

oH,kwåedum,f

o*gxm0*³/₄oH,kwfygVdawmf

jrefrmjyef

earm wó b*0awm t&[awm or®morÁK'´ó/

1-a'0wmoH,kwf

1-eV0*f 1-MoCw&Pokwf

1/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcjH&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;awmfü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg ewfom;wpfa,mufonf
nOfhOD;,,HvGefNyD;aom (oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü
tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;&Sdonf jzpfí
aZw0efwpfausmif;vHk;udk (udk,fa&mifudk,f0gjzifh)
xGef;vif;apvsuf jrwfpGmbk&m;txHodkY csOf;uyfí
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaomae&mü &yfwnfum
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQif- toQifbk&m;onf
tb,fodkYaom taMumif;tm;jzifh oHo&mt,Of]MoC}udk
ul;ajrmufawmfrlcJhygoenf;}}[k avQmuf\?
'g,umewfom; igonf &yfwnfraebJ tm;rxkwfbJ
oHo&mt,Of]MoC}udk ul;ajrmufcJh\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/]]toQif- toQifbk&m;onf tb,fodkYvQif
&yfwnfraebJ tm;rxkwfbJ oHo&mt,Of]MoC}udk
ul;ajrmufawmfrlcJhygoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)?
'g,umewfom; igonf tMuiftcgü &yfwnfae\? xdktcg
epfjrKyf&\? tMuiftcgü tm;xkwf\? xdktcg arsmYG; &\?
'g,umewfom; podkYvQif igonf &yfwnfraebJ tm;rxkwfbJ
oHo&mt,Of]MoC}udk ul;ajrmufcJh\[k (a[mawmfrl\)/

]lowåavmuü &yfwnf raebJ tm;rxkwfbJ wPSmudk
ul;ajrmufawmfrlNyD;aom raumif;rlrS tyjyKNyD;aom
(udavom) Nidrf;at;awmfrlNyD;aom
jrwpGmbk&m;udk MumjrifhrSyif zl;jrif&avpGwum;}}/
xdkewfom;onf ppum;udk avQmufxm;\?
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ESpfouf (vufcH) awmfrl\? xdktcg
xdkewfom;onf]]ightm; jrwpGmbk&m;onf ESpfouf
(vufcH) awmfrl\}}[k odí jrwpGmbk&m;udk
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif t¹/₂dktaojyKum xdk&yfüyif
uG,faysmufavV

2-edarmu©okwf

2/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdktcg ewfom;wpfa,mufonf
nOfhOD;,HvGefNyD;aom (oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü
tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;&Sdonfjzpfí
aZw0efwpfausmif;vHk;udk (udk,fa&mifudk,f0gjzifh)
xGef;vif;apvsuf jrwpGmbk&m;txHodkY csOf;uyfí
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaomae&mü &yfwnfum
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQif toQifbk&m;onf
owå0gwdkY\ (udavomrS) t<uif;rJhvGwfajrmufjcif;
vHk;0vGwfajrmufjcif; uif;qdwfjcif;udk odyg\avm}}[k
ppum;udk avQmuf\? 'g,umewfom; igonf owå0gwdkY\
(udavomrS) t<uif;rJhvGwfajrmufjcif;
vHk;0vGwfajrmufjcif; uif;qdwfjcif;udk odonfomwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)?]]toQif toQifbk&m;onf
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhvQif owå0gwdkY\ (udavomrS)
t<uif;rJhvGwfajrmufjcif; vHk;0vGwfajrmufjcif;
uif;qdwfjcif;udk odygoenf;}}[k avQmufV

ESpfoufrl (wPSm) vQif t&if;&Sdonfh ur®b0
ukefjcif;aMumifh ç rSwfom;rl]onm}
txl;odrl]0dnmPf}wdkY\ ukefjcif;aMumifh ç
cHpm;rl]a0'em}wdkY\ csKyfjcif; Nidrf;jcif;aMumifh

od\? 'g,umewfom; podkYvQif igonf owå0gwdkY\
(udavomrS) t<uif;rJhvGwfajrmufjCIF;
vHk;0vGwfajrmufjCIF; uif;qdwfjCIF;udk od\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

3-OyeD,okwf

3/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdkewfom;onf wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnfum jrwpGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü
p*gxmudk avQmuf\-

]](tdkCIF;w&m;onf) toufudk (aojCIF;\) teD;odkY
aqmiftyf\? (owå0gwdkY\)\ toufonf tenf;i,f
wdkawmif;vS\? tdkCIF;w&m;onf (aojCIF;\) teD;odkY
aqmiftyfaom oltm; udk;uG,f&mwdkYonf r&Sdukef?
(ynm&Sdonf) aojCIF;w&m;wdkYü xdkaMumufzG,f
ab;oHk;rsKd;udk ½lonf jzpfí csrf;omudk
aqmifwwfaom aumif;rlwdkYudk jyK&m\}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

(tdkCIF;w&m;onf) toufudk (aojCIF;\) teD;odkY
aqmiftyf\? (owå0gwdkY\)\ toufonf tenf;i,f
wdkawmif;vS\? tdkCIF;w&m;onf (aojCIF;\) teD;odkY
aqmiftyfaom oltm; udk;uG,f&mwdkYonf r&Sdukef?
Nidrf;csrf;&m (edAÁmef) udk tvdk&Sdolonf aojCIF;ü
xdkaMumufzG,f ab;oHk;rsKd;udk ½lonf jzpfí
avmumrdo (awblru0#f) udk pGefY&m\[k
(a[mawmfrl\)/

4-tapöEÅdokwf

4/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdkewfom;onf wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnfum jrwpGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü
p*gxmudk avQmuf\-

]]tcsdeftcgwdkYonf (yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk) vGefukef\?
nOfhwdkYonf (yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk) vGefukef\? (yXr rZÑdr
ypädr) t&G,ftpkwdkYonf (yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk) tpOftwdkif;
pGefYukef\? (ynm&Sdonf) aojcif;ü xdkaMumufzG,f
ab;oHk;rsKd;udk ½lonfjzpfí csrf;omudk aqmifwwfaom
aumif;rlwdkYudk jyK&m\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

tcsdeftcgwdkYonf (yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk) vGefukef\?
nOfhwdkYonf (yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk) vGef ukef\? (yXr rZÑdr
ypädr) t&G,ftpkwdkYonf (yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk) tpOftwdkif;
pGefYukef\? Nidrf;csrf;&m (edAÁmef) udk
tvdk&Sdolonf aojcif;ü xdkaMumufzG,f ab;
oHk;rsKd;udk ½lonfjzpfí avmumrdo (awblru0#f) udk
pGefY&m\[k (a[mawmfrl\)/

5-uwdqdE´okwf

5/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdkewfom;onf wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnfum jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü
p*gxmudk avQmuf\-

]]tb,frQaom w&m;wdkYudk jzwf&mygoenf;?
tb,frQaom w&m;wdkYudk pGefY&mygoenf;?
tb,frQaom w&m;wdkYudk xdkYxuftvGef
yGg;rsm;&mygo enf;? tb,frQaom Niduyfrludk
vGefajrmufEdkifonfh &[ef;udk]oHo&mt,Of rS
ul;ajrmufaom &[ef;}}[lí qdktyfygoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

atmufydkif;oHa,mZOfig;rsdK;wdkYudk jzwf&m\
txufydkif;oHa,mZOfig;rsdK;wdkYudk pGefY&m\
(o'´gpaom £a`E´) ig;rsdK;wdkYudk xdkYxuftvGef
yGm;rsm;&m\? (avmb a'go arm[rme 'd|d[lukefaom)
uyfNidrlig;rsdK;wdkYudk vGefajrmufEdkifonfh
&[ef;udk]]oHo&mt,OfrS ul;ajrmufaom &[ef;}}[lí
qdktyf\[k (a[mawmfrl\)/

6-Zm*&okwf

6/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdkewfom;onf wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnfum jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü
p*gxmudk avQmuf\-

]]Edk;Mum;onfh w&m;wdkYü tb,frQaom
w&m;wdkYonf tdyfaysmfonfwdkY rnfygukefoenf;?
tdyfaysmfonfh w&m;wdkYü tb,frQaom w&m;wdkYonf
Edk;Mum;onfwdkY rnfygukefoenf;? tb,frQaom
w&m;wdkYjzifh (udavom) jrLudk qGJ,l
oHk;oyfygoenf;? tb,frQaom w&m;wdkYjzifh
pifMu,fEdkifygo enf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

Edk;Mum;onfh w&m;wdkYü eD0&Pig;rsdK;wdkYonf
tdyfaysmfonfwdkY rnfukef\? tdyfaysmfonfh
w&m;wdkYü (£a`E´) ig;rsdK;wdkYonf
Edk;Mum;onfwdkY rnfukef\? eD0&Pig;rsdK;wdkYjzifh
(udavom) jrLudk qGJ,loHk;oyf\? (£a`E´)
ig;rsdK;wdkYjzifh pifMu,fEdkif\k (a[mawmfrl\)/

7-tyÜ#d0d'dwokwf

7/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdkewfom;onf wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnfum jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü
p*gxmudk avQmuf\-

]]tMuifolwdkYonf (opö mav;yg;) w&m;wdkYudk
(ÓPfjzifh) xdk;xGif;í rodEdkifukef?
rdpämt,lwdkYodkYvnf; uyfa&mufukef\? xdkolwdkYonf
tdyfaysmfonfwdkY rnfukef\? rEdk;Mum;ukef/
xdkolwdkYtm; Edk;Mum;&ef tcgwefygNyD}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

tMuifolwdkYonf (opö mav;yg;) w&m;wdkYudk
aumif;pGm xdk;xGif;í odEdkifMuukef\?
rdpämt,lwdkYodkYvnf; ruyfa&mufukef? xdkolwdkYonf
aumif;pGm Edk;Mum;ukefvsuf
oifhaomtaMumif;tm;jzifh odMuí rnDrñGwfaom avmuü
tnDtñGwf usifhukef\[k (a[mawmfrl\)]/

8-okor®K|okwf

8/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdkewfom;onf wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnfum jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü
p*gxmudk avQmuf\-

]]tMuifolwdkYtm; (opö mav;yg;) w&m;wdkYonf
aysmufysufukef\? rdpäm t,lwdkYodkYvnf;
uyfa&mufukef\? xdkolwdkYonf tdyfaysmfonfwdkY
rnfukef\? rEdk;Mum;ukef/ xdkolwdkYtm;
Edk;Mum;&ef tcgwefygNyD}}[k (avQmuf\)]/

tMuifolwdkYtm; (opö mav;yg;) w&m;wdkYonf
raysmufysufukef? rdpämt,lwdkYodkYvnf;
ruyfa&mufukef? xdkolwdkYonf aumif;pGm
Edk;Mum;ukefvsuf oifhaom taMumif;tm;jzifh odMuí
rnDrñGwfaom avmuü tnDtñGwf usifhukef\[k
(a[mawmfrl\)]/

9-rmeumrokwf

9/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdkewfom;onf wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnfum jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü
p*gxmudk avQmuf\-

]]pavmuü axmifvTm;rl]rme}udk vdkvm;oltm;
wnfMunfrlESifh pyfaom qHk;raMumif;w&m;onf
r&SdEdkif? wnfMunfrl r&Sdoltm; (opö mav;yg;udk) od

aom r*fÓPfonf r&SdEdkif? awmü wpfa,mufwnf;
aevsuf arhavsmhaom olonf aojcif;\ wnf&m
(awblru0#f)\ wpfzufurf; (edAÁmef) odkY
rul;ajrmufEdkif&m}}[k (avQmuf\)/

axmifvTm;rl]rme}udk y,fí aumif;pGm
wnfMunfaom pdwf&Sdaom aumif; aom pdwf&Sdaom
rarhavsmhaom xdkolonf tvHk;pHkaom
cE`mponfwdkYü (wyfrufrlrS) uif;vGwfonfjzpfí awmü
wpfa,mufwnf; aevsuf aojcif;\ wnf&m (awblru0#f)\
wpfzufurf; (edAÁmef) odkY ul;ajrmufEdkif&m\[k
(a[mawmfrl\)/

10-t&nokwf

10/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdkewfom;onf wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnfum jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd *gxmjzifh
avQmuf\-

]awmüaeukefaom (udavom) Nidrf;at;í
tusifhjrwfudk usifhukefaom toQifwdkYtm;
qGrf;wpfxyfom oHk;aqmifMuygukefvsuf
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh udk,fta&tqif;onf
Munfvifygoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

(tMuiftoQifwdkYonf) vGefNyD; (vmbf) udk
rpdk;&drfukef? ra&muf ao;aom (vmbf) udk
rawmifhwukef? jzpfqj (vmbf)wdkYjzifhom rQwukeyf?
xdktaMumif;aMumifh (xdktoQifwdkYtm;) udk,fta&
tqif;onf Munfvif\

ra&mufao;aom (vmbf) udk
awmifhwjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? vGefNyD; (vmbf)
udk pdk;&drfjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;
xdktaMumif;ESpfrsdK;aMumifh olrdkufwdkY

onf]&dwfjzwftyfNyD;aom pdrf;pdkaom
usLyifuJhodkY} ajcmufuyfukef\[k (a[mawmfrl\)/

a&S;OD;pGmaom eV0*f NyD;V

2-eE´e0*f 1-eE´eokwf

11/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w¬djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk][&[ef;wdkY} }[k
ac:awmfrl\?][toQifbk&m; } }[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk rdefYawmfrl\-

&[ef;wdkY a&S;ü jzpfzl;onfum; wm0wðomewfjynfü
jzpfaom ewfom;wpfa,mufonf eE´0efO,smOfü
ewforD;taygif; jch&Hvsuf ewfüjzpfukefaom
umr*kPfig;rsKd;wdkYjzifh uHkvHkjynfhpHkpGm
aysmfjrL;pHy,faepOf xdktcsdefü p*gxmudk
&Gwfqdk\-

][tMuifolwdkYonf rsm;aom tjcHt&H&Sdukefaom
oHk;usdyfukefaom ewfom;wdkY\ ae&m eE
´0efO,smOfudk rjrifzl;ukef? xdkolwdkYonf csrf;omudk
rodukef} }[k (&Gwfqdk\)/

&[ef;wdkY podkY qdkonf&Sdaomf
ewfom;wpfa,mufonf xdkewfom;udk *gxmjzifh jyefí
&Gwf qdk\-

][ewf rdkuf &[EÅmwdkY\ pum; udk (qdkvdkaom)
tjCIF; t&mjzifh oif rod? jyKjyif
pD&iftyfaom]ocFg&}w&m;tm;vkH;wdkYonf tjrJJ
r&Sdukef? jzpfwwf ysufwwfaom oabm&Sdukef\
jzpfNyD;vQif csKyfukef\? xkdocFg&w&m;wdkY\

Nidrf;&m (edAÁmef) onfom csrf;om\}}[k (jyefí
&Gwfqkd\)/

2-eE´wdokwf

12/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdkewfom;onf wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnfum jrwpGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü
p*gxmudk avQmuf\-

]]om;orD; rsm;pGm&Sdolonf om;orD;wdkYjzifh
ESpfouf&\? xdkYtwlomvQif EGm; rsm;pGm&Sdolonf
EGm;wdkYjzifh ESpfouf&\? vltaygif;tm; umrcsrf;om\
wnf&m (Oy"d)wdkYjzifh ESpfouf&\ tMuifolonf
umrcsrf;om\
wnf&m (Oy"d) r&Sd? xkdolonf
rESpfouf&onfomwnf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

om;orD; rsm;pGm&Sdolonf om;orD;wdkYjzifh
pkd;&drf&\? xdkYtwlomvQif EGm; rsm;pGm&Sdolonf
EGm;wdkYjzifh pkd;&drf&\? vltaygif;tm; umrcsrf;om\
wnf&m (Oy"d)wdkYjzifh pkd;&drf&\ tMuifolonf
umrcsrf;om\
wnf&m (Oy"d) r&Sd? xkdolonf
rpkd;&drf&onfomwnf;[k (a[mawmfrl\)/

3-ew→dykwåorokwf

13/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdkewfom;onf wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnfum jrwpGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü
p*gxmudk avQmuf\-

]]om;orD; (ukd cspfcifrl) ESifh wlaom
cspfcifrlrsKd;onf r&Sd? EGm; ([laom Opöm) ESifh
wlaom Opömrskd;onf r&Sd? ae (\ ta&mif) ESifh
wlaom ta&mifrsKd; onf r&Sd? ork'´&mxuf vGefujJaom
tkdifrnfonf r&Sd}}[k (avQmuf\)/

rdrdukd,f (ukd cspfcifrl) ESifh wlaom
cspfcifrlrsKd;onf r&Sd? pyg; ([laomOpöm) ESifh
wlaom Opömrskd;onf r&Sd? ynm (\ ta&mif) ESifh
wlaom ta&mifrsKd; onf r&Sd? rkd;a&xuf vGefujJaom
tkdifrnfonf r&Sdonfomwnf;[k (a[m awmfrl\)]/

4-cw→d,okwf

14/]]tajcESpfacsmif;&SdolwdkYwGif rif;onf
vGefjrwf\? tajcav;acsmif;&Sd owå0gwdkYwGif
EGm;vm;Oobonf vGefjrwf\? r,m;wdkYwGif
ysKdrspfEke,f aom owdkYorD;onf vGefjrwf\?
om;wdkYwGif a&S;OD;pGm arG;zGm;aom om; onf
vGefjrwf\}}[k (avQmuf\)]/

tajcESpfacsmif;&SdolwdkYwGif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
vGefjrwf\? tajcav;acsmif;&Sd owå0gwdkYwGif
(qifpaom) tmZmenfonf vGefjrwf\? r,m;wdkYwGif
vifukd ESpfodrfhapaom r,m;onf vGefjrwf\?
om;orD;wdkYwGif rdbwdkY\ pum;ukd em;axmifaom
om;orD;onf vGefjrwf\k (a[mawmfrl\)]/

5-oPrmeokwf

15/]]rGef;wnfhtcsdeftcgü iSuftaygif;wdkYonf
tyef;ajz em;aeukefonf &Sdaomf awmtkyfBuD;onf
jyif;xefaom toHukd jyKouJjhodkY jzpf\? xkdtoHonf
aMumufrufzG,f[k tuREkfyftm; a&S;½lxifvm\}}[k
(avQmuf\)]/

rGef;wnfhtcsdeftcgü iSuftaygif;wdkYonf tyef;ajz
em;aeukefonf&Sdaomf awmtkyfBuD;onf jyif;xefaom
toHukd jyKouJjhodkY jzpf\? xkdtoHonf

arGUavsmfzG,f[k ightm; a&S;½lxifvm\[k
(a[mawmfrl\)/

6-ed' 'gwED" okwf

16/]]tdyfidufjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;?
ysif;&djCIF;onfvnf;aumif;? ukd,f vuf
qefYiifjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;?
rarGUavsmfjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;? xRif;
qD ,pfjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; &Sd\ xkdtdyfidufjCIF;paom
npfnL;jCIF;jzifh þ avmuü owå0gwdkYtm; t&d,mr*fonf
xif&Sm;rjzpfEkdif}}[k (avQmuf\)/

tdyfidufjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;?
ysif;&djCIF;onfvnf;aumif;? ukd,fvuf qefY
iifjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;? rarGUavsmfjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;?
xRif;qD ,pfjCIF; onfvnf;aumif; &Sd\
xkdtdyfidufjCIF;paom npfnL;jCIF;ukd vkHYvjzifh y,f
xkwfEkdifcJJhaomf t&d,mr*fonf pifMu,f[k
(a[mawmfrl\)/

7-'kuú&okwf

17/]]rvdr®molonf &[ef;w&m;ukd jyKvnf;
jyKEkdifcJJ\? onf;cHvnf; onf;cHEkdifcJJ\ olrkdufonf
tMuif&[ef;w&m;ü qkwfepf\? xkd&[ef;w&m;ü (r*f&&ef)
rsm;pGm usOf;ajrmif;ukef\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

MuHpnfrlwdkY\ tvkdodkYvkdufolonf tm½kHwkdif;
tm½kHwkdif;ü tu,fí qkwfepfcJJhrl (roifhaomtm;jzifh
jzpfaom) pdwfukd tu,fí rwm;jrpfEkdifcJJhrl
&[ef;w&m;ukd tb,frQaom &ufwdkYywfvkH;
usifhEkdif&mtHhenf;/

vdyfonf t*FgBuD;i,fwdkYukd rdrdtcGHü aumif;pGm
odrf;qnf;xm;ouJjhodkY xdkYtwl &[ef;onf pdwfü
jzpfaom MuHpnfrl (0dwuf)wdkYukd aumif;pGm odrf;
qnf;vsuf (wPSm'd|dwdkYukd) rrSDrlí olwpfyg;ukd
rn\$Of;qJjbJ Nidrf;at;onf jzpfí wfpfkHwpfa,mufukdrQ
tjypf rqkd&m[k (a[mawmfrl\)]/

8-[d&Dokwf

18/]]tmZmenfjrif;aumif;onf Budrf0ifh $\frac{1}{2}$ kHrQjzifh
odouJjhodkY xdkYtwl tMuifa,musfm;onf tuJjh&JJU
rch&rD od\? t&Sufjzifh (tukokdvfwdkYukd) wm;
jrpfEkdifaom (xkdodkYoabm&Sdonf h)
wfpfkHwpfa,mufaom a,musfm;onf avmuü
&Sdygoavm}}[k (avQmuf\)]/

tenf;i,frQukefaom tMuifyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvfwdkYonf
tcgcyfodrf; atmufarhrl]owd} &Sdonf jzpfí t&Sufjzifh
(tukokdvfw&m;wdkYukd) wm;jrpfukefvsuf
oGm;ukef\? xkdyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvfwdkYonf qif;&JJ\ tqkH;
(edAÁmef) odkY a&mufí rnDnGwf aom avmuü tnDtrQ
usifhukef\[k (a[mawmfrl\)]/

9-uk#dumokwf

19/]]toQif todkYygenf; toQifhtm; ae&mtdrfonf
r&Sdygoavm? todkYygenf; toQifhtm; tokdufttkHonf
r&Sdygoavm? todkYygenf; toQifh tm; tajr\$;t,Sufonf
r&Sdygoavm? todkYygenf; toQifonf taESmif tzGJJUrS
vGwfol jzpfyg\avm}}[k (avQmuf\)]/

pifppf ightm; ae&mtdrfonf r&Sd? pifppf ightm;
tokdufttkHonf r&Sd? pifppf ightm; tajr\$;t,Sufonf

r&Sd? pifppf igonf taESmiftzGJJUrS vGwfol jzpf\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQif tb,fukd ae&mtdrf[k toQifhtm; tuREkfyf
qkdygoenf;? tb,fukd tokdufttkH[k toQifhtm; tuREkfyf
qkdygoenf;? tb,fukd tajr§;t,Suf[k toQifhtm; tuREkfyf
qkdygoenf;? tb,fukd taESmif tzGJJU[k toQifhtm;
tuREkfyf qkdygoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

]]trdukd ae&mtdrf[k oif qkd\? r,m;ukd tokdufttkH[k
oif qkd\? om;orD;wdkYukd tajr§;t,SufwdkY[k oif qkd\?
wPSmukd taESmiftzGJJU[k ightm; oif qkd\}}[k
(ajzawmfrl\)/

toQifhtm; ae&mtdrf r&Sdjcif;onf aumif;ygay\
toQifhtm; tokduf ttkH r&Sdjcif;onf aumif;ygay\
toQifhtm; tajr§;t,Suf r&Sdjcif;onf aumif;ygay\
toQifonf aumif;pGm taESmiftzGJJUrS
vGwfajrmufygyay\[k (avQmuf\)/

10-ord'd"okwf

20/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJjh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
wayg'g¹/₂kHausmif;ü (oDwif;okH;) aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg
toQiford'"donf nOfh\ rkd;aomufcsdefü apm apmxiu
wayg'gjrpodkY ukd,fvufwdkYukd a&csKd;okwfoif&ef
csOf;uyfawmfrl\? wayg'gjrpfü ukd,f vufwdkYukd
a&csKd;okwfoifNyD;aemuf jyefwufí ukd,fvufwdkYukd
ajcmufaoGUapvsuf ouFef;wpf xnfwnf;jzifh
&yfaeawmfrl\? xkdtcg ewforD;wpfa,mufonf
ypädr,rfvGefNyD;aom (rkd;aomuf) tcsdefü
tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;&Sdonfjzpfí
wayg'gjrpftm;vkH;ukd xGef;vif;apvsuf t&Sif
ord'"dtxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif aumif;uifü &yfwnfum
t&Siford'"dukd *gxmjzifh avQmuf\-

]]&[ef; toQifonf (umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd) rcHpm;rlí
qGrf;cHbd\? (umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd) rcHpm;rlí
qGrf;rcHygvifh? &[ef; (umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd)
cHpm;NyD;rSom qGrf;cHygavmh?
(umr*kPfcHpm;&m) tcsdefonf oifhukd vGefí
roGm;ygapvifh}}[k (avQmuf\)/

(ewforD;) igonf (ao&rnfh) tcgukd rod? (ao&rnfh)
tcgonf zkH;vTrf;tyfonf jzpfí ightm; rxif? xdkYaMumifh
igonf (umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd) rcHpm;rlí qGrf;cHtHh?
(w&m;tm;xkwf&m) tcsdefonf ighukd vGefí
roGm;ygapvifh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg xkdewforD;onf ajrü &yfwnfí t&Siford'""dtm;
bpum;ukd qkd\ -]]&[ef; oifonf &[ef;jyKonfum;
i,fvSao;\? ysKdEkvSao;\? rnf;eufaom qHyif&Sd\
yXrt&G,f jzpfí t&G,faumif;ESifh jynfhpkHonf
jzpfygvuf umr*kPfwdkYü cHpm;aysmfyg;avh
r&SdcJjh? &[ef; vlü jzpfaom umr*kPfwdkYukd
cHpm;ygOD;avmh? rsufarSmufjzpfonfh cHpm;rlukd
pGefYí aemufumvü jzpf rnfh ewfumr*kPfukd
rawmifhwvifh}}[k (qkd\)/

ewforD; igonf rsufarSmufjzpfonfh cHpm;rlukd
pGefYí aemufumvü jzpfrnfh ewfumr*kPf ukd
rawmifhw? ewforD; pifppf igonf aemufumvü jzpfrnfh
ewfumrukdvnf; pGefYí ukd,fwkdif odjrifEkdifaom
(avmukwå&m) tusKd;ukd awmifUw\ ewforD; rSef\
aemufumvü jzpfrnfh umr*kPfwdkYukd
rsm;aomqif;&JJcif; &Sdukef\? rsm;aomyifyef;jcif;
&Sdukef\[k jrwpGmbk&m; a[m awmfrltyfukef\
pumr*kPfwdkYü tjypfonf rsm;vS\? p (avmukwå&m)
w&m;awmfonf ukd,f wkdif odjrifEkdifaom w&m;jzpf\
tcgrvifh tusKd;ay;\? vmvSnfh ½lvSnfh[k
aqmifjyxkduf\? rdrd ukd,fxJ]pdwfxJ]ü aqmifxm;xkduf\?

(t&d,m) ynm&SdwdkYom ukd,fpDukd,fi odxkduf\[k
(rdefY\)/

]]&[ef; tb,fodkYvQif aemufumvü jzpfrnfh
umr*kPfwdkYukd rsm;aom qif;&Jjcif; &Sdukef\?
rsm;aom yifyef;jcif; &Sdukef\[k jrwpGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrlygoenf;? pumr*kPfig;yg;wdkYü
tb,fodkYvQif tjypfrsm;ygoenf;? p (avmukwå&m)
w&m;onf tb,fodkYvQif ukd,fwk dif odj rif Ekdifygoenf;?
tcgrvifh tusKd;ay;Ekdifygoenf;? vmvSnf h ½lvSnfh[k
aqmifjyxkdufygoenf;? rdrd ukd,fxJJpdwfxJJü
aqmifxm;xkdufygoenf;? (t&d,m) ynm&SdwdkYom
ukd,fpDukd,fi odEkdifygoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

ewforD; igonf oDwif;i,fom jzpf\? &[ef;jyKonfum;
rMumao;? ,ckrS p"r®0de, (omoem) odkY a&mufvm\?
igonf xkd"r®0de,ukd tus,fw0ifh ra[mEkdif?
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvkH;pkHaom
w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwk dif rSefpGm
odawmfrlNyD;aom bjrwpGmbk&m;onf
&mZN*dK[fjynf wayg'g½kHausmif;ü (oDwif;okH;)
aeawmfrl\? xkdjrwpGmbk&m;odkY csOf;uyfí xkd
taMumif;ukd ar;avQmufavavmh? jrwpGmbk&m;onf
oifhtm; ajzMum;aom tjcif;t&mjzifh xkd teufukd oif
rSwfavavmh[k (rdefY\)/

&[ef; wpyfg;ukefaom wefckd;BuD;ukefaom
ewfwdkYonf jch&Htyfonfjzpfí tuREkfyfwdkYonf
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;odkY csOf;uyf&ef rvG,fyg? &[ef;
oifonf xkdjrwpGmbk&m;odkY csOf;uyfí xkd
taMumif;ukd tu,fí ar;avQmufygrlum;
tuREkfyfwdkYonfvnf; w&m;emtHhaomiSg
vmygukeftHh[k (avQmuf\)/ ewforD;]]aumif;NyD}}[k
toQiford'"donf ewforD;tm; jyefMum;í
jrwpGmbk&m;txHodkY csOf;uyfvsuf

&Sdckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaomae&mü xkdifaeum
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum; ukd avQmuf\-

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf p&mZN*dK[fjynf0,f nOfh\
rkd;aomufcsdefü apmapmxum wayg'gjrpfodkY
ukd,fvufwdkYukd a&csKd;okwfoif&ef csOf;uyfyg\
wayg'gjrpfü ukd,fvufwdkYukd
a&csKd;okwfoifNyD;aemuf jyefwufí ukd,fvufwdkYukd
ajcmufaoGUapvsuf ouFef;wpfxnfwnf;jzifh &yfaeyg\
toQifbk&m; xkdtcg ewforD;wpfa,mufonf
ypädr,rfvGefNyD;aom (rkd;aomuf) tcsdef ü
tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;&Sdonfjzpfí
wayg'gjrpfm;vkH;ukd xGef;vif;apvsuf tuREkfyfxH
odkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif aumif;uifü &yfwnfum
p*gxmjzifh avQmufyg\-

]]&[ef; toQifonf (umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd) rcHpm;rlí
qGrf;chbd\? (umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd) rcHpm;rlí
qGrf;rchYgvifh? &[ef; (umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd)
cHpm;NyD;rSom qGrf;chYgavmh?
(umr*kPfcHpm;&m) tcsdefonf oifhukd vGefí
roGm;ygapvifh}}[k (avQmuf\)/

toQifbk&m; podkY avQmufvwfaomf tuREkfyfonf
xkdewforD;ukd *gxmjzifh jyefí qkd yg\-

(ewforD;) igonf (ao&rnfh) tcgukd rod? (ao&rnfh)
tcgonf zkH; vTrf;tyfonfjzpfí ightm; rxif? xdkYaMumifh
igonf (umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd) rcHpm;rlí qGrf;chHh?
(w&m;tm;xkwf&m) tcsdefonf ighukd vGefí roGm;yg
apvifh[k (qkdyg\)/

toQifbk&m; xkdtcg xkdewforD;onf ajrü &yfwnfí
tuREkfyftm; bpum;ukd qkdyg\-]]&[ef; oifonf
&[ef;jyKonfum; i,fvSao;\? ysKdEkvSao;\? rnf;eufaom
qHyif&Sd\? yXrt&G,f jzpfí t&G,faumif;ESifh
jynfhpkHonf jzpfygvsuf umr*kPfwdkYü
cHpm;aysmfyg;avh r&SdcJjh? &[ef; vlü jzpfaom

umr*kPfwdkYukd cHpm;ygOD;avmh?
rsufarSmufjzpfonfh cHpm;rlukd pGefYí aemuf umvü
jzpfrnfh ewfumr*kPfukd rawmifhwwvifh}}[k qkdygV

toQifbk&m; podkY qkdonf&Sdaomf tuREkfyfonf
xkdewforD;tm; ppum;ukd qkdyg\ -]]ewforD; igonf
rsufarSmufjzpfonfh cHpm;rlukd pGefYí aemufumvü
jzpfrnfh ewfumr*kPfukd rawmifhw? ewforD; pifppf
igonf aemifumvü jzpfrnfh ewfumr*kPfukdvnf; pGefYí
ukd,fwkdifhodjrifEkdifaom (avmukwå&m) tusKd;ukd
awmifhwV ewforD; rSef\? aemufumvü jzpfrnfh
umr*kPfwdkYukd rsm;aomqif;&Jjcif; &Sdukef\?
rsm;aomyifyef;jcif; &Sdukef\[k jrwpfGmbk&m; a[m
awmfrltyfukef\? pumr*kPfwdkYü tjypfonf rsm;vS\? p
(avmukwå&m) w&m;awmfonf ukd,f wkdif
odjrifEkdifaom w&m;jzpf\? tcgrvifh tusKd;ay;\?
vmvSnfh ½lvSnfh[k aqmifjyxkduf\? rdrd
ukd,fxJ]pdwfxJ]ü aqmifxm;xkduf\? (t&d,m)
ynm&SdwdkYom ukd,fpDukd,fi odxkduf\}}[k
(qkdyg\)/

toQifbk&m; podkY qkdonf&Sdaomf xkdewforD;onf
tuREkfyftm; ppum;ukd qkdyg\ -]]&[ef; tb,fodkYvQif
aemufumvü jzpfrnfh umr*kPfwdkYukd rsm;aom
qif;&Jjcif; &Sdukef\? rsm;aom yifyef;jcif; &Sdukef\[k
jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrlygoenf;?
pumr*kPfig;yg;wdkYü tb,fodkYvQif tjypfrsm;ygoenf;?
p (avmukwå&m) w&m;onf tb,fodkYvQif ukd,fwkdif
odjrif Ekdifygoenf;? tcgrvifh tusKd;ay;Ekdifygoenf;?
vmvSnfh ½lvSnfh[k aqmifjyxkdufygoenf;? rdrd
ukd,fxJ]pdwfxJ]ü aqmifxm;xkdufygoenf;? (t&d,m)
ynm&SdwdkYom ukd,fpDukd,fi odEkdifygoenf;}}[k
(avQmufyg\)/

toQifbk&m; podkY avQmufonf&Sdaomf
tuREkfyfonf xkdewforD;tm; ppum;ukd

qkdyg\ -]]ewforD; igonf oDwif;i,fom jzpf\?
&[ef;jyKonfum; rMumao;? ,ckrS p"r®0de, (omoem)
odkY a&mufvm\? igonf xkd"r®0de,ukd tus,fw0ifh
ra[mEkdif? ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvkH;pkHaom w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlNyD;aom pjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&mZN*dK[fjynf wayg'g½kHausmif;ü (oDwif;okH;)
aeawmfrl\? xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;odkY csOf;uyfí xkd
taMumif;ukd ar;avQmufavavmh? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
oifhtm; ajzMum;aom tjcif;t&mjzifh xkd teufukd oif
rSwfavavmh}}[k (qkdcJ]hyg\)/

toQifbk&m; podkY qkdonf&Sdaomf xkdewforD;onf
tuREkfyftm;]]&[ef; wpfyg;ukefaom wefckd; BuD;aom
ewfwdkYonf jch&Htyfonfjzpfí tuREkfyfwdkYonf
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;odkY csOf;uyf&ef rvG,fyg? &[ef;
oifonf xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd csOf;uyfí
xkdaMumif;ukd tu,fí ar;ygrlum; tuREkfyfwdkYonfvnf;
w&m;emtHhaomiSg vmygukeftHh}}[k ppum;ukd
avQmufyg\? toQifbk&m; xkdewforD;\ pum;onf tu,fí
rSefonf jzpftHh? xkdewforD;onf reD;ra0;aom pt&yfü
yifvQif &Sdygvdrfhrnf[k avQmuf\? podkY
avQmufonf&Sdaomf xkdewforD;onf
toQiford'"dukdukd]]&[ef; ar;jref;ygavmh? &[ef;
ar;jref;ygavmh? tuREkfyf a&mufygNyD}}[k
ppum;ukd avQmuf\? xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
xkdewforD;ukd *gxmwdkYjzifh a[mawmfrl\ -

]]cE"mig;yg;wdkYü (yk*¾dKvfowå0gponf)
trSwf&Sdukefonfjzpfí cE"mig;yg;ü
wnfukefaomowå0gwdkYonf cE"mig;yg;ukd ykdif;jcm;í
rodaomaMumifh aorif;\ tm;xkwfrlodkY vkduf&ukefV

(&[EÅmyk*¾dKvfonf) cE"mig;yg;ukd ykdif;jcm;í
odaomaMumifh (yk*¾dKvfowå0g[k)
ajymMum;zG,fukd rrSwfxif? tMuif (&m*paom)

taMumif;jzifh xkdolukd qkdjim;tHh?
xkd&[EÅmyk^{*3/4}dKvftm; (xkdtamumif;onf) r&Sd/
rSef\? xkd (&m* paom) taMumif;onf
xkd&[EÅmyk^{*3/4}dKvftm; rjzpf/

ewforD; tu,fí odonf jzpftHh? qkdavmh}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf tusOf;tm;jzifh
a[mawmfrltyfaom pw&m;awmf\ teufukd tus,ftm;jzifh
tuREkfyf rodEkdifyg? toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tusOf;tm;jzifh a[mawmfrltyfaom
pw&m;awmf\ teufukd tus,ftm;jzifh
tuREkfyfhodEkdif&m aom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh
tuREkfyftm; a[mawmfrlyg[k (avQmuf\)/

]]tMuifyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf (rdrduk,fukd)
wlol[lívnf;aumif;? xl;uJjol[lívnf;aumif;
odkYr[kwf ,kwfoll[lívnf;aumif; atmufarh\
xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf xkd rmefjzifh (trsKd;tEG,f*kPfukd)
jiif;ckH&m\ tMuifyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf okH;yg;ukefaom
rmefwdkYü wkefvlyfcif; r&Sd? xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
wloll[lívnf;aumif;? xl;uJjoll [lívnf;aumif;?
(,kwfoll[lívnf;aumif;) rjzpf/

ewforD; tu,fí odonfjzpftHh? qkdavmh}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf tusOf;tm;jzifh
a[mawmfrltyfaom pw&m;awmf\ teufukd tus,ftm;jzifh
tuREkfyf rodEkdifyg? toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tusOf;tm;jzifh a[mawmfrltyfaom
pw&m;awmf\ teufukd tus,ftm;jzifh tuREkfyf
odEkdif&m aom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh tuREkfyftm;
a[mawmfrlygavmh[k (avQmuf\)/

tMuifyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf (wyfrufolç jypfrSm;olç awGa0ol)
[laom ynwfukd y,fNyD;NyD? ukd;yg;aom axmifvTm;rl

]rmef}odkY ruyfa&muf? pemrf^{1/2}kyfű wyf
rufrl]wPSm}ukd jzwfNyD;NyD/
xkH;zGJJUrl]*E!}av;yg;ukd jzwfNyD;aom qif;&JJ r&Sd
aom wyfrufjcf;uif;aom xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfukd
&SmazGMunhf^{1/2}lMuukefaom ewfwdkY onfvnf;aumif;?
vlwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? pavmuüvnf;aumif;? tjcm;
avmuüvnf;aumif;? ewfjynfwdkYüvnf;aumif;?
tvkH;pkHaom ae&mwdkYüvnf;aumif;
rawGUrjrf&ukef/

ewforD; tu,fí odonf jzpftHh? qkdavmh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tusOf;tm;jzifh
a[mawmfrltyfaom pw&m;awmf\ teufukd tus,ftm;jzifh
tuREkfyfonf podkY odyg\-

tvkH;pkHaom avmuü ukd,fjzifhvnf;aumif;?
Elwfjzifhvnf;aumif;? pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; raumif;rlukd
pkd;pOf;rQ rjyK&m/ atmufarhrl]owd} qifjcf
ÓPf]orÜZOf}ESifh jynfhpkHonfjzpfí umr*kPfwdkYukd
y,fNyD;vQif tusKd;pD;yGm; ESifh rpyfaom qif;&JJukd
rrSD0JJ&m[k (avQmuf\)/

ESpfckajrmuf eE´e0*f NyD;V

3-owåd0*f 1-owådokwf

21/ om0w¬ded'gef;/ xdkewfom;onf wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnfum jrwfpGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü
p*gxmudk avQmuf\-

]]vSHjzifh txkd;ch&aom oluJJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
OD;acgif;ü rD;avmifch&aom oluJJhodkYvnf;aumif;
&[ef;onf umr*kPfű wyfpGef;rl]&m*}ukd y,f&ef
owdESifh jynfhpkHonf jzpfí ae&m\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

vSHjzifh txkd;cH&aom oluJjhodkYvnf;aumif;?
OD;acgif;ü rD;avmifcH&aom oluJjhodkYvnf;aumif;
&[ef;onf y&rw-tm;jzifh xif&Sm;&Sdaom cE`mig;yg;ü
tjrifrSm;rl]ouúm,'d|d}ukd y,f&ef owdESifh
jynfhpkHonf jzpfí ae&m\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

2-zkowdokwf

22/]](uHonf) rawGUxdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd (uH\
tusKd;jzpfaom Odyguf onf) rawGUxd? xkdrSwpfyg;
(uHonf) awGUxdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukdrlum; (uH\
tusKd;jzpfaom Odygufonf) awGUxd\? xdkYaMumifh
rjypfrSm;xkdufonfh yk^{*3/4}dKvf ukd jypfrSm;rdí (uH\
awGUxdolukd (uH\ tusKd;jzpfaom Odygufonf)
awGUxd\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

tMuifolonf rjypfrSm;xkdufaom pifMu,fí (udavom)
tnpftaMu; r&Sdaom &[EÅmjzpfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
jypfrSm;\? avnmodkY ypfvTifhtyfaom odrfarGUaom
jrLonf ypfvTifholxHodkYom jyefa&mufouJjhodkY
xdkYtwl xkd olrkduf\ raumif;rl tukokdvfuHonf
xkdolrkdufodkYom jyefa&muf\[k (a[m awmfrl\)/

3-Z#mokwf

23/]](toQifbk&m;) tMuifwPSmukd
ukd,fwGif;oEÅmefü zGJJU,Sufwwf aom wPSmç
ukd,fyoEÅmefü zGJJU,Sufwwfaom wPSm[k qkdyfyg\
xkd (ukd,fwGif;ç ukd,fyüjzpfaom) zGJJU,Sufwwfaom
wPSmonf owå0gtaygif;ukd zGJJU,Suftyfyg\
a*gwrjrwfpGmbk&m; toQifbk&m;tm; xkdaMumif;ukd
ar; avQmufyg\? þzGJJU,Sufwwfaom wPSmukd
tb,fyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf ajz&Sif;Ekdifyg oenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

y#doaE`ynm&Sdí jyif;pGm tm;xkwfrl&Sdaom
&ifhusufonfh ynm&Sdaom (oHo&mab;ukd)
½lavh&Sdaom yk*¾dKvfonf oDvü wnfí (orm"d)
pdwfukdvnf;aumif;? (Odyóem) ynmukdvnf;aumif;
yGm;apvsuf pzGJJU,Sufwwf aom wPSmukd
ajz&Sif;Ekdif&m\

tMuifyk*¾dKvfwdkYtm; wyfpGef;rl]&m*}
trsufxGufrl]a'go} rodrl]t0dZÆm}wdkY uif;jywfukef\
tmo0ukefNyD;Nzpfí &[EÅmjzpfukef\
xkdyk*¾dKvfwdkYonf zGJJU,Sufwwfaom wPSmukd
ajz&Sif;tyfNyD/

tMuifedAÅmefü emrfonfvnf;aumif;?
½kyfonfvnf;aumif;? xdyg;rl[laom
trSwf]y#dConm}onfvnf;aumif;? ½kyfÿjzpfaom
trSwf]½lyonm}onfvnf;aumif; t<uif;rJjh csKyf\
pedAÅmefü pzGJJU,Sufwwfaom wPSmonf uif;jywf\k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

4-raemed0g&Pokwf

24/]]tMuiftMuif aumif;rl raumif;rlrS pdwfukd
wm;jrpf&m\? xkdxkd aumif;rl raumif;rlaMumifh
qif;&JJonf xkdyk*¾dKvfodkY ra&muf?
xkdyk*¾dKvfonf tvkH;pkHaom aumif;rl raumif;rlrS
pdwfukd wm;jrpf&m\? xkdyk*¾dKvfonf tvkH;pkHaom
qif;&JjrS vGwf\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

tvkH;pkH aumif;rl raumif;rlrS pdwfukd
rwm;jrpf&m? apmifhpnf;jcif;odkY a&mufaom pdwfukd
rwm;jrpf&m/ tMuiftMuifoabmrS raumif;rl]pdwf} jzpf\
xkdxkdoabmrS (raumif;rl) pdwfukd wm;jrpf&m\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

5-t&[EÅokwf

25/]]tMuif&[ef;onf ylaZmftxl;ukd cHxkduf\? (r*f)
udpöukd jyKNyD; jzpf\? tmo0ukefNyD; jzpf\?
tqkH;pGefaom ukd,fukd aqmifNyD; jzpf\ xkd &[ef;onf
ig ajymqkd\[lívnf; qkd&mygoavm? xkd&[ef;onf
ighukd (wpfyg;olwdkYu) ajymqkdukef\[lívnf;
qkd&mygoavm}}[k (avQmuf\)/

tMuif&[ef;onf ylaZmftxl;ukd cHxkduf\? (r*f)
udpöukd jyKNyD; jzpf\? tmo0 ukefNyD; jzpf\?
tqkH;pGefaom ukd,fukd aqmifNyD; jzpf\ xkd&[ef; onf
ig ajymqkd\[lívnf; qkd&m\? xkd&[ef;onf ighukd
(wpfyg;olwdkYu) ajymqkdukef\[lívnf; qkd&m\?
avmu0,f (cE``mponfwdkYü) vdr®maom xkd&[ef;onf
ac:a0:tyfaom trnfukd odí ac:a0:rlrQjzifhhac:a0:&m\[k
(ajzawmfrl\)/

tMuif&[ef;onf ylaZmftxl;ukd cHxkduf\? (r*f)
udpöukd jyKNyD; jzpf\? tmo0 ukefNyD; jzpf\?
tqkH;pGefaom ukd,fukd aqmifNyD; jzpf\ xkd&[ef; onf
(ukd;yg;tjym;&Sdaom) axmifvTm;rl]rme}odkY
uyfa&mufí ig ajymqkd\ [lívnf; qkd&mygoavm?
xkd&[ef;onf ighukd (wpfyg;olwdkYu) ajymqkdukef\
[lívnf; qkd&mygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/

axmifvTm;rl]rme}ukd y,fNyD;aom &[ef;tm;
xkH;zGJJUrl]*E!}w&m;wdkYonf r&Sdukef?
xkd&[ef;onf tvkH;pkHaom axmifvTm;rl]rme} ç
xkH;zGJJUrl]*E!}wdkYukd zsufqD;tyfukef\?
aumif;aom ynm&Sdaom xkd&[ef;onf (wPSmç rmeç
'd\dwkYjzifh) rSwfxifrlukd vGefajrmuf\? xkd&[ef;onf
ig ajymqkd\[lívnf; qkd&m\? xkd&[ef;onf ighukd
(wpfyg;olwdkYu) ajymqkdukef\[lívnf; qkd&m\?
avmu0,f (cE``mponfwdkYü) vdr®maom xkd&[ef;onf
ac:a0:tyfaom trnfukd odí ac:a0:rlrQjzifh ac:a0: &m\[k
(ajzawmfrl\)/

6-yaZÆmwokwf

avmuü ta&mifwdkYonf av;rsKd;&Sdukef\? pavmuü
ig;ckajrmuf ta&mifonf r&Sd/ aeonf aeYtcgü
xGef;vif;awmufy\? vonf ntcgü xGef;vif;awmufy\?
xkdrSwpfyg; rD;onf aeYa&mnyg xkdxkdt&yfü
xGef;vif; awmufy\? jrwpfGmbk&m;ta&mifawmfonf
ta&mifwumwdkYxuf jrwf\?
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;ta&mifawmfonf twkr&Sd[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

7-okwf

tMuif (edAÁmef) t&yfü
zGJJUpnf;rl]tmayg}"mwfonfvnf;aumif;?
cufrml]yx0D}"mwfonfvnf;aumif;?
&ifhusufrl]awaZm}"mwfonfvnf;aumif;?
axmufuefrl]0ga,m}"mwfonfvnf;aumif; rwnfEkdif/ xkd
(edAÁmef) t&yfrS oHo&mtkdifwdkYonf qkwfepfukef?
bedAÁmeft&yfü 0#fqif;&JJonf rjzpf? b (edAÁmef)

t&yfü emrfonfvnf;aumif;? ½kyfonfvnf;aumif; t<uif;rJjh
csKyf\[k (ajzawmfri\)/

8-r['"eokwf

28/]]rsm;aom Opöm&Sdukefaom rsm;aom
tokH;taqmif&Sdukefaom EkdifiH ykdif&Sif
bk&ifrif;jrwfwdkYaomfvnf; umr*kPfwdkYü
ra&mifh&JJEkdifukefonf jzpfí tcsif;csif; tvGef
awmifhwrufarmukefV

pavmuü aMumifhMurl &Sdukefaom b0a&t,OfodkY
tpOfvkdufukefaom xkdolwdkYwGif
tb,fyk*¾dKvfwdkYonf wyfrufri]wPSm} ukd
y,fpGefYukefoenf;? tb,fyk*¾dKvfwdkYonf avmuü
aMumifhMurl r&SdMuukefoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

(tMuifyk*¾dKvfwdkYonf) tdrf&maxmifaom b0ukd
y,fpGefYí cspftyfaom om;orD;ukdvnf;aumif;?
(EGm;paom) owå0gukdvnf;aumif; y,fpGefYí wyf
pGef;rl]&m*}ukdvnf;aumif;?
trsufxGufri]a'go}ukdvnf;aumif; y,fpGefYí
rodri]t0dZÆm}ukdvnf; uif;jywfapi
&Sif&[ef;jyKMuukefV tmoa0gukefNyD; aom
xkd&[EÅmyk*¾dKvfwdkYonf avmuü aMumifhMu
r&Sdukef[k (ajzawmfri\)/

9-pwkpuúokwf

29/]]BuD;aom vkHYv&Sdawmfri laom
jrwfpGmbk&m; (£&d,mykwf[laom)
pufav;yg;vnf;&Sdaom? ukd;yg;aom
tayguf]'Gg&}vnf;&Sdaom? (rpifwdkYjzifh) jynfhaom
vkdcisifri]avmb}ESifh pyf,SOfaom?

(trd0rf;wkduf[laom) nGefü jzpfaom ukd,fonf tb,fodkY
xGufajrmufrl jzpfEkdifvdrfhrnfef;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

&efNidK;zGJJUrlukdvnf;aumif;? (udavom[laom)
vGefBudK;ukdvnf;aumif;? vkdv;rl]
£pä{m}ukdvnf;aumif;? ,kwfnHhaom vkdcSifrl]avmb}
ukdvnf;aumif; jzwfí wyfrufrl]wPSm}ukd
tjrpFESifhwuG Ekwfy,fEkdifonf &Sdaomf podkY
xGufajrmufrl jzpfEkdifvwåHU[k (ajzawmfrl\)/

10-{PdZ*Fokwf

30/]]{PDrnfao om;\ jrif;acgif;ESifhwlaom
jrif;acgif;&Sdaom ç BuKH aom ukd,f&Sdaom ç
vkHYv&Sdaom ç enf;aom tm[m&&Sdaom ç vQyfay:rl
uif;aom ç wpfaumifwnf; usufpm;aom
jcaoFhuJJhodkYvnf;aumif;? wpfpD; wnf; vSnfhvnfaom
qifuJJhodkYvnf;aumif; wpfyg;wnf; usifhawmfrlaom
umr*kPfwdkYü iJJhuGufrl uif;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;odkY
csOf;uyfí ar;ygukef\? tb,fodkYaom taMumif;jzifh
qif;&JJrS vGwfEkdifygtHhenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

avmuü pdwfvQif ajcmufckajrmuf&Sdukefaom
umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd a[m Mum;tyfukef\?
pemrf¹/₂kyfw&m;ü vkdcSifrl]qE´&m*}ukd uif;jywfapí
podkY aom taMumif;jzifh qif;&JJrS vGwfEkdif[k
(ajzawmfrl\)/

okH;ckajrmuf owåd0*f NyD;V

4-owkv'yum,du0*f 1-oAÇdokwf

31/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w¬djynf

temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;awmfü
(oDwif;okH;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg olawmf
aumif;w&m;ukd a[majymí ewfjynfü jzpfukefaom
rsm;pGmukefaom ewfom;wdkYonf tvGef
ESpfoufzG,faom tqif;&Sdonf jzpfí
nOfhOD;;rfvGefNyD;aom (oef;acgif;;rf) tcsdefü
aZw0ef wpfausmif;vkH;ukd (ukd,fa&mif ukd,f0gjzifh)
xGef;vif;apvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;txHodkY csOf;uyfukefí
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom t&yfü
&yfwnfMuukef\? wpfckaom t&yfü &yfwnfNyD; aom
ewfom;wpfOD;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü
p*gxmudk avQmuf\-

]]olawmfaumif;wdkYESifhomvQif aygif;azmf&m\
olawmfaumif;wdkYESifh aygif; azmfjCIF;udk jyK&m\
olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;udk odonf&Sdaomf jrwl\
r,kwfrm}}[k (avQmuf\)/

xdktcg wpfyg;aom ewfom;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü p*gxmudk avQmuf\-

]]olawmfaumif;wdkYESifhomvQif aygif;azmf&m\
olawmfaumif;wdkYESifh aygif; azmfjCIF;udk jyK&m\
olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;udk odonf&Sdaomf
ynmudk &Edkif\? tjcm; (olrdkuf) xHrS ynmudk
r&Edkif}}[k (avQmuf\)/

xdktcg wpfyg;aom ewfom;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü p*gxmudk avQmuf\-

]]olawmfaumif;wdkYESifhomvQif aygif;azmf&m\
olawmfaumif;wdkYESifh aygif; azmfjCIF;udk jyK&m\
olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;udk odonf&Sdaomf
ylaqG;olwdkY\ tv,fü rylaqG;&}}[k (avQmuf\)/

xdktcg wpfyg;aom ewfom;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü p*gxmudk avQmuf\-

]]olawmfaumif;wdkYESifhomvQif aygif;azmf&m\?
olawmfaumif;wdkYESifh aygif; azmfjcf;udk jyK&m\?
olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;udk odonf&Sdaomf
aqGrsKd;wdkY\ tv,fü wifhw,f\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

xdktcg wpfyg;aom ewfom;onf jrwpGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü þ*gx mudk avQmuf\-

]]olawmfaumif;wdkYESifhomvQif aygif;azmf&m\?
olawmfaumif;wdkYESifh aygif; azmfjcf;udk jyK&m\?
olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;udk odonf&Sdaomf
owå0gwdkY onf aumif;aom vm;&m (ok*wd) b0odkY
a&muf&ukef\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

xdktcg wpfyg;aom ewfom;onf jrwpGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü þ*gx mudk avQmuf\-

]]olawmfaumif;wdkYESifhomvQif aygif;azmf&m\?
olawmfaumif;wdkYESifh aygif; azmfjcf;udk jyK&m\?
olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;udk odonf&Sdaomf
owå0gwdkY onf tjrjrjyw csrf;ompGm wnfae&ukef\}}
[k (avQmuf\)/

xdktcg wpfyg;aom ewfom;onf]]jrwpGmbk&m;
tb,fol\ pum;onf aumif;pGm qdk tyfonf rnfygoenf;}}[k
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; þpum;udk avQmuf\? oif
ewfom;tm;vHk;wdkY\ pum;onf
taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh aumif;pGm qdktyf\? xdkYjyif
ig\ (pum;udk)vnf; emMu ukefavmh -

]]olawmf aumif;wdkY ESifh omvQif aygif; azmf
&m\? olawmf aumif;wdkY ESifh aygif; azmfjcf; udk
jyK&m\? olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;udk
odonf&Sdaomf tvHk;pHk aom qif;&Jtaygif;rS
vGwfajrmufEdkif\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpGmbk&m;onf þw&m;udk a[mawmfrl\?
xdkewfwdkYonf ESpfoufukefonf jzpfí

jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif t½dktao jyKum
xdkt&yfüyif uG,faysmufavukefownf;/

2-rpä&dokwf

32/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg
olawmfauimif;w&m;udk ajyma[mí ewfjynfü
jzpfukefaom rsm;pGmukefaomewfom;wdkYonf
tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;&Sdonfjzpfí nOfhOD;H
vGefNyD;aom (oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü
aZw0efwpfausmif;vHk;udk xGef;vif;apvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;txH odkY csOf;uyfukefí
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
wpfckaomae&mü &yfwnfukef\? wpfckaomae&m ü
&yfwnfNyD;aomf ewfom;wpfa,mufonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü þ*gx mudk avQmuf\-

]]0efwdkrl]rapä&} aMumifhvnf;aumif;? arhavsmhrl
]yrm'} aMumifhvnf;aumif; þodkYaom
taMumif;aMumifh tvSLudk ray;vSL/ aumif;rludk
tvdk&Sdaom (aumif;rl\ tusKd;udk) odaom
ynm&Sdonf ay;vSLoifhvSay\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

xdktcg wpfyg;aom ewfom;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü þ*gx mwdkYudk avQmuf\-

]]0efwdkrl]rapä&} &Sdolonf tMuif
(qif;&JiwfjywfrGJawrnfh) ab;rS aMumuf onfjzpfí
ray;vSL? ray;vSLaomaMumifh xdk
(qif;&JiwfjywfrGJawonfh) ab; onf xdkolrdkufudk
awGUxd\? 0efwdkrl &Sdolonf
tMuifqmavmifrGwfodyfrlrS aMumuf\?
xdkrdrdaMumufaom qmavmifrGwfodyfrlonf

bypöKyÜefavmuüvnf;aumif;? wrvGefavmuüvnf;aumif;
xdkolrdkufudkyif awGUxdV

xdkYaMumifh 0efwdkrl]rapä&}udk y,fazsmufvsuf
(0efwdkrl) tnpftaMu;udk ESdrfeif;onfjzpfí tvSLudk
ay;vSL&mV (rSef\)? aumif;rlwdkYonf wrvGef avmuü
owå0gwdkY\ wnf&m jzpfukef\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

xdktcg wpfyg;aom ewfom;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü þ*gxmwdkYudk avQmuf\-

]]c&D;oGm;ukefaom olwdkYonf
c&D;oGm;azmfcsif;wdkYtm; tenf;i,frQ (&du©m)
üaomfvnf; cGJjcrf;a0zefí ay;ukefouJhodkY xdkYtwl
tMuifoHo&m c&D;oGm;wdkYonf
oHo&mc&D;oGm;azmfcsif;wdkYtm; tenf;i,frQaom
ay;vSL zG,fü cGJjcrf;a0zefí ay;vSLukef\?
xdkolwdkYonf aoolwdkYwGif raoolwdkY rnfukef\
poabmw&m;onf a&S;xHk;pOfvm jzpfV

tcsKdUolwdkYonf tenf;i,frQaom
ay;vSLzG,füaomfvnf; cGJjcrf;a0zefí ay;vSLukef\?
Opömrsm;pGmESifh jynfhpHkol tcsKdUwdkYonf
cGJjcrf;a0zefí ray;vSL ukef? tenf;i,frQaom ay;vSLzG,fü
cGJjcrf;a0zefí vSLtyfaom tvSLudk tvSLwpfaxmifESifh
tnDtrQ Eldif;,SOftyf\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

xdktcg wpfyg;aom ewfom;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü þ*gxmwdkYudk avQmuf\-

]]ay;vSLEdkifcJonfudk ay;vSLolwdkY\
ay;vSLrlrsKd;ukdvnf;aumif;? jyKvkyf EdkifcJaom
aumif;rluHudk jyKvkyfolwdkY\
jyKvkyfrlrsKd;udkvnf;aumif; olawmf r[kwf
ol,kwfwdkYonf twkvdkufí rjyKvkyfEdkifMuukef/
(rSef\)? olawmf aumif;wdkY\ w&m;onf twkvdkuf&ef
cJ,Of;V

xdkYaMumifh olawmfaumif;wdkY\vnf;aumif;?
ol,kwfrmwdkY\vnf;aumif; pvlUjynfrS vm;&m (*wd) onf
uGjjym;\? olawmfr[kwf ol,kwfrmwdkYonf i&JodkY
a&mufukef\? olawmfaumif;wdkYonf ewfjynfodkY
vm;&ukef\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

xdktcg wpfyg;aom ewfom;onf]]jrwpGmbk&m;
tb,fol\ pum;onf aumif;pGm qdktyfonf rnfygoenf;}}[k
jrwpGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü bpum;udk avQmuf\? oif
ewfom; tm;vHk;wdkY\ pum;onf taMumif; (y&d,m,f)
tm;jzifh aumif;pGm qdktyf\? xdkYjyif ig\ pum; udkvnf;
emMuukefavmh-

tMuifolonf om;r,m;udkvnf; vkyfauR;arG;jrLí
tenf;i,frQaom ay;vSLzG,füaomfvnf; (cGjjcrf;a0zefum)
ay;vSLvsuf (ukodkvfur@yx) w&m;udk usifh\?
wHjrufvSnf; ypönf;jzifh ay;vSLrl (orkíÆutvSL)¹ udkvnf;
jyKusifhay;vSL\? tojymwpfaxmifwef ylaZmfri
&Sdukefonfjzpfí a,musfm; wpfodef;wdkY\
q,fuka#aom tvSLwdkYonf xdkodkY oabm&Sdaom
orkíÆEu (tvSL)\ tpdwfwpf&m pdwfí wfpdpwfaom
tzdkYrQudkvnf; rrDEdkifukef[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

xdktcg wpfyg;aom ewfom;onf jrwpGmbk&m;udk
*gxmjzifh avQmuf\-

]]jrwpfonf\ tjzpfodkY a&mufaom jyefYajymaom
pylaZmfri (tvSL) onf tb,fhaMumifh oifhaomtm;jzifh
vSLtyfaom tvSL\ wefzdk;udk rrDoenf;?
tojymwpfaxmifwef ylaZmfri &Sdukefonfjzpfí
a,musfm;wpfodef;wdkY\ q,f uka#aom tvSLwdkYonf
xdkodkYoabm&Sdaom orkíÆEu (tvSL)\ tpdwfwpf&m
pdwfí wfpdpwfaom tzdkYrQudkvnf; tb,fhaMumifh
rrDEdkifukefoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

tcsKdUaom olwdkYonf roifhaom uHoHk;yg;ü
wnfukefvsuf axmif;xk ykwfcwf owfjzwfívnf;aumif;?
ylaqG;apívnf;aumif; ay;vSLukef\ xdk tvSLonf

rsuf&nfjynfhaom rsufESm&Sdonfjzpfí 'PfESifh
wuGjzpfaomaMumifh oifhaom taMumif;tm;jzifh
ay;vSLtyfaom tvSL\ wefzdk;udk rrDEdkif? podkY
tojymwpfaxmifwef ylaZmfri&Sdukefonfjzpfí
a,musfm;wpfodef;wdkY\ q,fuka#aom tvSLwdkYonf
xdkodkYoabm&Sdaom orklÆEu (tvSL)\ tpdwf wpf&m
pdwfí wfpdpwfaom tzdkYrQudkvnf; rrDEdkifukef}}[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

1/ aumufe,fwvif;ponfudk okwfoifri aumuf¹/₂dk;udk
xk¹/₂dkufeif;e,fri ponfjzifh &aomypönf;udk
ay;vSLrirsKd;onf orklÆEutvSL rnf\ (t|uxm)

Ä

3-om"kokwf

33/ om0w—ded'gef;/ xdktcg olawmfaumif;wdkY\
w&m;udk ajyma[mí ewfjynfü jzpfukefaom
rsm;pGmukefaom ewfom;wdkYonf
tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;&Sdukefonfjzpfí nOfhOD;H
vGefNyD;aom (oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü
aZw0efwpfausmif;vHk;udk xGef;vif;apvsuf
jrwpGmbk&m; txHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;udk
¹/₂dkaopGm &Sdcdk;ukefNyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfwnfNyD;aomf ewfom;wpfa,mufonf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü þO'gef;pum;udk
>rufqdk (usL;&ifh)\-

]]toQif ay;vSLjcif;onf pifppf aumif;ay\
0efwdkri]rapä&} aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
arhavsmhri]yrm'} aMumifhvnf;aumif; podkYaom
taMumif; aMumifh tvSL]'ge} udk ray;vSLEdkif/
aumif;rludk tvdk&Sdaom (aumif;ri\ tusKd;udk) odaom
ynm&Sdom ay;vSLEdkif\}}[k (O'gef;usL;&ifh\)/

xdktcg wpyfg;aom ewfom;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü þO'gef;pum;udk >rufqdk (usL;&ifh)\-

]]toQif ay;vSLjCIF;onf pifppf aumif;ay\?
pifppfaomfum; tenf; i,frQaomfvnf; ay;vSLjCIF;onf
aumif;\? tcsKdUolwdkYonf tenf;i,frQ aom
vSLzG,füaomfvnf; cGJjcrf;a0zefí ay;vSLukef\?
Opömrsm;pGmESifh jynfhpHk ol tcsKdUwdkYonf
cGJjcrf;a0zefí ray;vSLukef? tenf;i,frQaom ay;vSLzG,f ü
cGJjcrf;a0zefí ay;vSLtyfaom tvSLudk
tvSLwpxfaxmifESifh trQ Eldif;,SOf tyf\}}[k
(O'gef;usL;&ifhf)\-

xdktcg wpyfg;aom ewfom;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü þO'gef;pum;udk >rufqdk (usL;&ifh)\-

]]toQif ay;vSLjCIF;onf pifppf aumif;ay\?
tenf;i,frQaom ay;vSL zG,füaomfvnf; cGJjcrf;a0zefí
ay;vSLjCIF;onf aumif;\?
pifppfaomfum; ,HkMunfrljzifhvnf; ay;vSLjCIF;onf
aumif;V

ay;vSLjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;? ppxdk;jCIF;onfvnf;aumif;
wlrQ\[k qdk ukefV olawmfaumif;wdkYonf tenf;i,frQ
jzpfukefaomfvnf; rsm;pGmaom olwdkYudk
atmifjrifukef\? (tMuifolonf) ,HkMunfonf jzpfí tenf;i,frQ
udkaomfvnf; tu,fí ay;vSLtHh? xdkYaMumifhomvQif
xdkolonf wrvGef b0ü csrf;omjCIF;&Sd\}}[k
(O'gef;usL;&ifh\)/

xdktcg wpyfg;aom ewfom;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü þO'gef;pum;udk >rufqdk (usL;&ifh)\-

]]toQif ay;vSLjCIF;onf pifppf aumif;ay\?
tenf;i,frQaom ay;vSL zG,füaomfvnf; cGJjcrf;a0zefí
ay;vSLjCIF;onf aumif;\? ,HkMunfrljzifhvnf;
ay;vSLjCIF;onf aumif;\? pifppfaomfum; w&m;ojzifh
&tyfaom pnf;pdrf&Sdol\ (&tyfNyD;aom

avmukwå&mw&m;&Sdoltm;)
ay;vSLjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;V

tMuifyk*³/₄dKvfonf x<uvkHYv0D&d,jzifh &tyfaom
ypönf;Opömjzifhç &tyfNyD; aom
avmukwå&mw&m;&Sdoltm; tvSL'geudk ay;vSL\
xdkowå0gonf ,r rif;\ Budrfydkufacsmif;i&Judk
vGefajrmufí ewfüjzpfaom bHkwdkYodkY uyfa&muf
&\}}[k (O'gef;usL;&ifh\)/

xdktcg wpfyg;aom ewfom;onf jrwapGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü þO'gef;pum;udk >rufqdk (usL;&ifh)\-

]]toQif ay;vSLjCIF;onf pifppf aumif;ay\
tenf;i,frQaom ay;vSL zG,füaomfvnf; (cGjjcrf;a0zefí)
ay;vSLjCIF;onf aumif;\? ,HkMunfrljzifh
ay;vSLjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;\? w&m;ojzifh &tyfaom
pnf;pdrf&Sdol\ (&tyfNyD;aom
avmukwå&mw&m;&Sdoltm;)
ay;vSLjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;\? pifppfaomfum;
a&G;cs,fpdppfí ay;vSLtyfaom tvSLonfvnf;aumif;V

a&G;cs,f pdppfí ay;vSLjCIF;udk jrwapGmbk&m;onf
csD;rGrf;awmfrltyf\? aumif;aom v,fajrö
pdkufysKd;tyfaom rsKd;aphwdkYujhodkY xdkYtwl
þowåavmuü jrwaom tvSLudk cHxdkufukefaom
yk*³/₄dKvfwdkYtm; ay;vSL tyfukefaom tvSLwdkYonf
rsm;aom tusKd;&Sdukef\}}[k (O'gef;usL;&ifh\)/

xdktcg wpfyg;aom ewfom;onf jrwapGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü þO'gef;pum;udk >rufqdk (usL;&ifh)\-

]]toQif ay;vSLjCIF;onf pifppf aumif;ay\
tenf;i,frQaom ay;vSL zG,füaomfvnf; (cGjjcrf;a0zefí)
ay;vSLjCIF;onf aumif;\? ,HkMunfrljzifh
ay;vSLjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;\? w&m;ojzifh &tyfaom
pnf;pdrf&Sdol\ (&tyfNyD;aom
avmukwå&mw&m;&Sdoltm;)

ay;vSLjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;\? a&G;cs,fpdppfí
ay;vSLtyfaom tvSLonfvnf;aumif;V

tMuifolonf owå0gwdkYudk rn\$Of;qJrlí usifh\?
pifppfaomfum; xdkol\ owå0gwdkYü
rn\$Of;qJrl }oH,r}onf aumif;onfomwnf;? owå0gwdkYonf
olwpfyg; uJh&JUpGyfpGJrlrS aMumufaomaMumifh
raumif;rludk rjyKMukef? (raumif;rlrS)
aMumufwwfoludk (olawmfaumif;wdkY)
csD;rGrf;ukef\? xdk raumif;rlü &J&ifholudk
rcsD;rGrf;Muukef/ rSef\? olawmfaumif;wdkYonf
(olwpfyg;wdkY uJh&JUpGyfpGJrlrS)
aMumufaomaMumifh raumif;rludk rjyKukef}}[k
(O'gef;usL;&ifh\)/

xdktcg wpfyg;aom ewfom;onf]]jrwfpGmbk&m;
tb,fol\ pum;onf aumif;pGm qdkhtyfonf rnfygoenf;}}[k
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk avQmuf\? oif
ewfom;tm;vHk;wdkY\ pum;onf
taMumif;y&d,m,ftm;jzifh aumif;pGm qdktyf\? xdkYjyif
ig\ (pum;udkvnf;) emMu ukefavmh-

]],HkMunfrljzifh ay;vSLjCIF;udk rsm;aomtjym;jzifh
csD;rGrf;tyf\? pifppf aomfum; ay;vSLjCIF;xuf
(edAÁmef) w&m;tpkonfomvQif txl;ojzifh csD;rGrf;
tyfjrwfV rSef\? a&S;üvnf;aumif;? xdkYxuftyGef
a&S;üvnf;aumif; ynm&Sd olawmfaumif;wdkYonf
edAÁmefodkYomvQif uyfa&mufukef\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

4-e oEÅdokwf

34/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg
olawmfaumif;w&m;udk ajyma[mí ewfjynfü

jzpfukefaom rsm;pGmukefaom ewfom;wdkYonf
tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;&Sdukefonfjzpfí
nOfhOD;,HvGefNyD;aom (oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü
aZw0efwpfausmif;vHk;udk xGef;vif;apvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;txHodkY csOf;uyfukefí
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf ewfom;wpfa,mufonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü þ*gxmudk avQmuf\

]vlwdkYü jrJukefaom umr*kPfwdkYonf r&Sdukef?
pavmuü ESpfoufzG,f umr*kPfwdkYonf
&Sdukef\? ,if;umr*kPfwdkYü
aESmifzGJUtyfaom ,if;umr *kPfwdkYü
tjym;tm;jzifh ,pfrl;aom a,musfm;onf aojcif;\ wnf&m
(awblrdu0#f) rS wpfzefrvm&m (edAÁmef) odkY
ra&mufEdkif}}[k (avQmuf\)/

cE¨mig;yg;onf tvdk&Sdrl]wPSmqE´}aMumifh
jzpf\? qif;&Jrlonf tvdk&Sdrl]wPSmqE´}aMumifh jzpf\?
tvdk&Sdrl]wPSmqE´}udk y,fazsmufojzifh cE¨m
ig;yg;udk y,fazsmufEdkif\? cE¨mig;yg;
uif;aysmufojzifh qif;&J uif;aysmuf &V

avmuü tMuiftm¹/₂HkwdkYonf qef;Mu,fukef\?
xdktm¹/₂HkwdkYonf umr*kPf rrnfukef/ MuHpfnwyfrufrl
(ouFyÜ&m*) onf a,musfm;\ umr*kPf rnf\? avmuü
qef;Mu,fukefaom tm¹/₂HkwdkYonf wnfjrJwdkif;
wnfukef\? ynm&SdwdkYonf xdktm¹/₂HkwdkYü
tvdk&Sdrl]wPSmqE´} udk y,fazsmufukefV

trsufxGufrl]aum"}udk y,fpGefY&m\?
axmifvTm;rl]rme}udk y,fpGefY&m\? tvHk;pHkaom
oHa,mZOufudk vGefajrmuf&m\? emrf¹/₂kyfú uyfNidrl
r&Sdaom aBumifUBujcif; r&Sdaom xdkolodkY
qif;&JwdkYonf rusa&mufukef/

(tMuif&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfonf)
(wyfrufolçjypfrSm;olçawGa0ol[laom) trnf ynwfudk

y,fNyD;NyD? udk;yg;aom axmifvTm;rl]rme}odkYvnf;
ruyfa&muf? pemrf¹/₂kyf^ü wyfrufrl]wPSm}udk
jzwfNyD;NyD/ xHk;zGJUrl]*E!}udk jzwfNyD;aom
qif;&Jr&Sdaom wyfrufjcif; uif;aom
xdk&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfudk &SmazGMunfh¹/₂lukef aom
ewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? vlwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
pavmuüjzpfap? tjcm;avmuüjzpfap?
ewfjynfwdkYüjzpfap tvHk;pHkaom ae&mwdkYü
rawGU rjrif&ukef[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkxdk (udavom) rS vGwfaom xdkyk*³/₄dKvfudk
ewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? vlwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
pavmuüjzpfap? wrvGefavmuüjzpfap tu,fí
rawGUjrifEdkifMuukefrl vlwdkYxufjrwfaom vlwdkY\
tusKd;pD;yGm;udk usifhawmfrlwwfaom
xdkf&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfudk tMuifewfvlwdkYonf
&Sdcdk;MuukefV xdk ewfvlwdkYudk
csD;rGrf;tyfukefoavm[k toQifarmC&mZonf
ar;avQmufV

armC&mZrnfaom &[ef; tMuifewfvlwdkYonf xdkxdk
(udavomrS) vGwf ajrmufawmfrlaom
xdkf&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfudk &Sdcdk;ukef\
xdkewfvlwdkYudkvnf; csD;rGrf; tyfukef\
xdk&Sdcdk;ukefaom ewfvlwdkYonfvnf; opömax;yg;
w&m;udk odukefí ra0cGJEdkifrl]0dpdudpäm}udk
y,fpGefYvsuf Niduyfrl]wPSm}udk vGefajrmufolwdkY
jzpfukef[k jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrlV

5-OZösmeondokwf

35/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaoam aZw0efausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg
ujh&JU¹/₂lwfcswwfaomaMumifh OZösmetrnf&Sdukef

aom rsm;pGmukefaom ewfom;wdkYonf
tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;&Sdonfjzpfí nOfhOD; ,H
vGef NyD;aom (oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü
aZw0efwpfausmif;vHk;udk xGef;vif;apí
jrwpfGmbk&m;txHodkY csOf; uyfNyD;vQif aumif;uifü
&yfwnfukef\? aumif;uifü &yfwnfNyD;aomf
ewfom;wpfa,mufonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü
p*gxmudk avQmuf\-

]]tMuif (oDvr&Sdaom) &[ef;onf wpfyg;aom
(rpifMu,faom) tjcif; t&mtm;jzifh jzpfaom rdrdudk,fudk
wpfyg;aom (pifMu,faom) tjcif;t&m tm;jzifh
ajymMum;\?]vSnfhywfí pm;wwfaom
iSufrkqdk;uJhodkY} xdk&[ef;\ xdk (wdkif;om;jynfol
MunfjzLpGm vSLtyfaom qGrf;udk) oHk;aqmifjcif;onf
cdk;0SufojzifhoHk; aqmiftyfonf rnfV

tMuiftrludk jyKvkyf\? xdkjyKvkyfaom trludkom
ajymqdk&mV tMuif trludk rjyKvkyf? xdkrjyKvkyfaom
trludk rajymqdk&m/ rjyKvkyfbJvsuf ajym qdkaom
oludk ynm&SdwdkYonf odukef\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

]]tMuiftusifhonf jrJjrHaom oabm&Sd\?
tMuiftusifhjzifh ynm&SdwdkY onf raumif;rludk
½ldUNrd\$Kufukefonfjzpfí rm&fwnf;[laom
taESmiftzGJUrs vGwfukefV ptusifhudk
ajymqdkumrQjzifhvnf;aumif;? pifppf
Mum;umrQjzifhvnf;aumif; tpOftwdkif; ouf0if&ef
rpGrf;Edkifukef/

ynm&SdwdkYonf avmu\ taMumif;udk odukefí
podkY rjyKukef? (opöm av;yg;w&m;udk) odí avmuü
uyfNidrl (wPSm) udk vGefajrmufukefNyD;aom
ynm&SdwdkYonf udavomrS Nidrf;ukef\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg xdkewfom;wdkYonf ajrü wnfukefí
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfü OD;cdkufukefvsuf

jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk
avQmufukef\ -]]toQifbk&m; rdkufonfhtavsmuf
awGa0onfh tavsmuf rvdr®monfhtavsmuf tjypfonf
tuREkfyfwdkYudk vTrf;rdk;í aeyg\? tuREkfyfwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk xdyg;tyf\[k atmufarhrdygukef\?
toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyfwdkY\
tjypfudk tjypftm;jzifh aemifctg apmifhpnf;yg&jcif;iSg
onf;cHawmfrylg}}[k (avQmufMuukef\)? xdktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf jyHK;awmfrl\? xdktcg
ewfom;wdkYonf twkdif;xuftvGef uJh&JUvdkukef
onfjzpfí aumif;uifodkY ysHwufukefNyD;vQif
wpfa,mufaom ewfom;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü þ*gxmudk avQmuf\ -

]]tMuifolonf (0efcH) ajymMum;ukefaom olwdkY\
tjypfudk tu,fí vufrcHonf jzpftHh? twGif;ü jzpfaom
trsufa'go &Sdonfjzpfí tjypfudk tav;jyKí aeaom
xdkolonf &efudkh (rdrdü) pGyfxm;onf rnf\}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

jypfrlonf tu,fí r&Sdonf jzpftHh? pavmuü tjypfonf
rjzpf&m? &efwdkYonfvnf; rNidrf;ukef&m? pavmuü
tb,fhaMumifh vdrfrmol jzpf& tHhenf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

tb,foltm; jypfrlwdkYonf r&Sdukefoenf;? tb,foltm;
jypfrSm;jcif; onf r&Sdoenf;? tb,folonf awGa0jcif;odkY
ra&mufoenf;? tb,fol onf tcgcyfodrf; owdESifh
jynfhpHkaom ynm&Sd rnfoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

owå0gtm;vHk;wdkYudk
tpOfoem;awmfrlwwfaom]a&S;bk&m;wdkYuJhodkY}
vmjcif;aumif;awmfrlaom xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
jypfrlwdkYonf r&Sdukef? xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
jypfrSm;jcif;onf r&Sd? xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf jyif;pGm
awGa0jcif;odkY ra&muf?
xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;onfomvQif tcgcyfodrf; owdESifh
jynfhpHkaom ynm&Sd rnfV

tMuifolonf (0efcH) ajymMum;ukefaom olwdkY\
tjypfudk tu,fí vufrcHonf jzpftHh? twGif;ü jzpfaom
trsufa'go &Sdonfjzpfí tjypfudk tav;jyKí aeaom
xdkolonf &efudk (rdrdü) pGyfxm;onf rnf\? xdk&efudk
(ig) rESpfouf (rawmifhw)? oifwdkY\ tjypfudk (ig)
vufcH\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

6-o'gokwf

36/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg
olawmfaumif;w&m;udk ajyma[mí ewfjynfü
jzpfukefaom rsm;pGmukefaom ewfom;wdkYonf
tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;&Sdukefonf jzpfí
nOfhOD;,HvGefNyD;aom (oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü
aZw0efwpfausmif;vHk;udk xGef;vif;apvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;txHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfukef\
wpfck aom ae&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf
ewfom;wpfa,mufonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü
p*gxmudk avQmuf\-

]],HkMunfrl]o'g} onf a,musfm;\ taygif;tazmf
jzpf\? r,Hk Munfrlonf tu,fí rwnfonf jzpftHh? xdkodkY
rwnfaomaMumifh tjcHt&Honfvnf;aumif;?
tausmftapmonfvnf;aumif; xdkolUtm; jzpf\ xdkolonf
cE'mudk,fudk pGefY&aomf ewfjynfodkYvnf; vm;&\}}
[k avQmuf\

xdktcg wpfyg;aom ewfom;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü p*gxmudk avQmuf\-

]]trsufxGufrl]aum"}udk y,fpGefY&m\? axmifvTm;rl
]rme}udk y,fpGefY&m\? tvHk;pHkaom oHa,mZOfudk
vGefajrmuf&m\? emrf½kyfü uyfNidrl r&Sdaom

aMumifhMurl r&Sdaom xdkolodkY (ig;yg;aom)
uyfNidjcif;wdkYonf rusa&muf ukef}}[k (avQmuf\)/

rdkufukefaom ynmenf;ukefaom olwdkYonf
arhavsmhrl]yrm'}udk tm; xkwfukef\
ynm&Sdonf]jrwfaomOpömudk
apmifha&SmufouJhodkY}
rarhavsmhrl]tyÜrm'}udkvnf; apmifha&Smuf\

arhavsmhrl]yrm'}udk tm;rxkwf&m? umr*kPfü
arGUavsmfrl aygif;azmfrludk tm;rxkwf&m/ rSef\
rarhavsmhonf jzpfí raumif;rludk ½ldUNr\$dkufaom
olonf tvGefjrwfaom (t&[wåzdkvf) csrf;omodkY
a&muf&\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

7-or,okwf

37/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ouúwdkif; uydv0wfjynf
r[m0kefawmü ig;&mrQaom tvHk;pHk
&[EÅmcsnf;jzpfaom &[ef;oHCm rsm;pGmESifh twl
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\
pMu0VmwpxfaxmifpD&Sdaom
avmu"mwfwdkufq,fckwdkYrS ewfjA[®mwdkYonfvnf;
jrwfpGmbk&m;udkvnf;aumif;?
&[ef;oHCmudkvnf;aumif; zl;ajrmfjcif;iSg trsm; tm;jzifh
pnf;a0;vma&mufukef\ xdktcg ok'"g0gobHkü
aeukefaom jA[®mav;OD;wdkYtm; p tMuHonf
jzpf\-]]pjrwpGmbk&m;onf ouúwdkif; uydv0wfjynf
r[m0kefawmü ig;&mrQaom tvHk;pHk
&[EÅmcsnf;jzpfukefaom &[ef;oHCm rsm;pGmESifhtwl
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? pMu0Vm
wpfaxmifpD&Sdaom avmu"mwfwdkufq,fckwdkYrS
ewfjA[®mwdkYonfvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;udkvnf;aumif;?
&[ef;oHCmudkvnf;aumif; zl;ajrmfjcif;iSg trsm;tm;jzifh

pnf;a0;vma&mufukef\ igwdkY onfvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü toD;oD; *gxmwpyk'fpD &Gwfqdk&rl
aumif;avpG}}[k (tMuH jzpf\)/

xdktcg xdkjA[®m (av;OD;)wdkYonf Oyrmtm;jzifh
cGeftm;&Sdaom a,musfm;onf auG;aom vufudk
qefYouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYaom vufudk
auG;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwl ok'`g0go jA[®mbHkrS
uG,fcJhukefí jrwpGmbk&m;\ a&SUü
xif&Sm;jzpfay:vmukef\? xdkYaemuf
xdkdkjA[®mwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;udk
tvGef½dkaopGm &Sdcdk;NyD;í wpfckaom t&yfü
&yfNyD;vQif wpfOD;aom jA[®monf jrwpGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü p*gx mudk &Gwfqdk\-

]](toQifbk&m;) r[m0kefawmü
ewfjA[®mtaygif;wdkYonf pk½Hk;vma&muf Muojzifh
tpnf;ta0;BuD; jzpfvsuf &Sdaeyg\?
tuREkfyfwdkYonfvnf; (udavom&efolwdkY)
ratmifEdkifaom oHCmawmfudk zl;ajrmfjcf;isg pw&m;
obif tpnf;ta0;odkY vma&mufygukef\}}[k (&Gwfqdk\)/

xdkYaemuf wpfOD;aom jA[®monf jrwpGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü p*gx mudk &Gwfqdk\-

]](toQifbk&m;) xdktpnf;ta0;ü &[ef;wdkYonf
rdrdpdwfudk wnfMunfap vsuf ajzmifhrwpGm
jyKxm;ukef\?]&xm;xdef;onf (jrif;Zuf) BudK;wdkYudk
udkifí xdef;ouJhodkY} ynm&Sd (&[ef;)wdkYonf £a`E
´wdkYudk xdef;odrf;awmfrlMuygukef\}}[k
(&Gwfqdk\)/

xdkYaemuf wpfOD;aom jA[®monf jrwpGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü p*gx mudk &Gwfqdk\-

]](toQifbk&m;) jrwpGmbk&m;onf aumif;pGm
qHk;rxm;tyfNyD; jzpfí wPSmuif;vsuf

oefY&Sif;pifMu,faom xdk&[EÅmi,fwdkYonf (&m* a'go
arm[wnf;[laom) cvkwfç ajimifUwHoif;ESifh
wHcg;usnfç rif;wkyfudk jzwfNyD; vQif (&m* a'go
arm[wnf;[laom) wHcg;wdkifudk Ekwfí vSnfhvnfoGm;
vmaeMuukef\}}[k &Gwfqdk\

xdkYaemuf wpfOD;aom jA[®monf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü þ*gxmudk &Gwfqdk\-

]](toQifbk&m;) jrwpfGmbk&m;udk udk;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfol tm;vHk;wdkY onf tyg,fbHkodkY
ra&muf&ukefvwåHU? vIUcE`mudk,fudk pGefYy,fí
ewfjynfü jzpfukefvwåHU}}[k (avQmuf\)/

8-ouvduokwf

38/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[f fjynf0,f
om;wdkYudk ab;rJhay;&m r'´ukpädawmü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl? xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;\
ajcawmfonf ausmufcsyfjzifh xdcdkufrdonfjzpfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyif;jyaom a0'emwdkYonf
jzpfukef? qif;&Jukef jyif;xefukef Murf;wrf;ukef
xufukefí rom,mtyfukef rESpfvdktfyukef aom udk,fü
wnfonfh a0'emwdkYonf jzpfukef? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
xdka0'emwdkYudkhrnnf;ñlbj owdorÜZOfESifh
jynfhpHkonf jzpfí onf;cHawmfrl? xdktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf av;xyfacgufxm; aom
'kuk#fawmfudk cif;í ajcwpfzufü ajcwpfzufudk
pOf;i,fvGefum wifxm;vsuf owdorÜZOf ESifh
jynfhpHkonf jzpfí vuf,meHawmif;jzifh jrwaom
tdyfpufjcf;udk jyKawmfrl\

xdktcg olawmfauimif;w&m;udk ajyma[mí ewfjynfü
jzpfukefaom ewfom;ckepf&mwdkYonf
tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;&Sdukefonfjzpfí nOfhOD;,,H

vGefNyD;aom (oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü om;wdkYudk
ab;rJhay;&m r'ukpädawm tvHk;udk xGef;vif;apvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;txHodkY csOf;uyfukefí
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;ukefNyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnfukef\? wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnf
ukefNyD;aomf ewfom;wpfOD;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü pO'gef;pum;udk >rufqdk
(usL;&ifh)\-]]tcsif;wdkY &[ef;a*gwronf qifajymifESifh
wlpGwum;? qifajymifESifh wlonf\tjzpfMumifh omvQif
qif;&Jukef jyif;xefukef Murf;wrf;ukef xufukefí
rom,mtyfukef rESpfvdktyfukefaom udk,fü wnfonfh
jzpfay:vmukefaom a0'emwdkYudk rnnf;ñlbJ
owdorÜZOfESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí onf;cHawmfrl\}}[k
(usL;&ifh\)/

xdkYaemuf wpfyg;aom ewfom;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü pO'gef;pum;udk >rufqdk
(usL;&ifh)\-]]tcsif;wdkY &[ef;a*gwronf jcaoFhrif;ESifh
wlpGwum;? jcaoFhrif;ESifh wl onf\
tjzpfMumifhomvQif qif;&Jukef jyif;xefukef
Murf;wrf;ukef xufukefí rom,mtyfukef
rESpfvdktyfukefaom udk,füwnfonfh
jzpfay:vmukefaom a0'emwdkYudk rnnf;ñlbJ
owdorÜZOf ESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí onf;cHawmfrl\}}[k
(usL;&ifh\)/

xdkYaemuf wpfyg;aom ewfom;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü pO'gef;pum;udk >rufqdk
(usL;&ifh)\-]]tcsif;wdkY &[ef;a*gwronf
tmZmenfjzpfGwum;? tmZmenfjzpfonf\
tjzpfMumifhomvQif qif;&Jukef jyif;xefukef
Murf;wrf;ukef xufukefí rom,mtyfukef rESpfvdk
tyfukefaom udk,fü wnfonfh jzpfay:vmukefaom
a0'emwdkYudk rnnf;ñlbJ owdorÜZOfESifh
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí onf;cHawmfrl\}}[k (usL;&ifh\)/

xdkYaemuf wpfyg;aom ewfom;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü bO'gef;pum;udk >rufqdk
(usL;&ifh)\-]]tcsif;wdkY &[ef;a*gwronf
a&SUaqmifEGm;vm;OobESifh wlpGwum;?
a&SUaqmifEGm;vm;OobESifh wlonf\
tjzpfMumifhomvQif qif;&Jukef jyif;xefukef
Murf;wrf;ukef xufukefí rom,mtyfukef
rESpfvdktufukefaom udk,fü wnfonfh
jzpfay:vmukefaom a0'emwdkYudk rnnf;ñlbJ
owdorÜZOfESifh jynfhphKonfjzpfí onf;cHawmfrl\}}[k
(usL;&ifh\)/

xdkYaemuf wpfyg;aom ewfom;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü bO'gef;pum;udk >rufqdk
(usL;&ifh)\-]]tcsif;wdkY &[ef;a*gwronf
0efaqmifEGm;vm;ESifh wlpGwum;? 0efaqmif
EGm;vm;ESifh wlonf\tjzpfMumifhomvQif qif;&Jukef
jyif;xefukef Murf;wrf;ukef xufukefí rom,mtyfukef
rESpfvdktufukefaom udk,füwnfonfh
jzpfay:vmukefaom a0'emwdkYudk rnnf; ñlbJ
owdorÜZOfESifh jynfhphKonf jzpfí onf;cHawmfrl\}}[k
(usL;&ifh\)/

xdkYaemuf wpfyg;aom ewfom;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü bO'gef;pum;udk >rufqdk
(usL;&ifh)\-]]tcsif;wdkY
&[ef;a*gwronf ,Ofaus;pGwum;? ,Ofaus;onf\tjzpf
aMumifhomvQif qif;&Jukef jyif;xefukef Murf;wrf;ukef
xufukefí rom,mtyfukef rESpfvdktuf ukefaom udk,fü
wnfonfU jzpfay:vmukefaom a0'emwdkYudk rnnf;ñlbJ
owdorÜZOfESifh jynfhphK onfjzpfí onf;cHawmfrl\}}[k
(usL;&ifh\)/

xdkYaemuf wpfyg;aom ewfom;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü bO'gef;pum;udk >rufqdk
(usL;&ifh)\-]]aumif;pGm yGm;rsm;tyfaom

wnfMunfrludkvnf;aumif;? (udavomrS) aumif;pGm
vGwfaom pdwfudkvnf;aumif; ¹/₂lavmh/
(&m*aMumifhvnf;) rñGwf? (a'goaMumifhvnf;)
zJroGm;? tm;xkwfrljzifh (udavomwdkYudk) ESdyfí
wm;jrpfrlodkYvnf; ra&muf? tMuifolonf
podkYoabm&Sdaom qifajymifBuD;ESifh wlaom
a,musfm;? jcaoFhESifhwlaom a,musfm;? tmZmenf
jzpfaom a,musfm;? a&SUaqmifEGm;vm;OobESifh
wlaom a,musfm;? OefaqmifEGm;vm;ESifh wlaom
a,musfm;? ,Ofaus;aom a,musfm;udk vGefusL;tyf\k
rSwfxif&m\? (xdkolUtm;) rodrifjcf;rS wpyfg;
tb,ftaMumif; &SdtHhenf;}}[k (usL;&ifh\)/

£wd[mousrf;vQif ig;ckajrmufaom aA'ifusrf;udk
wwfukefaom ykPÖm;wdkYonf tESpfpf&mywfvHk;
tusifhudk rSDí usifhukefaomfvnf; xdkykPÖm;wdkY\
pdwfonf (udavomrS) aumif;pGm rvGwf? ,kwfaom
oabm&Sdukef aom xdkykPÖm;wdkYonf
(edAÁmefwnf;[laom) wpfzufurf;odkY ra&mufukef/

wPSmjzifh vTrf;rdk;ukefaom (acG;EGm;wdkY\
tavhtusifhwdkYjzifh aESmifzGJUjcf;&Sdukefaom
olwdkYonf acgif;yg;aom tusifhudk
tESpfpf&mywfvHk; usifh ukefaomfvnf; xdkolwdkY\
pdwfonf (udavomrS) aumif;pGm rvGwf? ,kwf aom
oabm&Sdukefaom xdkolwdkYonf (edAÁmefwnf;
[laom) wpfzufurf;odkY ra&mufukef/

pavmuü axmifvTm;vdkaomoltm; ,Ofaus;rlonf
r&Sd? wnfMunfjcf; r&Sdaomoltm;
(opöma;yg;w&m;udk) odjcf;onf r&Sd? awmü
wpfa,muf wnf; aeaomfvnf; arhavsmholonf aorif;\
wnf&m awblru0#f\ wpfzufurf; edAÁmefodkY
ra&mufEdkif/

axmifvTm;jcf;udk y,fí aumif;pGm wnfMunfaom
pdwf&Sdaom aumif; aom pdwf&Sdaom cE``mponfh

tvHk;pHkwDkYrS vGwfaom awmü wpfa,mufwnf; aeí
rarhavsmhaom xdkolonf aorif;\ wnf&m awblru0#f\
wpfzuf urf; edAÁmefodkY a&mufEdkif&m\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

9-yXr yZÆKEé"Dwkokwf

39/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a0omvDjynf
r[m0kefawm jymom'faqmifaygufaom ausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg yZÆKEéewf\
orD;jzpfaom aumue'gewforD;onf
tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;&Sdfonfjzpfí nOfhOD;H
vGefNyD;aom (oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü
r[m0kefawmtvHk;udk xGef;vif;apí
jrwpfGmbk&m;txHodkY csOf;uyf NyD;vQif
½dkaopGm &Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfwnfNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü
p*gxmwdkYudk avQmuf\-

]]tuREkfyfonf yZÆKEéewf\ orD; aumue'grnfaom
ewforD; jzpfyg\? aumue'grnfaom tuREkfyfonf
a0omvDjynf r[m0kefawmü aeawmfrl aom
owå0gtaygif;xuf jrwfawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
&Sdcdk;yg\

jrwpfGmbk&m; odawmfrlaom
opö mav;yg;w&m;udk a&S;u Mum;zl;½HkrQom
jzpfyg\? ,cktcg aumif;aom pum;udk
qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mMum;
awmfrltyfaom opö mav;yg;w&m;udk xdktuREkfyfonf
udk,fwdkif od&yg\

ynmrJhol [lorQwdkYonf t&d,mopö mav;yg;w&m;udk
uJh&JU½lwfcS Muukef onfjzpfí vSnfhvnfMuukef\
xdkolwdkYonf Murf;MuKwfvSpGmaom a&m½k0

i&JodkY uyfa&mufukefíhMumjrifhpGmaom
nOfhwdkYywfvHk; qif;&Judk cHpm;Mu& ukef\

tMuifolwdkYonfum; t&d,mopömw&m;awmfü
ESpfoufjcif;ç (udavom tyl cyfodrf;) Nidrf;at;jcif;ESifh
jynfhpHkukef\? xdkolwdkYonf vIUcE"mudk,fudk
pGefYí ewfjynfü jzpf&ukefvwåHU}}[k (avQmuf\)/

10-'kwd, yZÆKEé"Dwkokwf

40/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a0omvDjynf
r[m0kefawmü jymom'faqmifaygufaom ausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg yZÆKEéewf\
orD;jzpfaoom pIVaumue'gewforD;onf
tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;&Sdfonfjzpfí nOfhOD; ,H
vGefNyD;aom (oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü
r[m0kefawmtvHk;udk xGef;vif;apí
jrwpfGmbk&m;txHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif ½dkaopGm
&Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHawmf yg;ü p*gxmwdkYudk
avQmuf\-

]]vQyfpffa&mif tqif;&Sdaom yZÆKEéewf\ orD;
aumue'grnfaom ewf orD;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;udkvnf;aumif;? w&m;udkvnf;aumif;
&Sdcdk;vdkonf jzpfí pr[m0kefawmodkY vmyg\
teufESifh jynfhpHkaom p*gxmwdkYudk &Gwfqdkyg\

rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh (tuREkfyfonf)
xdkw&m;awmfudk a0zefvdkyg\? w&m;awmfonf
xdkodkYa0zeftyfaom oabm&Sdyg\? tMuifrQavmuf
tuREkfyf onf pdwfjzifh oiftyf\? xdkrQavmuf
tusOf;jzpfaoom teufudk qdkygtHh/

tvHk;pHkaom avmuü udk,fElwfpdwfjzifh
wpf&HwpfqprQ raumif;rludk rjyK&m?
owdorÜZOfESifh jynfhphkaom olonf umr*kPfwdkYudk
pGefYí tusdK; pD;yGm;ESifh rpyfaom qif;&Judk
rrSD0J&m}}[k (avQmuf\)/

av;ckajrmuf owkv'yum,du0*f NyD;V

5-tm'dwå0*f 1-tm'dwåokwf

41/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w¬djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg ewfom; wpfa,mufonf
tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;&Sdonfjzpfí
nOfhOD;,HvGefNyD;aom (oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü
aZw0efwpfausmif;vHk;udk xGef;vif;apvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;txHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom t&yfü &yfwnfNyD;aomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü p*gxmwkdYudk
avQmuf\-

]]rD;avmifaom tdrfö tMuiftdk;cGufudk xkwfaqmif\?
xdktdk;cGufonf xdkxkwfaqmifaom ol\ tusKd;iSg
jzpfouJhodkY xdkrD;avmifaom tdrfö tMuif
tdk;cGufudk rxkwfaqmif? (xdktdk;cGufonf)
rD;avmifcH&ouJhodkY-

xdkYtwl avmuonf tdkjCIF;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
aojCIF;jzifhvnf;aumif; wajymifajymif awmufavmifae\?
xdkawmufavmifaeaaom avmuxJrS ay;vSLjCIF;jzifh
xkwfaqmif&\? ay;vSLtyfaom 'geonf aumif;pGm xkwf
aqmifxm;NyD; (Opöm) rnfV

ay;vSLrlonf csrf;omaom tusKd;&Sd\? ray;vSLrlonf
csrf;omaom tusKd;r&Sd/ xdkray;vSLbj xm;aom

Opömudk cdk;olwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
rif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; aqmif,IEdkif ukef\
rD;avmifwwf\? ysufpD;wwfV

xdkYaemuf aoqHk;ojzifh rdrd odrf;qnf;aom
OpömESifhwuG rdrdudk,fudk pGefY&\? ynm&Sdonf
poabmudk odí oHk;vnf; oHk;aqmif&m\? ay;vSLvnf;
ay;vSL&mV ay;vSLNyD;ívnf;aumif;?
oHk;aqmifNyD;ívnf;aumif; tvSL\ tmEkabmftavsmuf
tujh&JU rcH&bj ewfjynfodkY a&muf&\} }[k (avQmuf\)/

2-uð''okwf

42/ tb,ft&mudk ay;vSLolonf cGeftm;udk ay;vSLonf
rnfygoenf;? tb,ft&mudk ay;vSLolonf tqif;udk
ay;vSLonf rnfygoenf;? tb,f t&mudk ay;vSLolonf
csrf;omudk ay;vSLonf rnfygoenf;? tb,ft&m udk
ay;vSLolonf rsufpdudk ay;vSLonf rnfygoenf;? tb,folonf
tvHk;pHkaom t&mudk ay;vSLonf rnfygoenf;?
podkYar;tyfaom tuREkfyf tm; xdktaMumif;udk
a[mMum;awmfrlygavmh[k (avQmuf\)/

qGrf;udk ay;vSLolonf cGeftm;udk ay;vSLonf rnfl?
t0wfouFef;udk ay;vSLolonf tqif;udk ay;vSLonf
rnfl? ,mOfudk ay;vSLolonf csrf;omudk ay;vSLonf rnfl?
qDrD;udk ay;vSLolonf rsufpdudk ay;vSL onf rnfl?
ae&m (ausmif;ponf) udk ay;vSLolonfum;
tvHk;pHkudk ay;vSL onf rnfl? w&m;udk
jyoajyma[molonf tNrdKuf (edAÁmef) udk ay;vSLonf
rnfl[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

3-tEéokwf

43/ ewfvl ESprfsKd;wdkYonf xrif;udkomvQif
awmifhwukef\? xdkodkY awmifhwpjrJ jzpfygvuf
xrif;udk rawmifhwaom ewfrnfongf tb,frSm
&SdygtHhenf;/

tMuifolwdkYonf ,HkMunfí Munfvifaom pdwfjzifh
ewfvlwdkY awmifhw onfh xrif;udk ay;vSLukef\?
xdkay;vSLtyfaom xrif;onfomvQif p avmuüvnf;aumif;?
wrvGefavmuüvnf;aumif; xdkolwdkYodkY tpOfvdkufV

xdkYaMumifh Oefwdkjcif;udk y,fazsmufí
(Oefwdkjcif;) tnpftaMu;udk ESdrfeif; vsuf tvSLudk
ay;vSL&m\? aumif;rlwdkYonf wrvGefavmuü
owå0gwdkY\ wnf&m jzpfukef\k (avQmuf\)/

4-**{urlvokwf**

44/ (wPSm[k qdktyfaom) tjrpft&if; wpfck&Sdaom ç
(oów'd|d Oapä''d|d[k qdktyfaom) vnfjcif;
ESpfck&Sdaom ç (&m* a'go arm[[k qdk tyfaom)
tnpftaMu; oHk;ck&Sdaom ç (umr*kPfig;yg;[laom)
tjyefY ig;ck &Sdaom ç (tm,we[laom) 0JZvkyf
wpfq,fhESpfck&Sdaom ç raxmufrDEdkifaom
(oHo&mwnf;[laom) ork'´&mudk &[EÅmonf ul;ajrmuf\
[k (avQmuf\)/

5-**taemrokwf**

45/ jynhfpHkaom trnfawmf&Sdaom?
odrfarGUEufeJaom teufoabmudk jrifavh&Sdaom?
ynmudkvnf; ay;awmfrlwwfaom? uyfNidzG,f umr*kPfü
uyfNidjcif;&Sdawmf rrlaom? tvHk;pHkaom w&m;udk
odavh&Sdawmfrlaom? aumif;aom
ynm&Sdawmfrlaom? t&d,mvrf;c&D;ü

<uoGm;awmfrlaom xdk jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
zl;ajrmfMuukefavmh[k (avQmuf\)/

6-tpä&mokwf

46/ ewforD;taygif;wdkY oDcsif; usL;&ifh&m
jzpfaom ajrbkwfbDvl; taygif;wdkY rSD0J&mjzpfaom
arm[ernfaom xdkeE´0efO,smOfudk tb,fodkY aom
taMumif;jzifh vGefajrmuf&ygtHhenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

(t&d,mr*fwnf;[laom) vrf;onf vrf;ajzmifh rnf\? xdk
(edAÁmef) t&yf onf ab;r&Sd&m t&yfrnf\? w&m;wnf;
[laom pufESifh ,SOfaom t&d,m r*fonf toH rjrnfaom
&xm; rnf\

&Sufjcif;][d&D} aMumufjcif;]MowåyÜ}onf
t&d,mr*f[laom &xm;\ trSD wHuJrnf\?
atmufarhjcif;]owd}onf t&d,mr*f[laom &xm;\ tumt&H
rnf\? aumif;aomtjrif]or®m'd|d}vQif
a&SUoGm;&Sdaom w&m;udk &xm;rSL;[lí qdk\

tMuifrdef;rtm;jzpfap? tMuifa,musfm;tm;jzpfap
xdkodkYoabm&Sdaom ,mOfonf &Sd\ xdkolonf pifppf
xdk,mOfjzifh edAÁmefodkY a&mufEdkif\k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

7-0ea&myokwf

47/ tb,folwdkYtm; aeYüvnf;aumif;?
nOfhüvnf;aumif; tcgcyfodrf; aumif;rlonf
wdk;yGm;ygoenf;/ tb,folwdkYonf w&m;ü wnfukef&m
oenf;? tb,folwdkYonf oDvESifh jynfhphKukefoenf;?
tb,folwdkYonf ewfjynfodkY oGm;ukefoenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

tMuifolwdkYonf opfoD;O,smOf yef;O,smOf
pdkufysKd;ukef\? awmopfyif udk pdkufysKd;ukef\
wHwm;cif;ukefV tMuifolwdkYonf
a&tdk;pifudkvnf;aumif;? a&wGif;udkvnf;aumif;?
ae&mausmif;udkvnf;aumif; vSL'gef;ukefV

xkdolwdkYtm; aeYüvnf;aumif;? nOfhüvnf;aumif;
tcgcyfodrf; aumif;rl onf wkD;yGm;\? xkdolwdkYonf
w&m;ü wnfukef\? xkdolwdkYonf aumif; aom tavhtx
pm&dwåoDvESifh jynfhphKukef\? xkdolwdkYonf
ewfjynfodkY oGm;&\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

8-aZw0eokwf

48/ paZw0efausmif;awmfonf &[ef;taygif;wdkY\
tjrJae&mvnf; jzpf\? w&m;rif; jzpfawmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m; oDwif;oHk;&mvnf; jzpf\?
xdkYaMumifh ightm; ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd}ukd
jzpfapV

tvkyfudpö? todÓPf? wnfMunfrl? ukd,fusifhoDv?
jrwfaom touf arG;rl[laom pw&m;taygif;aMumifh
owå0gwdkYonf pifMu,fukefV trsKd;
tEG,faMumifhvnf;aumif;? OpömaMumifhvnf;aumif;
pifMu,fonf r[kwf ukef/

xdkYaMumifhomvQif ynm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
rdrd\ tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd ½larQmfí oifhavsmfaom
taMumif;tm;jzifh w&m;ukd pl;prf;qifjCIF&m\? podkY
qifjCIF aomf xkdt&d,mr*fw&m;wdkYü pifMu,fV

tMuif&[ef;onf wpfzufurf; (edAÁmef) odkY a&muf\
xkd&[ef;onf p wpfzufurf; edAÁmefodkY
a&muf½HkrQomvQif a&mufV om&dykwå&momvQif
ynmjzifhvnf;aumif;? oDvjzifhvnf;aumif;?

Nidrfoufjcf;jzifhvnf;aumif; (xkdedAÁmefodkY
a&mufaom &[ef;[lorQxuf) jrwfV

9-rpä&dokwf

49/ pavmuü tMuifvlwdkYonf 0efwkdukef?
pOf;vJukef\? Ncdrf;ajcmuf wwfukey\? ay;vSLukefaom
wpfyg;aom olwdkYtm; tEÅ&m,fukd jyKwwf ukefV

xkdolwdkY\ tusKd;onf tb,fodkY oabm&Sdygoenf;?
wrvGefb0onfvnf; tb,fodkY oabm&Sdygoenf;?
toQifbk&m;ukd ar;avQmufjcf;iSg vm ygukey\?
tuREkfyfwdkYonf xkdtamumif;ukd tb,fodkY
od&ukeftHhenf;[k (ar;avQmuf\)/

pavmuü tMuifvlwdkYonf 0efwkdukef? pOf;vJukef?
Ncdrf;ajcmufwwf ukef\? ay;vSLukefaom wpfyg;aom
olwdkYtm; tEÅ&m,fukd jyKwwfukefV

xkdvlwdkYonf i&JJodkYvnf;aumif;?
wd&pämeffrsKd;odkYvnf;aumif;? ,rrif;\
EkdifiHodkYvnf;aumif; a&muf&ukefV tu,fí vl\tjzpfodkY
a&mufukefonf jzpftHh? qif;&Jaom trsKd;ü jzpf&ukefV

,if;trsKd;ü t0wfukdvnf;aumif;? xrif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
arGUavsmfjcf;ukdvnf;aumif;?
&TifjrL;jcf;ukdvnf;aumif; NidKjiifojzifh &tyfV
olrkdufwdkY onf olwpfyg;xHrS (Opömukd)
awmifhwukef\? xkdolwdkYtm; xkdOpömukdvnf;
r&tyf? xkdtusKd;onf rsufarSmufb0tusKd;wnf;?
wrvGefb0üum; raumif;aom vm;&m 'k³/₄wdb0odkY
a&muf&\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY xkdteufoabmukd tuREkfyfwdkYonf
odygukey\? toQifa*gwr (toQifUtm;) wpfyg;aom
jyóemukd ar;ygukey\? tMuifolwdkYonfvnf; vl\tjzpfukd

&ukefí (tvSLcHyk*³/₄Kdvfukd) odwwfukef\? 0efwkdjcif;
uif;ukef\

bk&m;üvnf;aumif;? w&m;üvnf;aumif;?
oHCmüvnf;aumif; MunfndK ukef\? tvGeftuJ ¹/₂kdaojcif;
&Sdukef\ xkdolwdkY\ tusKd;onf tb,fodkY
oabm&Sdygoenf;? wrvGefb0onfvnf; tb,fodkY
oabm&Sdygoenf;? toQifbk&m;ukd ar;jcif;iSg
a&mufvmygukef\? tuREkfyfwdkYonf xkdtaMumif; ukd
tb,fodkY od&tHhenf;[k (ar;avQmuf\)/

tMuifolwdkYonfvnf; vl\tjzpfukd &ukefonfjzpfí
(tvSLcHyk*³/₄dKvfukd) odwwfukef\? 0efwkdjcif;
uif;ukef\ bk&m;üvnf;aumif;? w&m;üvnf;aumif;?
oHCmüvnf;aumif; MunfndKukef\? tvGeftuJ ¹/₂kdaojcif;
&Sdukef\ xkdolwdkYonf ewfjynfü jzpfukefaomf
Adrmefa&mifjzihf xGef;awmufyukef\

vl\tjzpfodkY tu,fí a&mufukefaomf <u,f0aom
trsKd;ü jzpf&ukef\ ,if;trsKd;wdkYü
t0wfukdvnf;aumif;? xrif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
arGUavsmfjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
&TifjrL;jcif;ukdvnf;aumif; ryifyef;bj &ukef\

olwpfyg;wdkYonf pkaqmif;tyfukefaom OpömwdkYü
rdrdtvkdodkY ygonfjzpfí omvQif 0rf;ajrmuf&ukef\?
xkdtusKd;onf rsufarSmufb0 tusKd;wnf;?
wrvGefb0üvnf; ewfjynfodkY a&muf&\[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

10-C#dum&okwf

50/ t0d[mbHkodkY a&mufukefaom
(udavomwdkYrS) vGwfukefaom pGJrufjcif;]&m*}?
trsufxGufjcif;]a'go} ukefNyD;ukefaom avmuü

uyfNidrl]wPSm}ukd ul;ajrmufukefNyD;aom
&[ef;ckepfa,mufwdkYonf tb,folwdkY enf;/

tb,f&[ef;wdkYonf aorif;\ wnf&mjzpfaom
ul;ajrmufEkdifcJaom (udavom)
ñGefaysmif;ukdhul;ajrmufukefoenf;?
tb,f&[ef;wdkYonf vlü jzpfaom ukd,fukd pGefYukefí
ewfjynfü jzpfaMumif; (oHa,mZOf) ukd vGef
ajrmufukefoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

Oyuç yv*@ç ykuúKomwd[laom
xkdoHk;a,mufwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? b'´d,ç c@a'0ç
Am[k&*¾dç od*Ø,wdkYvnf;aumif;
xkdckepfa,mufwdkYonf vlUcE¨mukd,fukd pGefYukefí
ewfjynfü jzpfaMumif; (oHa,mZOf) ukd
vGefajrmufukef\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

rm&frif;\ ausmhuGif;ukd y,fwwfukefaom
xkd&[ef;wdkY\ tjypfr&Sdjcif;ukd ajymqkd\?
xkdolwdkYonf tb,fol\ w&m;ukd odukefí
b0taESmiftzGJUukd jzwfukefoenf;/

xkdolwdkYonf tMuifjrwfpGmbk&m;\ w&m;ukd odí
b0taESmiftzGJUukd jzwfukefjyD?
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;ukd MuOfxm;í b0taESmiftzGJUukd
rjzwfEkdifukef? toQifbk&m;\ tqHk;trawmfukd
MuOfxm;í b0taESmiftzGJUukd rjzwfEkdifukef/

tMuifedAÁmefü emrfonfvnf;aumif;?
½kyfonfvnf;aumif; t<uif;rJh csKyf\ pomoemawmfü
xkdolwdkYonf xkd (edAÁmef) w&m;ukd odukefí
b0taESmiftzGJUukd jzwfukef\k (avQmuf\)/

eufeJaom odEkdifcJaom vGefpGm odEkdifcJaom
pum;ukd qkdbd\? oifonf tb,fol\ w&m;ukd odí podkY
oabm&Sdaom pum;ukd qkdbdoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

tuREkfyfonf a&S;tcgu a0uVd*F&Gmü C#Dum&
tkd;xdef;onf jzpfCJhzl;yg\? trdtzukd vkyfauR;cJh\?
uóyjrwpfGmbk&m;\ Oygoum jzpfCJhV

arxkeftusifhrS a&SmifMuOfyg\? tmrduif;onf jzpfí
tusifhjrwfukd usifhavh&SdcJhyg\? toQifbk&m;ESifh
wpf&Gmwnf;ae jzpfCJhzl;yg\? a&S;tcgu
toQifbk&m;ESifh taqGcifyGef; jzpfCJhzl;ygV

xkdtuREkfyfonf (udavomwdkYrS)
vGwfukefNyD;aom ç wyfrufri]&m*}?
trsufxGufrl]a'go} ukefNyD;aom ç avmuü
uyfNidrlwPSmukd ul;ajrmufukef NyD;aom
xkdckepfa,mufaom &[ef;wdkYukd odyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

b*³/₄0 tMuifodkYaom tjcif;t&mjzifh xkdtaMumif;ukd
qkd\? xkdtcgu ptwkdif; jzpfCJhzl;NyD? a&S;tcgu
a0uVd*F&Gmü C#Dum&trnf&Sdaom tkd;xdef; onf
jzpfCJhzl;\? trdtzukd vkyfauR;cJh\? uóyjrwpfGmbk&m;\
Oygoum jzpfCJhV

arxkeftusifhrS a&SmifMuOfcJh\? tmrdo uif;onfjzpfí
tusifhjrwfukd usifh avh&SdcJh\? wpf&Gmwnf;ae
jzpfCJhzl;V a&S;tcgu ig\taqGcifyGef; jzpfCJhzl;V

a&S;ü jzpfukefaom ç taygif;tazmf
jzpfCJhzl;ukefaom ç yGm;rsm;tyfaom
pdwf&Sdukefaom ç tqHk;pGefaom ukd,fukd
aqmifukefaom ES pfa,mufukefaom olwdkY\ podkYaom
aygif;qHkrdjcif;onf jzpfownf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ig;ckajrmuf tm'dwå0*f NyD;V

6-Z&m0*f 1-Z&mokwf

51/ tb,fw&m;onf tkdonfwkdifatmif aumif;ygoenf;?
tb,fw&m; onf wnf&Sdaomf aumif;ygoenf;?

tb,fw&m;onf vlwdkY\ &wemrnf ygoenf;? tb,fw&m;ukd
ckd;olwdkYonf ckd;,lEkdifcJygoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

tusifhoDvonf tkdonfwkdifatmif
aumif;\? ,HkMunfrl]o'`g}w&m; wnf
onf&Sdaomfhaumif;\? ynmonf vlwdkY\ &wemrnf\?
aumif;rlukd ckd;olwdkYonf ckd;,lEkdifcJ[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

2-tZ&omokwf

52/ tb,fw&m;onf rtkdraqG;ajrUojzifh
aumif;ygoenf;? tb,f w&m; pGJjrJpGm wnfonf&Sdaomf
aumif;ygoenf;? tb,fw&m;onf vlwdkY\
&wemrnfygoenf;? tb,fw&m;ukd ckd;olwdkYonf
r,laqmifEkdifygoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

tusifhoDvonf raqG;ajrhojzifh
aumif;\? ,HkMunfrl]o'`g}w&m; pGJjrJpGm
wnfonf&Sdaomf aumif;\? ynmonf vlwdkY\ &wemrnf\?
aumif;rlukd ckd;olwdkYonf r,laqmifukef[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

3-rdwåokwf

53/ c&D;oGm;aom ol\ taqGcifyGef;onf tb,fenf;?
rdrdtdrfü taqG cifyGef;onf tb,fenf;?
jyKzG,fudpö&Sdaom ol\ taqGcifyGef;onf tb,f enf;?
wrvGefü jzpfaom taqGcifyGef;onf tb,fenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

c&D;oGm;aom ol\ taqGcifyGef;onf
twloGm;azmfwnf;? rdrd\ tdrfö taqGcifyGef;onf
trdwnf;? jyKzG,fudpö&Sdaom ol\ taqGcifyGef;onf
oli,fcsif;wnf;? tzezfef ukd,fwkdif jyKtyfaom

aumif;rlwdkYonf wrvGefü jzpfaom taqGcifyGef;rnf\[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

4-0w→Kokwf

54/ vlwdkY\ rSD&mwnf&monf tb,frSmenf;?
pavmuü vGefajrmuf aom taqGcifyGef;onf tb,fygenf;?
tMuif owå0gwdkYonf ajrÜ rSDukef\?
xkdowå0gwdkYonf tb,fukd rSDí toufarG;ygukefoenf;
[k (avQmuf\)/

vlwdkY\ rSD&mwnf&monf om;orD;wdkYwnf;?
pavmuü vGefajrmuf aom taqGcifyGef;onf r,m;wnf;?
tMuifowå0gwdkYonf ajrÜ rSDukef\?
xkdowå0gwdkYonf &Gmcsaom rkd;ukd rSDí
toufarG;ukef\[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

5-yXr Zeokwf

55/ tb,ft&monf yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gukd jzpfapygoenf;?
xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0g\ tb,ft&monf ajy;oGm;oenf;?
tb,ft&monf oHo&modkY a&mufyg oenf;? tb,ft&monf
xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0g\ BuD;pGmaom ab;jzpfoenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

wyfrufri]wPSm} onf yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gukd jzpfap\?
xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0g\ pdwf onf ajy;oGm;\?
yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gonf oHo&modkY a&muf\? qif;&Jonf
xkd yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0g\ BuD;pGmaom ab;wnf;[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

6-'kwd, Zeokwf

56/ tb,ft&monf yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gukd jzpfapygoenf;?
 xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0g\ tb,ft&monf ajy;oGm;oenf;?
 tb,ft&monf oHo&modkY a&muf oenf;?
 (yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gonf) tb,ft&mrShrvGwfygoenf;[k
 (avQmuf\)/

wPSmonf yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gukd jzpfap\?
 xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0g\ pdwfonf ajy; oGm;\?
 yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gonf oHo&modkY a&muf\?
 (yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gonf) 0#f qif;&JrS rvGwf[k
 (rdefYawmfri\)/

7-wwd, Zeokwf

57/ tb,ft&monf yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gukd jzpfapygoenf;?
 xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0g\ tb,ft&monf ajy;oGm;oenf;?
 tb,ft&monf oHo&modkY a&mufygo enf;? tb,ft&monf
 xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0g\ rSDckd&mjzpfygoenf;[k
 (avQmuf\)/

wPSmonf yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gukd jzpfap\?
 xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0g\ pdwfonf ajy; oGm;\?
 yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gonf oHo&modkY a&muf\?
 uHw&m;onf xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvf\ rSDckd&mjzpf\ [k
 (rdefYawmfri\)/

8-OyÜxokwf

58/ tb,ft&mukd c&D;r[kwf[k qkdtyfoenf;?
 tb,ft&monf nOfh aeYwdkYü ukefoenf;? tusifhjrwl
 tnpftaMu;onf tb,fenf;? a& r[kwfaom aq;aMumzG,fonf
 tb,fenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

wyfrufri]&m*}ukd (edAÁmefodkY oGm;aom ol\
 c&D;r[kwf[k qkdtyf\? t&G,fonf nOfhaeYwdkYü ukef\?

tusifhjrwf\ tnpftaMu;onf rdef;r wnf;? prdef;rü
powå0gtaygif;onf uyfNid\? udavomukd ylyefapwwf
aom tusifhESifh arxkefrS a&SmifMuOfrl tusifhjrwf onf
a&r[kwfaom aq; aMumzG,f rnf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

9-'kwd,okwf

59/ tb,ft&monf yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0g\ tazmfjzpfygoenf;?
tb,ft&m onf xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gukd qHk;rygoenf;?
yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gonf tb,ft&mü arGUavsmfonf jzpfí
tvHk;pHkaom qif;&JrS vGwfajrmufygoenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

,HkMunfrl]o''g}w&m;onf yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0g\
tazmfjzpf\? ynmonf xkd yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gudk qHk;r\?
yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gonf edAÅmefü arGUavsmfonf jzpfí
tvHk;pHkaom qif;&JrS vGwfajrmuf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

10-u0dokwf

60/ *gxmwdkY\ jzpfamumif;um; tb,fenf;?
xkd*gxmwdkYukd xifpGm jy aMumif;um; tb,fenf;?
*gxmwdkYonf tb,fukd rSDukefygoenf;? *gxmwdkY\
wnf&monf tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

*gxmwdkY\ jzpfamumif;um; (*g,wådpaom)
qef;wnf;? xkd*gxmwdkYukd xifpGm ज्याMumif;um;
tu©&mwnf;? *gxmwdkYonf trnf (emrynwf) ukd
rSDukef\? *gxmwdkY\ wnf&monf ynm&Sdwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

ajcmufckajrmuf Z&m0*fNyD;V

7-t'0*f 1-emrokwf

61/ tb,ft&monf tvHk;pHkaom t&modkY avsmfpGm
usygoenf;? tb,ft&mxuf vGefaom oabmonf
r&Sdygoenf;? tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYonfomvQif
tb,frnfaom wpfckaom w&m;\ tvkdodkY tpOfvdkuf
&ygukefoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

trnfynwfonf tvHk;pHkaom t&m0w-KodkY
avsmfpGm us\? trnf ynwxuf vGefaom oabmonf
r&Sd? tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYonfomvQif trnfynwf[k
qkdyfaom wpfckaom w&m;\ tvkdodkY
tpOfvkduf&ukef\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

2-pdwåokwf

62/ tb,ft&monf avmuukd aqmiftyfygoenf;?
tb,ft&monf (avmuukd) qGjiiftyfygoenf;? tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYonfomvQif tb,f rnfaom wpfckaom w&m;\
tvkdodkY tpOfvkduf&ygukefoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

pdwfonf avmuukd aqmiftyf\? pdwfonf (avmuukd)
qGjiiftyf\? tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYonfomvQif pdwf[k
qkdyfaom wpfckaom w&m;\ tvkdodkY
tpOfvkduf&ukef\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

3-wPSmokwf

63/ tb,ft&monf avmuukd aqmiftyfygoenf;?
tb,ft&monf (avmuukd) qGjiiftyfygoenf;? tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYonfomvQif tb,f rnfaom wpfckaom w&m;\
tvkdodkY tpOfvkduf&ygukefoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

wyfrufri]wPSm}onf avmuukd aqmiftyf\? wPSmonf
(avmuukd) qGjiiftyf\? tvHk;pHkaom

w&m;wdkYonfomvQif wPSm[k qkdyfaom wpfck aom
w&m;\ tvkdodkY tpOfvkduf&ukef\[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

4-oHa,mZeokwf

64/ tb,ft&monf avmuukd aESmifzGJUtyfygoenf;?
xkdavmu\ ajcwdkYonf tb,fonfwdkYygenf;? tb,fw&m;rS
uif;jcif;aMumifh edAÁmef[lí qkdyfygoenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

wyfESpfoufri]eE'D}onf avmuukd aESmifzGJUtyf\?
xkdavmu\ ajcwdkYonf MuHpnfri]0dwuf}wnf;?
wyfrufri]wPSm}rS uif;jcif;aMumifh edAÁmef[lí
qkdyf\[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

5-AE"eokwf

65/ tb,ft&monf avmuukd qufpyftyfygoenf;?
xkdavmu\ ajcwdkYonf tb,fonfwdkYenf;? tb,ft&mukd
y,fjcif;aMumifh tvHk;pHkaom tqufptyf jwfygoenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

wyfESpfoufri]eE'D}onf avmuukd qufpyftyf\?
xkdavmu\ ajcwdkY onf MuHpnfri]0dwuf}wnf;?
wyfrufri]wPSm}ukd y,fjcif;aMumifh tvHk;pHk aom
tqufptyf jwvf\[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

6-twå[wokwf

66/ tb,ft&monf avmuukd
vTrf;rkd;ESdyfpuftyfygoenf;? tb,f t&monf (avmuukd)
jch&Htyfygoenf;? tb,frnfaom jrm;onf pl;0ifygoenf;?

tb,ft&monf tcgcyfodrf; awmufavmifygoenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

aojcif;onf avmuukd vTrf;rkd;ESdyfpuftyf\?
tkdjcif;w&m;onf (avmu ukd)/cH&Htyf\?
wyfrufrl]wPSm} jrm;onf pl;0if\? tvkd&r®ufonf tcg
cyfodrf; awmufavmif\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

7-O×dwokwf

67/ tb,ft&monf avmuukd qGJcsdwftyfygoenf;?
tb,ft&monf (avmuukd) jch&Htyfygoenf;? tb,ft&monf
avmuukd ydwfqdkYtyfygo enf;? avmuonf tb,ft&mü
wnfygoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

wyfrufrl]wPSm}onf avmuukd qGJcsdwftyf\?
tkdjcif;onf (avmuukd)/cH&Htyf\? aorif;onf avmuukd
ydwfqdkYtyf\? avmuonf qif;&Jü wnf\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

8-yd[dwokwf

68/ tb,ft&monf avmuukd ydwfqdkYtyfygoenf;?
avmuonf tb,ft&müf wnfygoenf;? tb,ft&monf avmuukd
qGJcsdwftyfygo enf;? tb,ft&monf
(avmuukd)/cH&Htyfygoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

aorif;onf avmuukd ydwfqdkYtyf\? avmuonf qif;&Jü
wnf\? wyfrufrl]wPSm}onf avmuukd qGJcsdwftyf\?
tkdjcif;w&m;onf (avmu ukd)/cH&Htyf\k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

9-£pämokwf

69/ tb,ft&monf avmuukd zGJUpyftyfygoenf;?
tb,fukd qHk;rjcf; aMumifh (avmurS)
vGwfajrmufygoenf;? tb,fukd y,fjcf;aMumifh tvHk;pHk
aom tzGJUtpyf jywfygoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

tvkd&r®uf]fpäm}onf avmuukd zGJUpyftyf\?
tvkd&r®ufukd qHk;rjcf; aMumifh (avmurS)
vGwfajrmuf\? tvkd&r®ufukd y,fjcf;aMumifh
tvHk;pHkaom tzGJUtpyf jywf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

10-avmuokwf

70/ tb,ft&monf jzpfvwfaomf avmuonf jzpfygoenf;?
avmu onf tb,ft&mü aygif;azmfjcf;ukd jyKygoenf;?
avmuonf tb,ft&m ukd pGJí jzpfygoenf;? tb,ft&monf
avmuukd ESdyfpufygoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

tZöswådum,weajcmufyg;wdkY jzpfvwfaomf
avmuonf jzpf\? avmu onf
(tZöswådum,weajcmufyg;)wdkYü aygif;azmfjcf;ukd
jyK\? avmuonf
(tZöswådum,weajcmufyg;)wdkYukdomvQif pGJí jzpf\?
(tZöswådum,weajcmuf yg;)wdkYonf avmuukd
ESdyfpuftyf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ckepfckajrmuf t''0*f NyD;/

8-aqwGm0*f 1-aqwGmokwf

71/ om0w¬ded'gef;/ wpfckaom t&yfü
&yfwnfNyD;aomf xkdewfom;onf jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
*gxmjzifh avQmuf\-

a*gwrjrwpGmbk&m; tb,ft&mukd jzwfawmufaomf
csrf;ompGm ae&yg oenf;? tb,ft&mukd

jzwfawmufaomf rpkd;&drf&ygoenf;? tb,frnf aom
wpfckaom w&m;tm; jzwfawmufjcif;ukd
ESpfoufawmfrlygoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

ewfom; trsufa'goukd jzwfawmufaomf csrf;ompGm
ae&\? trsuf a'goukd jzwfawmufaomf rpkd;&drf&
tqdyfvQif t&if;tjrp&Sdaom csKdNrdefjcif;vQif
tzsm;&Sdaom trsufa'gotm; jzwfawmufjcif;ukd
t&d,mwdkYonf csD;rGrf;ukef\? xkdtrsufa'goukdyifvQif
jzwfawmufonf &Sdaomf rpkd;&drf&[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

2-&xokwf

72/ &xm;\ xif&Sm;aMumif;onf tb,fygenf;? rD;\
xif&Sm;aMumif; onf tb,fygenf;? wkdif;EkdifiH\
xif&Sm;aMumif;onf tb,fygenf;? rdef;r\
xif&Sm;aMumif;onf tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

&xm;\ xif&Sm;aMumif;onf wHcGefwnf;? rD;\
xif&Sm;aMumif;onf tckd;wnf;? wkdif;EkdifiH\
xif&Sm;aMumif;onf rif;wnf;? rdef;r\ xif&Sm;
aMumif;onf vifa,musfm;wnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

3-0dwåokwf

73/ pavmuü yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0g\ jrwfaomOpömum;
tb,fenf;? tb,f t&mukd avhusuftyfaomf csrf;omukd
&Gufaqmifwwfygoenf;? t&omwdkYwGif pifppf
taumif;jrwfqHk; t&omonf tb,fygenf;? tb,fodkY
toufarG;aom olukd jrwfaom toufarG;jcif;&Sdaomol[lí
qkdygukefoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

pavmuü yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0g\ jrwfaom
Opömum; ,HkMunfrl]]o''gw&m;}} wnf;? q,fyg;aom
ukokdvfur®yxw&m;ukd aumif;pGm avhusuftyfaomf

csrf;omukd &Gufaqmifwwf\? t&omwdkYwGif pifppf
taumif;jrwfqHk;aom t&omonf opömw&m;wnf;?
ynmjzifh toufarG;aomolukd jrwwfaom
toufarG;jcif;&Sdaom ol[lí qkdukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

4-0k|dokwf

74/ wufukefaom 0w→KwdkYwGif tb,f0w→Konf
jrwwfygoenf;? usukef aom 0w→KwdkYwGif
tb,f0w→Konf jrwwfygoenf;? ajcjzifh oGm;wwfukefaom
olwdkYwGif tb,folonf jrwwfygoenf;?
ajymMum;wwfukefaom olwdkYwGif tb,folonf
jrwwfygoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

wufukefaom 0w→KwdkYwGif rsKd;apUonf jrwwf\?
usukefaom 0w→KwdkYwGif rkd;a&rkd;aygufonf jrwwf\?
ajcjzifh oGm;wwfukefaom olwdkYwGif EGm;onf jrwwf\?
ajymMum;wwfukefaom olwdkYwGif om;onf jrwwf\[k
(ewfom; wpfa,mufu ajzqkd\)/

wufukefaom 0w→KwdkYwGif todÓPf0dZÆm
(r*fynm) onf jrwwf\? usukef aom 0w→KwdkYwGif
rodrl]t0dZÆm}onf jrwwf\? ajcjzifh oGm;wwfukefaom
olwdkYwGif oHCmonf jrwwf\? ajymMum;wwfukefaom
olwdkYwGif jrwwfpGmbk&m; onf jrwwf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

5-bDwmokwf

75/ edAÁmefvrf;ukd rsm;pGmaom
taMumif;wdkYjzifh qkdyf\? (xkdodkY qkdyf vsuf)
pavmuü rsm;pGmaom vltaygif;onf tb,fhaMumifh
aMumufygo enf;? ajrBuD;txkESifh wlaom
ynm&Sdawmfrlaom a*gwrEG,fzGm; jrwwfpGmbk&m;

toQifbk&m;ukd ar;avQmufyg\? tb,ft&mü wnfaom
olonf wrvGefavmuukd raMumufoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

Elwfukdvnf;aumif;? pdwfukdvnf;aumif; aumif;pGm
aqmufwnfí ukd,fjzifh raumif;rlwdkYukd rjyKbJ
rsm;aom xrif;tazsmf&Sdaom tdrfö
tkyfpkd;vsufaeaom o'gw&m;? El;nHhjcif;?
cGJjcrf;a0zefavh&Sdjicif;? ajymqkdrlü vdr®mjcif;[k
qkdyfaom xkdav;yg;aom w&m;wdkYü wnfaom olonf
w&m;ü wnfonf jzpfí wrvGef avmuukd raMumuf[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

6-e ZD&wdokwf

76/ tb,ft&monf aqG;ajrUygoenf;? tb,ft&monf
raqG;ajrUyg oenf;? tb,ft&mukd vrf;rSm;[k
qkdyfygoenf;? tb,ft&monf w&m;wdkY\ ab;&ef
rnfygoenf;? tb,ft&monf nOfhaeYwdkYü ukefygo enf;?
tb,ft&monf jrwwfaom tusifh\ tnpftaMu;ygenf;? a&r[kwf
aom aq;aMumzG,fonf tb,fenf;? tMuiftaygufü
pD;yGm;Opömonf rwnf? avmuü xkdtaygufwdkYonf
tb,frQwdkYygenf;? jrwwfpGmbk&m;ukd
ar;avQmufjcif;iSg vmygukef\? xkdtaMumif;ukd
tb,fodkYvQif tuREkfyfwdkY onf od&ygukeftHhenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

owå0gwdkY\ ½kyfonf aqG;ajrUwwf\? trnftEG,fonf
raqG;ajrUwwf? pGJrufrl]&m*}ukd vrf;rSm;[k qkdyf\?
vkdcisifrl]avmb}onf w&m;wdkY\ ab;&ef rnf\? t&G,fonf
nOfhaeYwdkYü ukef\? rdef;ronf jrwwfaom tusifh\
tnpftaMu;wnf;? þrdef;rü owå0gtaygif;onf uyfNid\?
udavomukd ylyef (ESdyfpuf) wwfaom
tusifhonfvnf;aumif;? jrwwfaom tusifh (arxkefrS
a&SmifMuOfjcif;) onfvnf;aumif; a&r[kwfaom aq;aMum
zG,f 0w¬KrnfV

avmuü pD;yGm;Opöm rwnfaMumif; taygufwdkYonf
ajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;/ ysif;&djcif;vnf;aumif;?
arhavsmhjcif;vnf;aumif;? x<uvkHYv
r&Sdjcif;vnf;aumif;? rapmifhpnf;jcif;vnf;aumif;?
ttdyfMuL;jcif;vnf;aumif;? (tvkyfö)
raysmfarGUjcif;vnf;aumif;? podkY xkdajcmufyg;aom
taygufwdkYukd tcsif; cyfodrf; ydwfqdkY&m\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

7-£ó&d,okwf

77/ avmuü tpkd;&onf\ tjzpfonf tb,fygenf;?
b@mwdkYwGif jrwfaom b@monf tb,fygenf;? avmuü
ynmvufeuf\ tnpf taMu;onf tb,fygenf;? avmuü
ab;&efonf tb,fygenf;/

tb,fukd ,laqmifaom olukd
wm;jrpfygukefoenf;? ,laqmifaom tb,folukd
cspftyfygoenf;? tzefwpfvJv] vmaom tb,folukd
ynm&SdwdkYonf ESpfoufukefoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

avmuü tpkd;&onf\ tjzpfonf tmPmwnfjcif;wnf;?
b@mwdkYwGif jrwfaom b@monf rdef;rwnf;? avmuü
ynmvufeuf\ tnpftaMu; onf trsuf ja'go}wnf;? avmuü
ab;&efwdkYonf ckd;olwdkYwnf;/

Opömukd ,laqmifaom ckd;olukd wm;jrpfukef\?
(pma&;wHqGrf;ponfwdkYukd) ,laqmifaom &[ef;ukd
cspftyf\? tzefwpfvJv] vmaom &[ef;ukd
ynm&SdwdkYonf ESpfoufukef\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

8-umrokwf

78/ tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd tvkd&Sdaom olonf tb,fukd
ray;&moenf;? owå0gonf tb,fukd rpGefY&moenf;?

aumif;aom tb,ft&mukd >rufqkd &moenf;?
Murf;MuKwf,kwfrmaom tb,ft&mukd r>rufqkd&moenf;
[k (avQmuf\)/

yk*³/₄dKvfowå0gonf rdrdukd,fukd (uReftvdkYiSg)
ray;&m? yk*³/₄dKvfowå0gonf rdrdukd,fukd
(usm;ponfwdkYtm; pm;&eftvdkYiSg) rpGefY&m?
aumif;aom pum; ukd >rufqkd&m\
Murf;MuKwf,kwfrmaom pum;ukd r>rufqkd&m[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

9-ygax,sokwf

79/ tb,ft&mjzifh vrf;&du©mukd xkyfzGJUygoenf;?
pnf;pdrfwdkY\ wnf&m onf tb,fygenf;? tb,ft&monf
yk*³/₄dKvfowå0gukd qGJiifygoenf;? avmuü
tb,ft&mukd pGefYEkdifcJygoenf;?]ausmhuGif;jzifh
iSufukd zGJUouJhodkY} tb,ft&monf rsm;pGmaom
owå0gwdkYukd zGJUygukefoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

vrf;&du©mukd o''gw&m;jzifh xkyfzGJU\
pnf;pdrfOpömwkdY\ wnf&monf tpkd;&jcif;wnf;?
tvkd&r®ufonf yk*³/₄dKvfowå0gukd qGJiif\? avmuü
tvkd &r®ufukd pGefYEkdifcJ\?]ausmhuGif;jzifh
iSufukd zGJUouJhodkY} tvkd&r®ufonf rsm;pGmaom
owå0gwdkYukd zGJU\ [k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

10-yaZÆmwokwf

80/ avmuü ta&miftvif;onf tb,fygenf;? avmuü
tb,ft&m onf Ekd;Mum;jcif; rnfoenf;? toufarG;ukefaom
olwdkYwGif tvkyfudpöü (tazmfonf) tb,fygenf;?
xkdowå0gtaygif;\ toufarG;aMumif;onf tb,fygenf;/

ysif;aom olukdvnf;aumif;? rysif;aom
olukdvnf;aumif;]]trdonf om;ukd arG;ouJhodkY}}
tb,ft&monf arG;jrLygoenf;? ajrÜ rSDukefaom
owå0gwdkYonf tb,fukd rSDí toufarG;ukefoenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

avmuü ynmonf ta&miftvif; rnf\? avmuü owdonf
Ekd;Mum;jcif; rnf\? toufarG;ukefaom olwdkYwGif
EGm;wdkYonf tvkyfudpöü tazmf rnf\?
xkdowå0gtaygif;\ toufarG;aMumif;onf xGefwHk;wnf;/

ysif;aom olukdvnf;aumif;? rysif;aom
olukdvnf;aumif;]]trdonf om;ukd
arG;jrLouJhodkY}}hrkd;onf arG;jrL\? ajrÜ rSDukefaom
owå0gwdkYonf rkd;&Gmjcif;ukd rSDí toufarG;ukef\k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

11-t&Pokwf

81/ pavmuü udavomuif;aom olwdkYonf
tb,folwdkYygenf;? tb,folwdkY\ usifhoHk;aom
oDwif;oDvonf rysufpD;ygoenf;? tb,folwdkYonf
tvkd&r®ufukd ykdif;jcm;í odukefoenf;? tb,folwdkYtm;
tcg cyfodrf; wPSmuReftjzpfrS vGwfajrmufukefoenf;/

oDvü wnfaom tb,folukd trd ç tz ç tpfukdwkYonf
&Sdckd;Muukef oenf;? pavmuü
Zmwftm;jzifh ,kwfaom tb,folukd rif;rsKd;wdkYonf
&Sdckd;ukefoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

pavmuü udavomuif;aom olwdkYonf
(udavomNidrf;NyD;) &[ef;wdkY wnf;?
udavomNidrf;NyD; &[ef;wdkY\ usifhoHk;aom
oDwif;oDv (r*f) onf rysufpD;Ekdif? udavomNidrf;NyD;
&[ef;wdkYonf tvkd&r®ufukd ykdif;jcm;í odukef\?

udavomNidrf;NyD; &[ef;wdkYonf tcgcyfodrf;
wPSmuReftjzpfrS vGwf ajrmufukef\

oDvü wnfaom &[ef;ukd trd ç tz ç tpfukdwdkYonf
&Sdckd;ukef\? þ avmuü Zmwftm;jzifh ,kwfaom
&[ef;ukd rif;rsKd;wdkYonf &Sdckd;ukef\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

&Spfckajrmuf aqwGm0*f NyD;V

a'0wmoH,kwfNyD;V

2-a'0ykwåoH,kwf

1-yXr0*f 1-yXr uóyokwf

82/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg uóy ewfom;onf
nOfhOD;,,HuKefNyD;aom (oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü
tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;&Sdonf jzpfí
aZw0efwpfausmif;vHk;ukd xGef;vif;apvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
&Sdckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;
trsKd;tpm;ukdom a[mjyawmfrl\? &[ef;tm; qHk;raom
pum;ukdum; a[mjyawmfrl}] }[k þ pum;ukd avQmuf\?
uóy odkYjzpfvQif þtqHk;tr a[mjy&mü oifonfyif xifpGm
jyavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

aumif;pGm qkdyfaom 0pDokp½kdufukdvnf;
usifh&m\? &[ef;wdkY rSD0Jtyf aom ur®|
mef;w&m;ukdvnf; usifh&m\? qdwfNidrf&mü
wpfa,mufwnf; aejcif;ukdvnf; usifh&m\?

(ormyw&Spfyg;\ tpGrf;jzifh) pdwf\
Nidrfoufjcf;ukdvnf; usifh&m\

bpum;ukd uóyewfom;onf avQmuf\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ESpfoufoabmwlawmfrl\? xkdtcg
uóyewfom;onf]]ighpum;ukd jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ESpfoufoabmwlawmfrl\}}[k odí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
½kdaopGm &Sdckd;NyD;vQif t½kdao jyKvsuf
xkdt&yfüyifvQif uG,faysmufav\

2-'kwd, uóyokwf

83/ om0w→ded'gef;/ wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfwnfNyD;aomf uóyewfom;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü þ*gxmukd avQmuf\-

&[ef;onf t&[wåzkdvfukd tu,fí tvkd&Sdonf jzpftHh?
psmefjzifh ½lavh &Sdonf jzpfí (udavomrS)
vGwfajrmufaom pdwf&Sdol jzpf&m\? avmu\
jzpfjcf;ysufjcf;ukdvnf; odí aumif;aom pdwf&Sdvsuf
(wPSm'd|dwdkYukd) rrSD onf&Sdaomf xkd
(t&[wåzkdvf[laom) tusKd;tmedoif&Sdonf jzpf&m\

3-rmCokwf

84/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xkdtcg rmCewfom;onf
nOfhOD;,HukeyNyD;aom (oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü
tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;&Sdonf jzpfí
aZw0efwpfausmif;vHk;ukd xGef;vif;apvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí ½kdaopGm
&Sdckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; *gxmwdkYjzifh avQmuf\-

toQifa*gwr tb,ft&mukd jzwfawmufonf &Sdaomf
csrf;ompGm ae&yg oenf;? tb,ft&mukd jzwfawmufonf

&Sdaomf rpkd;&drf&ygoenf;? tb,f rnfaom wpfckaom
w&m;tm; jzwfawmufjcif;ukd ESpfoufygoenf;/

odMum;rif; trsufa'goukd jzwfawmufonf &Sdaomf
csrf;ompGm ae&\? trsufa'goukd jzwfawmufonf
&Sdaomf rpkd;&drf&? tqdyfvQif t&if;tjrpf &Sdaom
csKdNrdefjcif;vQif tzsm;&Sdaom trsufa'gotm;
jzwfawmufjcif;ukd t&d,mwdkYonf csD;rGrf;ukef\?
xkdtrsufa'goukdyifvQif jzwfawmufonf &Sdaomf
rpkd;&drf&[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

4-rm*"okwf

85/ om0w→ded'gef;/ wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfwnfNyD;aomf rm*"ewfom;onf jrwpfGmbk&m; tm;
*gxmjzifh avQmuf\-

tMuif ta&mifwdkYjzifh avmuonf xGef;vif;awmufy\?
avmuü xGef;vif;awmufyukefaom xkda&mifwdkYonf
tb,frQ&Sdukefoenf;? toQif bk&m;ukd ar;jref;jcif;iSg
a&mufvmygukef\? xkdaMumif;ukd tuREkfyfwdkYonf
tb,fodkY od&ygukeftHhenf;/

avmuü xGef;vif;awmufyaom ta&mifwdkYonf
av;rsKd;&Sdukef\? p avmuü
ig;ckajrmufaomta&mifonf r&Sd/ aerif;onf aeYtcgü
xGef;vif; awmufy\? vonf nOfhtcgü xGef;vif;awmufy\?
xkdrSwpfyg; rD;onf aeYüvnf;aumif;? nOfhüvnf;aumif;
xkdxkdt&yfü xGef;vif;awmufy\ xkd
xGef;vif;awmufyaom ae ç v ç rD;wdkYxuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf jrwf\? xkd jrwpfGmbk&m;wnf;
[laom ta&mifonf twkr&Sd jrwf\k (rdefYawmfri\)/

5-'grvdokwf

86/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xkdtcg 'grvdewfom;onf
nOfhOD;;H vGefNyD;aom (oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü
tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;&Sdonfjzpfí
aZw0efwpfausmif;vHk;ukd xGef;vif;apvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí &Sdckd;NyD;vQif
wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg; ü þ*gx mukd avQmuf\-

(þomoemawmfü) umr*kPfwdkYukd y,fNyD;aom
&[EÅmonf yifyef;jcif; r&Sdonfjzpfí vkHYv0D&d,ukd
jyKtyf\? xkdtaMumif;aMumifh b0ukd rawmifhw[k
(avQmuf\)/

'grvd &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvftm; jyKzG,fudpö r&Sd/ rSef\?
&[EÅmonf jyKzG,fudpö [lorQukd
jyKtyfNyD;onfomwnf;/ tMuifowå0gonf tvHk;pHkaom
ukd,fwdkYjzifh jrpfwdkYü axmufwnf&m r&orQ
tm;xkwf (ul;)\? xkdowå0gonf axmufwnf&m &í
Munf;ukef;xufü wnfaomfum; tm;rxkwf&b] wpf
zufurf;odkY a&mufol rnfonfomwnf;[k

'grvd þOyrmtwl raumif;rlukd avmifuRrf;apaom
&ifhNyD;aom ynm&Sd aom tmo0ukefNyD;aom
&[EÅmtm; (jyKzG,fudpö) r&Sd? xkd&[EÅmonf y#d
oaE"aejcif; aojcif;\ tqHk;odkY a&mufí tm;rxkwf&b]
urf;wpfzufodkY a&mufol rnfonfomwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

6-umr'okwf

87/ om0w→ded'gef;/ wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfwnfNyD;aomf umr'ewfom;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;
tm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m; (&[ef;w&m;ukd) jyKEkdifc]\?
jrwpfGmbk&m; (&[ef;w&m;ukd) tvGefjyKEkdifc]\}}[k
bpum;ukd avQmufV

umr'ewfom; usifhqJyk*³/₄dKvf
(aou©ckepfa,muf)wdkYonf oDvESifh jynfhpHk
ukefonf wnfWHaom oabm&Sdukefonf jzpfí
jyKEkdifcJaom &[ef;w&m;ukdvnf; jyKukef\
&[ef;tjzpfodkY a&mufaomol\ a&mifh&Jjcif;onf
csrf;omukd aqmifwwf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]jrwfpGmbk&m; tMuifa&mifh&Jjcif;onf &Sd\
xkda&mifh&Jjcif;ukd &cJyg\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

umr'ewfom; tMuifolwdkYtm; aeYüvnf;aumif;?
nOfhüvnf;aumif; yGm;rsm;rl]bm0em}ü pdwfonf
arGUavsmf\
pdwf\ Nidrf;aMumif;]bm0em}ü
arGUavsmfukef\
xkdolwdkYonf &cJaom
a&mifh&Jjcif;ukdaomfvnf; &ukef\[k jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
rdefYawmfrl\

]]jrwfpGmbk&m; tMuifpdwfonf &Sd\
xkdpdwfukd
aqmufwnfEkdifcJyg\}}[k avQmuf\

umr'ewfom; tMuift&d,mwdkYonf £a`E´wdkY
Nidrfoufjcif;ü arGUavsmf ukef\
umr'ewfom;
tMuift&d,mwdkYonf aorif;\ uGef&ufukd jzwf awmufí
oGm;ukef\
umr'ewfom; xkdt&d,mwdkYonf
aqmufwnfEkdifcJ aom pdwfukdaomfvnf;aumif;pGm
aqmufwnfEkdifukef\[k jrwfpGmbk&m; onf
rdefYawmfrl\

]]jrwfpGmbk&m; oGm;EkdifcJyg\
c&D;vrf;onf
rnDnGwfyg}}[k (avQmuf\)/

umr'ewfom; t&d,mwdkYonf oGm;EkdifcJaom
vrf;üvnf;aumif;? rnD rñGwfaom vrf;üvnf;aumif;
oGm;Ekdifukef\ ykxkZOfwdkYonf rnDrñGwf aom
vrf;ü OD;acgif;apmufxkd; usukef\
t&d,mwdkY\
c&D;onf nDnGwf\
t&d,mwdkYonfomvQif
rnDrñGwfaom owå0gtaygif;wGif nDnGwfukef\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

7-yOömvp@okwf

88/ om0w→ded'gef;/ wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfwnfNyD;aomf ylömv@ewfom;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü þ*gxmukd avQmuf\-

ajrBuD;txkESifh wlaom ynm&Sdawmfrlaom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf (eD0&PwdkYjzifh) usOf;ajrmif;&mü
(psmefwnf;[laom) &yfwnf&mukd &awmfrlNyD? tMuif
jrwpGmbk&m;onf psmefukd odawmfrl\
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf rmeukd y,faomolwdkYxuf
jrwfawmfrl\[k (avQmuf\)/

ylömv@ewfom; tMuifolwdkYonf
usOf;ajrmif;aompsmefukdvnf; &ukef\? edAÁmefodkY
a&mufjcf;iSg atmufarhrl owdukd &ukef\
xkdolwdkYonf avmukwå&m orm"djzifh
aumif;pGmhwnfMuukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

8-wm,eokwf

89/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xkdtcg a&S;a[mif;t,l0g'ukd
wDxGifoljzpfaom wm,eewfom;onf nOfhOD; ,H
ukefNyD;aom (oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü
tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;&Sdonfjzpfí aZw0ef
wpfausmif;vHk;ukd xGef;vif;apvsuf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
&Sdckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom t&yfü &yfwnfNyD;aomf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü þ*gxmwdkYukd
avQmuf\-

raumif;rlukd tyjyKNyD;aom jrwpGmbk&m;
vkHYvjyKí wPSmt,Ofukd jzwfygavmh? udavomumr
0w→KumrwdkYukd y,fEkwygavmh? &[ef;onf

umrwdkYukd ry,frlí wnfMunfrl (psmef) odkY
ra&mufEkdif/

xkdvkHYv0D&d,ukd tu,fí jyKonf jzpftHh? rqkwfrepf
jyKukef&m\? xkd vkHYv0D&d,ukd jrJpGm
tm;xkwf&m\ xkdpum; rSef\? vkHYvavsmhaom &[ef;
onf udavomjrLukd vGefpGm jzefYMuJonf rnf\/
raumif;aom trlukd rjyKjCIF;onf jrWf\? raumif;aom
trlukd jyKjCIF;onf aemuftcgü ylyef &wwf\/
tMuifaumif;aom trlukd jyK&aomaMumifh
aemifwwpfzef ylyef &jCIF; r&Sd? xkdaumif;aom trlukd
jyKjCIF;onf jrWf\

raumif;ojzifh ukdiftyfaom oref;jrufonf
vufukdomvQif &SbdouJhodkY xdkYtwl raumif;ojzifh
oHk;oyfaom &[ef;tjzpfonf i&JodkY qGJiifwwf\

avsmhavsmh jyKtyfaom tvHk;pHkaom
uHonfvnf;aumif;? npfEGrf;aom
tMuiftusifhonfvnf;aumif;? ,HkrSm;zG,f&Sdaom
tMuiftusifhjrWfonfvnf;aumif; &Sd\? xkdtvHk;pHkonf
tusKd; rrrsm;Ekdif[k (avQmuf\)/

wm,eewfom;onf bpum;ukd avQmufNyD;vQif
jrWfpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;í t¹/₂kdtaojyKvsuf
xkdt&yfüyifvQif uG,faysmufav\

xkdtcg jrWfpGmbk&m;onf xkdnOfh vGefvwfaomf
&[ef;wdkYukd rdefYawmfrl\ -]&[ef;wdkY pnOfhü
a&S;a[mif;t,l0g'ukd wDxGifoljzpfaom wm,ernfaom
ewfom;onf nOfhOD; ,HukefNyD; aom (oef;acgif,H)
tcsdefü tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;¹/₂dSonfjzpfí
aZw0efwpfausmif;vHk;ukd xGef;vif;apvsuf ighxHodkY
csOf;uyfí ighukd ¹/₂dSckd;vsuf wpfckaom t&yfü
&yfwnfNyD;aomf igbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü
p*gxmwdkYukd avQmuf\ -

raumif; rlukd tyjyKNyD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;
vkHYvjyKí wPSmt,Ofukd jzwyfgyavmh? udavomumr
0w→KumrwdkYukd y,fEkwfygavmh? &[ef;onf
umrwdkYukd ry,frlí wnfMunfrl (psmef) odkY
ra&mufEkdif/

xkdvkHYv0D&d,ukd tu,fí jyKonf jzpftHh? tqkwfrepf
jyKukef&m\? xkd vkHYv0D&d,ukd jrJrHpGm
tm;xkwf&m\ xkdpum; rSef\? vkHYvavsmhaom
&[ef;onf udavomjrLukd vGefpGm jzefYMuJonf rnfV

raumif;aom trlukd rjyKjcif;onf jrwf\? raumif;aom
trlukd jyKjcif; onf aemuftcgü ylyef&wwfV/
tMuifaumif;aom trlukd jyK&aomaMumifh
aemifwwpfzef ylyef&jcif; r½dS? xkdaumif;aom trlukd
jyKjcif;onf jrwfV

raumif;ojzifh ukdiftyfaom oref;jrufonf
vufukdomvQif &SbdouJUodkY xdkYtwl raumif;ojzifh
oHk;oyftyfaom &[ef;\ tjzpfonf i&JodkY qGjiif wwfv

avsmhavsmh jyKtyfaom tvHk;pHkaom
uHonfvnf;aumif;? npfEGrf;aom
tMuiftusifhonfvnf;aumif;? ,HkrSm;zG,faom
tMuiftusifhjrwfonfvnf;aumif; ½dSV xkdtvHk;pHkonf
tusKd; rrrsm;Ekdif[k avQmufV

&[ef;wdkY wm,eewfom;onf ppum;ukd
avQmufNyD;vQif igbk&m;ukd ½dSckd;NyD;í t½kdao
jyKvsuf xkdt&yfüyif uG,faysmufav\? &[ef;wdkY
wm,eewfom;\ *gxmwkdYukd oif,IMuukef avmh?
&[ef;wdkY wm,eewfom;\ *gxmwkdYukd
ydkYcsMuukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY wm,eewfom;\
*gxmwkdYukd aqmifMuukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY
wm,eewfom;\ *gxmwkdYonf tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh
pyfukef\? t&d,mr*f[laom tusifhtjrwf\ a&SUoGm;
jzpfukef\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

9-pE'drokwf

90/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xkdtcgü vewfom;ukd
&m[ktok&defonf zrf;,,ltyf\? xkdtcg v ewfom;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd atmufarhvsuf xkdzrf;,,laom tcsdefü
p*gxmukd &Gwfqkd\

BuD;aom vkHYv¹/₂dSawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;
toQifbk&m;tm; ¹/₂dSckd;jcif;onf jzpfygapownf;?
toQifbk&m;onf tvHk;pHkaom cE"mtm,weponfwdkYü
vGwfajrmufawmfrl\? tuREkfyfonf usOf;ajrmif;jcif;odkY
a&mufaeyg\? toQif bk&m;onf xkdtuREkfyfwdkY\
ukd;uG,f&m jzpfawmfrlygavmh[k (&Gwfqkd\)/

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf vewfom;ukd
taMumif;jyKí &m[ktok&defukd *gxmjzifh rdefYqkd\ -

ylaZmf txl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd vewfom;onf ukd; uG,fjcif;odkY
a&muf\? &m[ktok&def vewfom;ukd vTwfavmh?
jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonf vlewfwdkYukd
tpOfoem;awmfrlukef[k (rdefYqkd\)/

xkdtcg &m[ktok&defonf vewfom;ukd vTwfvfuf
vsifjrefaom oabm¹/₂dSonf jzpfí
a0ypdwådtok&defxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
xdwfvfYonf Muufod;arG;nif;xonf jzpfí wpfckaom
t&yfü &yfwnf\? wpfckaom t&yfü &yfwnfaeaom
&m[ktok&defukd a0ypdwådtok&defonf *gxmjzifh
qkd\ -

&m[ktok&def tb,f aMumifh taqmwvs if omvQif
vewf om; ukd vTwf cjh oenf;? xdwfvfYaom
oabm¹/₂dSonfjzpfí a&mufvmNyD;vQif
aMumuf¹/₂HGUvsuf tb,fhaMumifh &yfwnfaeoenf;[k
(qkd\)/

(a0ypdwådtok&def) igonf jrwpfGmbk&m; *gxmrS
tvGefaMumuf\? vewf om;ukd tu,fí rvTwfonf jzpftHh?
ig\ OD;acgif;onf ckepfpdwf uGJ&m\? touf&Sifaom
igonf csrf;omukd r&&m[k (qkd\)/

10-ol&d,okwf

91/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xkdtcgü aeewfom;ukd
&m[ktok&defonf zrf;,ltyf\? xkdtcg aeewf om;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd atmufarhvsuf xkdzrf;,laom tcsdefü
p*gx mukd &Gwfqkd\ -

B uD;aom vkHYv½dSawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;
toQifbk&m;tm; ½dSckd;jcif;onf jzpfygapownf;?
toQifbk&m;onf tvHk;pHkaom cE`mtm,weponfwdkYü
vGwfajrmufawmfrl\? tuREkfyfonf usOf;ajrmif;jcif;odkY
a&mufaeyg\? toQif bk&m;onf xkdtuREkfyfwdkY\
ukd;uG,f&m jzpfawmfrllygavmh[k (&Gwfqkd\)/

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aeewfom;ukd
taMumif;jyKí &m[ktok&defukd *gxmjzifh rdefYqkd\

ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd aeewfom;onf ukd; uG,fjcif;odkY
a&muf\? &m[ktok&def aeewfom;ukd vTwfavmh?
jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonf vlewfwdkYukd
tpOfoem;awmfrlukef\k (rdefYqkd\)/

&m[ktok&def rjrifatmif jyKwwfaom trkdufwkdufü
ta&miftvif;ukd jyK wwfaom xGef;awmufyaom
t0ef;oP²mef½dSaom xufaom wefckd;½dSaom
tMuifaeewfom;onf ½dS\? aumif;uifü oGm;aom
xkdaeewfom;ukd rrsKd vifh? &m[ktok&def igbk&m;\
om;awmfjzpfaoom xkdaeewfom;ukd vTwfavmh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg &m[ktok&defonf aeewfom;ukd vTwfvsuf
vsifjrefaom oabm¹/₂dSonf jzpfí
a0ypdwådtok&defxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
xdwfvfYonf MuufoD;arG;nif;xonfjzpfí wpfckaom
t&yfü &yfwnf\? wpfckaom t&yfü &yfwnfaeaom
&m[ktok&defukd a0ypdwådtok&defonf *gxmjzifh
qkd\ -

&m[ktok&def tb,f aMumifh taqmwvs if omvQif
aeewf om; ukd vTwf cjh oenf;? xdwfvfYaom
oabm¹/₂dSonfjzpfí a&mufvmNyD;vQif
aMumuf¹/₂HGUvsuf tb,fhaMumifh &yfwnfaeoenf;[k
(qkd\)/

(a0ypdwådtok&def) igonf jrwapGmbk&m;*gxmrS
tvGefaMumuf\? ae ewfom;ukd tu,fí rvTwfonf jzpftHh?
ig\ OD;acgif;onf ckefpdwf uGJ&m\? touf&Sifaom
igonf csrf;omukd r&&m[k (qkd\)/

yXr0*f NyD;V

2-temxyd@du0*f 1-pE´drookwf

92/ om0w¬ded'gef;/ xkdtcgü pE´droewfom;onf
nOfhOD;,,HvGefNyD;aom (oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü
tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;¹/₂dSonfjzpfí
aZw0efwpfausmif;vHk;ukd xGef;vif;apvsuf
jrwapGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwapGmbk&m;ukd
¹/₂dSckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfwnfNyD;aomf jrwapGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü
p*gxmwdkYukd avQmuf\ -

tMuif olwdkYonf psmefwdkYukd jynfhpHkapukefí
wnfMunfaompdwf &ifhusuf aom ynmESifh
jynfhpHkukefvsuf owd¹/₂dSukefonfjzpfí aeukef\?
xkdolwdkYonf omvQif JrSufjcifrS uif;aom awmifMum;

jrpfMum;ü om;orifwdkYuJUodkY} csrf;omjcif;odkY
a&muf ukefvwåHU[k (avQmuf\)/

tMuifolwdkYonf psmefwdkYukd jynfhpHkapukefí
rarhravsmhukefbj udavom ukd pGefYukef\
xkdolwdkYonfomvQif]uGef&ufukd jzwfí csrf;om&m
t&yfodkY oGm;aom ig;uJUodkY} edAÁmefwnf;[laom
wpfzufurf;odkY oGm;ukefvwåHU[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

2-a0@Kokwf

93/ wpfckaom t&yfü &yfwnfNyD;aomf
a0@Kewfom;onf jrwpGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü
p*gxmukd avQmuf\ -

tMuif owå0gwdkYonf a*gwrjrwpGmbk&m;\
omoemawmfü vkHYvjyKukef vsuf
rarhravsmhukefonfjzpfí usifhukef\
xkdowå0gwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m; odkY
qnf;uyfjcif;aMumifh csrf;omukefonfomvQifwnf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

a0@Kewfom; raumif;rlukd
avmif;uRrf;apwwfukefaom tMuifolwdkY onf ig
a[mqkdtyfaom qHk;raMumif;w&m;wdkYukd
usifhukef\? xkdolwdkYonf avsmufywfaom tcgü
rarhravsmhukefonfjzpfí aorif;\ tvkd EkdifiHodkY
rvkduf&ukef[k jrwpGmbk&m;onf (rdefYawmfrl\)/

3-'DCv|dokwf

94/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynfü
&SOfheufwdkYukd tpmauR;í arG;&mjzpfaom
a0VK0efausmif;awmfü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\?

xkdtcg 'DCv|dewfom;onf nOfhOD;,,HvGefNyD;aom
(oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;
½dSonfjzpfí a0VK0efwpfausmif;vHk;ukd
xGef;vif;apvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd ½dSckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü þ*gx mukd avQmuf\-

&[ef;onf t&[wå zkdvf ukd tu,f í tvkd½dSjim; tHh?
psmef 0if pm; avh ½dSonf jzpf í udavomrS vGwfaom
pdwf½dSol jzpf&m\? ocFg&avmu\ jzpfjCIF;
ysufjCIF;ukdvnf; odí aumif;aom pdwf½dSvsuf wPSm'd|
dukD rrSDonf½dSaomf xkdt&[wåzkdvfwnf;[laom
tusKd;]tmedoif}½dSonf jzpf&m\[k (avQmuf\)/

4-eE´eokwf

95/ wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf eE
´eewfom;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd *gxmjzifh avQmuf\-

ajrB uD; txkESifh wlaom ynm½dSawmfrlaom
a*gwrrwpf pGmbk&m; toQif bk&m; ukd ar;jref; yg\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ oAÁnKwÓPftjrifonf tydwftyif r½dSyg?
tb,fodkY oabm½dSaomolukd oDv½dSaomol[k
qkdygukefoenf;? tb,fodkY oabm½dSaomolukd
ynm½dSaomol[k qkdygukefoenf;? tb,fodkY
oabm½dSaom olonf qif;&Jukd vGefí jzpfoenf;?
tb,fodkY oabm½dS aom olukd ewfwdkYonf
ylaZmfygukefoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

tMuifolonf (avmuDavmukwå&m) oDv½dS\?
(avmuDavmukwå&m) ynm ½dS\? yGm;rsm;NyD;aom
pdwf½dS\? wnfMunf\? psmefü arGUavsmf\? owdESifh
jynfhpHk\? tcgcyfodrf; ylaqG;jCIF;rS uif;\? udavomukd
y,fNyD; jzpf\? tmo0ukefNyD; jzpf\? tqHk;pGefaom
ukd,fukd aqmifavh½dSV

xkdodkYoabm¹/₂dSaom olukd oDv¹/₂dSaomol[k
qkdukef\? xkdodkYoabm¹/₂dSaom olukd
ynm¹/₂dSaomol[k qkdukef\? xkdodkYoabm¹/₂dSaom
olonf qif;&Jukd vGefí jzpf\? xkdodkYoabm¹/₂dSaom
olukd ewfwdkYonf ylaZmfukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

5-pE´eokwf

96/ wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf pE
´eewfom;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd *gxmjzifh avQmuf\ -

]]tb,folonf nOfhaeYywfvHk; rysif;&donfjzpfí
oHo&mwnf;[laom t,Ofukd ul;oenf;? tb,folonf
axmufwnf&mvnf; r¹/₂dSaom qGJukdif&mvnf;
r¹/₂dSaom eufpGmaom oHo&mt,Ofü
repfjrKyfygoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

tMuifolonf tcgcyfodrf; oDvESifh jynfhpHk\?
ynm¹/₂dS\? aumif;pGm wnf Munf\? xufoefaom
vkHYv0D&d,¹/₂dS\? edAÁmefodkY apvTwfxm;aom
pdwf¹/₂dS\? xkdolonf ul;ajrmufEkdifcJaom
oHo&mt,Ofukd ul;ajrmuf\

tMuifolonf umronmrS uif;\? ¹/₂lyoHa,mZOfukd
vGefajrmuf\? ESpfoufpGJrufjcif;]eE´D&m*}
ukefNyD;NyD? xkdolonf eufpGmaom oHo&mwnf;[l
aom t,Ofü repfjrKyfEkdif[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

6-0gok'wåokwf

97/ wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf
0gok'wåewfom;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü
p*gxmukd avQmuf\ -

]]vSHjzifh txkd;cH&oluJUodkYvnf;aumif;?
OD;acgif;ü rD;avmifcH&oluJUodkYvnf;aumif; &[ef;onf
umr*kPfü wyfpGef;rl]&m*}ukd y,f&ef owdESifh
jynfhpHk onf jzpfí ae&m\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

vHSjzifh txkd;cH&oluJUodkYvnf;aumif;? OD;acgif;ü
rD;avmif;cH&oluJUodkYvnf;aumif; &[ef;onf
y&rw-tm;jzifh xif&Sm;½dSaom cE¨mig;yg;ü
tjrirfSm;rl]ouúm,'d|d}ukd y,f&ef owdESifh
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí ae&m\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

7-okjA[®okwf

98/ wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf
okjA[®ewfom;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd *gxmjzifh
avQmuf\ -

]]rjzpfukefao;aom qif;&J'ku©wdkYüvnf;aumif;?
xdkYjyif jzpfukefNyD;aom qif;&J'ku©wdkYüvnf;aumif;
(tuREkfyf\) bpdwfonf tjrxdwf\? bpdwf onf tjrlvefY\?
rxdwfvefYaMumif; tu,fí ½dSonf jzpftHh?
xkdrxdwfvfYjcif;ukd ar;tyfaomtoQifbk&m;onf
w&m;a[mMum;ygavmh}}[k (avQmuf\)/

aAmZösifw&m; yGm;rsm;jcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
NcdK;jcHaom tusifh*kPfukdvnf;aumif; z,fxm;í
owå0gwdkY\ csrf;omcGifhukd igbk&m; rjrir/ £a`E
´wdkYukd apmifhpnf;jcif;ukd z,fxm;í owå0gwdkY\
csrf;omcGifhukd igbk&m; rjrir? tvHk;pHk
NidwG,fjcif;uif;aom edAÁmefukd z,fxm;í owå0gwdkY\
csrf;omcGifhukd igbk&m; rjrir[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ppum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\y/ ewfom;onf
xkdt&yfüyifvQif uG,faysmuf avV

8-uuk"okwf

99/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;em;cJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf omauw NrdKU0,f
om;wdkYtm; ab;rJhay;&m tíÆeawmü (oDwif;oHk;)
aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg uuk"ewfom; onf
nOfhOD;,HvGefNyD;aom (oef;aumif,H) tcsdefü
tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;½dSonfjzpfí
tíÆeawmtvHk;ukd xGef;vif;apvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
½dSckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfwnfNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]&[ef; ESpfouf\
avm}}[k bpum;ukd avQmuf\?]]tcsif;ewfom; tb,fukd
&í ESpfouf&rnfef;}}[k ar;awmfrl\?]]&[ef;
odkYjzpfvQif pkd;&drfygoavm}}[k avQmuf\
tcsif;ewfom; tb,f0w→Konf aqG;ajrUonfjzpfí
pkd;&drf&rnfef;}}[k ar;awmfrl\?]]&[ef; odkYjzpfvQif
ESpfoufvnf; rESpfouf pkd;&drfvnf;
rpkd;&drfygoavm}}[k avQmuf\? tcsif;ewfom; oif
qkdwkdif;[kwf\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

&[ef; todkYenf; oifonf qif;&J r½dSoavm? todkYenf;
(oifhtm;) ESpfoufjcif; r½dSoavm? wpfa,mufwnf;
aeavh½dSaom oifhukd todkYenf; rarGUavsmfjcif;onf
rESdyfpufoavm[k (avQmuf\)/

ewfom; igbk&m;onf pifppf qif;&J uif;\? xkdrSwpfyg;
(ightm;) ESpfoufjcif; r½dS? xkdrSwpfyg;
wpfa,mufwnf; aeavh½dSaom igbk&m;ukd
rarGUavsmfjcif;onf rESdyfpuf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

&[ef; oifonf tb,fodkY qif;&Juif;oenf;? (oifhtm;)
ESpfoufjcif; r½dSoenf;? tb,ftaMumif;aMuifh
wpfa,mufwnf; aeavh½dSaom oifhukd
rarGUavsmfjcif;onf rESdyfpufoavm[k (avQmufjyef\)/

ewfom; qif;&Jjzpfaom oltm; pifppf ESpfoufjCIF;onf
jzpf\? ESpfoufjCIF; jzpfaom oltm; pifppf qif;&JjCIF;onf
jzpf\? &[ef;onf ESpfoufjCIF;vnf; r¹/₂dS? qif;&JjCIF;vnf;
r¹/₂dS? podkY odavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ESpfoufjCIF; r¹/₂dSaom qif;&JjCIF; r¹/₂dSaom avmuü
wPSmukd ul;ajrmuf NyD;aom? raumif;rlukd
tyjyKNyD;aom? Nidrf;at;NyD;aom &[ef;ukd
MumjrifhrS zl;jrif&avpGwum;[k (avQmuf\)/

9-Owå&okwf

100/ &mZN*dK[feD'gef;/ Owå&ewfom;onf
wPfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf jrWfpGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü þ*gxmuKd avQmuf\ -

]](tkdJcif;w&m;onf) toufukd (aojCIF;\) teD;odkY
aqmiftyf\? (owå0gwdkY\)) toufonf enf;\
(wkdaWmif;vS\)) tkdJcif;w&m;onf (aojCIF;\) teD;odkY
aqmiftyfaom oltm; ukd;uG,f&mwDkYonf r¹/₂dSukef?
(ynm¹/₂dSonf) aojCIF;w&m;üf xkdaMumufzG,f
ab;oHk;rsKd;ukd ¹/₂lonf jzpfí csrf;omukd
aqmifwwfaom aumif;rlwdkYukd jyK&m\}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

(tkdJcif;w&m;onf) toufukd (aojCIF;\) teD;odkY
aqmiftyf\? (owå0gwdkY\)) toufonf enf;\
(wkdaWmif;vS\)) tkdJcif;w&m;onf (aojCIF;\) teD;odkY
aqmiftyfaom oltm; ukd;uG,f&mwDkYonf r¹/₂dSukef?
Nidrf;csrf;&m (edAÁmef) ukd tvkd¹/₂dSolonf aojCIF;ü
xkdaMumufzG,f ab;oHk;rsKd;ukd ¹/₂lonf jzpfí
avmumrdo (awblru0#f) ukd pGefY&m\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

10-temxyd@duokwf

101/ wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf
temxydPfewfom;onf jrwpfGmbk&m; xHawmf yg;ü
p*gxmukd avQmuf\ -

]]paZw0efausmif;awmfonf &[ef;taygif;wdkY\
tjrJae&mvnf; jzpf\? w&m;rif; jzpfawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m; oDwif;oHk;awmfrl&mvnf; jzpf\?
xdkYaMumifh ightm; ESpfodrfhjicif;]yDwd}ukd
jzpfapV

tvkyfudpö? todÓPf? wnfMunfrl? ukd,fusifhoDv?
jrwaom touf arG;rl[laom pw&m;taygif;aMumifh
owå0gwdkYonf pifMu,fukefV trsKd;
tEG,faMumifhvnf;aumif;? OpömaMumifhvnf;aumif;
pifMu,fonf r[kwfukeyf/

xdkYaMumifhomvQif ynm¹/₂dSaom yk^{*3}/₄dKvfonf
rdrd\ tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd ¹/₂larQmfí oifhavsmfaom
taMumif;tm;jzifh w&m;ukd pl;prf;qifjicif&m\? podkY
qifjicif onf¹/₂dSaomf xkdt&d,mr*fw&m;wdkYü pifMu,fV

tMuif&[ef;onf (wpfzufurf;) edAÁmefodkY a&muf\?
xkd&[ef;onf p wpfzufurf; (edAÁmef) odkY
a&muf¹/₂HkrQomvQif jrwfV om&dykMwmomvQif
ynmjzifhvnf;aumif;? oDvjzifhvnf;aumif;?
Nidrfoufjicif;jzifhvnf;aumif; xkd (wpf zufurf; edAÁmef)
odkY a&mufaom &[ef;[lorQxuf jrwf\}][k (avQmuf\)/

temxydPfewfom;onf ppum;ukd avQmuf\?
ppum;ukd avQmufNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
¹/₂dSckd;NyD;vQif t¹/₂kdtao jyKí xkdt&yfüyifvQif
uG,faysmufavV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdnOfh vGefaomf
&[ef;wdkYukd rdefYawmfrl\ -]]&[ef;wdkY pnOfhü
wpfa,mufaom ewfom;onf nOfhOD;;rf ukefNyD;aom
(oef;acgif,rf) tcsdefü tvGefESpfoufzG,f

tqif;¹/₂dSonfjzpfí aZw0efwpfausmif;vHk;ukd
xGef;vif;apvsuf igbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí igbk&m;
ukd ¹/₂dSckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfwnfNyD;aomf igbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü p*gxmukd
avQmuf\

]paZw0efausmif;awmfonf &[ef;taygif;wdkY\
tjrJae&mvnf; jzpf\? w&m;rif; jzpfawmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m; oDwif;oHk;awmf&mvnf; jzpf\?
xdkYaMumifh ightm; ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd}ukd
jzpfapV

tvkyfudpö? todÓPf? wnfMunfrl? ukd,fusifhoDv?
jrwfaom touf arG;rl[laom pw&m;taygif;aMumifh
owå0gwdkYonf pifMu,fukefV trsKd;
tEG,faMumifhvnf;aumif;? OpömaMumifhvnf;aumif;
pifMu,fonf r[kwf ukef/

xdkYaMumifhomvQif ynm¹/₂dSaom yk*³/₄dKvfonf
rdrd\ tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd ¹/₂larQmfí oifhavsmfaom
taMumif;tm;jzifh w&m;ukd pl;prf;qifjCIF&m\? podkY
qifjCIF onf¹/₂dSaomf xkdt&d,mr*fw&m;wdkYü pifMu,fV

tMuif&[ef;onf (wpfzufurf;) edAÁmefodkY a&muf\
xkd&[ef;onf p wpfzufurf; (edAÁmef) odkY
a&muf¹/₂HkrQomvQif jrwfV om&dykMwmomvQif
ynmjzifhvnf;aumif;? oDvjzifhvnf;aumif;?
NidrfoufjCIF;jzifhvnf;aumif; xkd (wpf zufurf;edAÁmef)
odkY a&mufaom &[ef;[lorQxuf jrwf\}[k (avQmuf\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdewfom;onf ppum;ukd qkdNyD;í
igbk&m;ukd ¹/₂dSckd;NyD;vQif t¹/₂kdtaojyKum xkd
ae&müyifvQif uG,faysmufav\}}[k rdefYawmfrl\
pokdkYrdefYawmfrlonf¹/₂dSaomf toQiftmeE´monf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m;
xkdewfom;onf temxydPfewfom; jzpfvdrfhrnf[k
xifrdyg\? temxydPfola|;onf toQifom&dykwå&mü tvGef
MunfndK\}}[k avQmuf\? tmeE´m aumif;pG aumif;pG?

tmeE´m MuHpnfawG;qjcif;jzifh
a&mufoifha&mufxkdufaom t&mrSeforQodkY oif
a&mufay\? tmeE´m xkdewfom;onf temxydPfwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

ESpfckajrmuf temxyd@du0*f NyD;V

3-ememwdw→d,0*f 1-od0okwf

102/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolal;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;awmfü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xkdtcgü od0hewfom;onf
nOfhOD;,,HvGefNyD;aom (oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü
tvGefESpfoufzG,f tqif;½dSonfjzpfí
aZw0efwpfausmif;vHk;ukd xGef;vif;apvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
½dSckd; NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfwnfNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü
p*gxmukd avQmuf\ -

]l]olawmfaumif;wdkYESifhomvQif aygif;azmf&m\
olawmfaumif;wdkYESifh aygif; azmfjcif;ukd jyK&m\
olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;ukd odonf½dSaomf jrwl?
r,kwfrm/

olawmfaumif;wdkYESifhomvQif aygif;azmf&m\
olawmfaumif;wdkYESifh aygif; azmfjcif;ukd jyK&m\
olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;ukd odonf½dSaomf
ynmukd &Ekdif\? tjcm; (olrkduf) xHrS ynmukd
r&Ekdif/

olawmfaumif;wdkYESifhomvQif aygif;azmf&m\
olawmfaumif;wdkYESifh aygif; azmfjcif;ukd jyK&m\
olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;ukd odonf½dSaomf
ylaqG;olwdkY\ tv,fü rylaqG;&/

olawmfaumif;wdkYESifhomvQif aygif;azmf&m\?
olawmfaumif;wdkYESifh aygif; azmfjCIF;ukd jyK&m\?
olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;ukd odonf¹/₂dSaomf
aqGrsKd;wdkY\ tv,fü wifhw,fV

olawmfaumif;wdkYESifhomvQif aygif;azmf&m\?
olawmfaumif;wdkYESifh aygif; azmfjCIF;ukd jyK&m\?
olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;ukd odonf¹/₂dSaomf
owå0gwdkY onf aumif;aom vm;&m (ok*wdb0) odkY
a&mufukefV

olawmfaumif;wdkYESifhomvQif aygif;azmf&m\?
olawmfaumif;wdkYESifh aygif; azmfjCIF;ukd jyK&m\?
olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;ukd odonf¹/₂dSaomf
owå0gwdkY onf tjrJrjywf csrf;ompGm wnfae&ukef\}}
[k (avQmuf\)/

xkdtcgü jrwwpGmbk&m;onf od0ewfom;ukd
*gxmjzifh wkHYjyefí rdefYawmfrl\ -

]]olawmfaumif;wdkYESifhomvQif aygif;azmf&m\?
olawmfaumif;wdkYESifh aygif; azmfjCIF;ukd jyK&m\?
olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;ukd odonf¹/₂dSaomf
tvHk;pHk aom qif;&Jtaygif;rS vGwfajrmufEkdif\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

2-acrokwf

103/ wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf
acrewfom;onf jrwwpGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü
p*gxmwdkYukd avQmuf\ -

]]ynmrJhukefaom olrkdufwdkYonf cg;pyfaom
tusKd;¹/₂dSonfjzpfí ,kwfnHh aom trlukd jyKukefvsuf
rdrdonfyif (rdrd\) &efoltjzpfjzifh usifvnf& ukefV

aemifwwpfzef ylyef&aom rsuf&nf,kdaom
rsufESm¹/₂dSonfjzpfí ikd,kdvsuf cHpm;&onfh
tusKd;r¹/₂dSaom trlukd jyKjCIF;onf raumif;/

aemifwwpfzef rylyef&aom ESpfouf ç
0rf;ajrmufonfjzpfí cHpm;&onfh tusLd;&Sdaom trlukd
jyKjCIF;onf aumif;V

olawmfauMif;jzpfaoM ynm¹/₂dSonf rdrd\
tpD;tyGm;ukd odjim;tHh? xkd tpD;tyGm;ukd
a&S;OD;pGmyif jyK&m\?]0if¹/₂kd;usKd;aom
vSnf;orm;\ tMuH uJUodkY} tm;rxkwf&m/

]vSnf;orm;onf ajyjypfnDnGwfaom vrf;rBuD;ukd
pGefYí rnDnGwfaom vrf;c&D;odkY wufaomaMumifh
vSnf;0if¹/₂kd; usKd;onfjzpfí MuHrldif&ouJUodkY}

xdkYtwl ynmEkHYaom olonf w&m;rS zJí
rw&m;odkY tpOfvkdufaom aMumifh aorif;\
cHwGif;0odkY
a&mufonf¹/₂dSaomf]vSnf;0if¹/₂kd;usKd;aom vSnf;
orm;uJUodkY} MuHrldif&\} }[k (avQmuf\)/

3-ao&Dokwf

104/ wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf
ao&Dewfom;onf jrwpGmbk&m;ukd *gxmjzifh
avQmuf\ -

]]ewfvIESpfrsKd;wdkYonf xrif;ukdomvQif
awmifhwukef\? xkdodkYawmifhw pjrJ jzpfygvSuf
xrif;ukd rawmifhwaom ewfrnfonf tb,frSm ¹/₂dSygtHh
enf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

tMuifolwdkYonf ,HkMunfí MunfvifpGmaom
pdwfjzifh xkdewfvldkY awmifh wonfh xrif;ukd
ay;vSLukef\? xkdolwdkYtm; xkday;vSLtyfaom xrif;

onfomvQif pavmuüvnf;aumif;?
wrvGefavmuüvnf;aumif; xkdolwdkYodkY tpOfvkdufV

xdkYaMumifh OefwkdjCIF;ukd y,fazsmufí
OefwkdjCIF;wnf;[laom tnpf taMu;ukd ESdrfeif;vsuf
tvSLukd ay;vSL&m\? aumif;rlwdkYonf wrvGef avmuü
owå0gwdkY\ wnf&m jzpfukef\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; tHhzG,f jzpfyg\? toQifbk&m; rjzpfzl;jrj
jzpfyg\ -

]]toQifbk&m; tMuifolwdkYonf ,HkMunfí
MunfvifpGmaom pdwfjzifh xkd ewfvlwdkY
awmifhwonfh xrif;ukd ay;vSLukef\? xkdolwdkYtm;
xkday;vSL tyfaom xrif;onfomvQif pavmuüvnf;aumif;?
wrvGefavmuüvnf;aumif; xkdolwdkYodkY tpOfvkdufV

xdkYaMumifh OefwkdjCIF;ukd y,fazsmufí
OefwkdjCIF;wnf;[laom tnpf taMu;ukd ESdrfeif;vsuf
tvSLukd ay;vSL&m\? aumif;rlwdkYonf wrvGef avmuü
owå0gwdkY\ wnf&m jzpfukef\}}[k podkY
jrwpGmbk&m;onf p w&m;awmfukd tvGefaumif;pGm
a[mawmfrltyfyg\k (avQmuf\)/

toQifbk&m; a&S;u jzpfzl;onfum; tuREkfyfonf
ao&Dtrnf½dSaomrif; jzpfzl;\? ay;vSL avh½dS\?
tvSL&Sifygwnf;? ay;vSLjCIF;\ *kPfaus;Zl;ukd
qkdavh½dSyg\? toQifbk&m; xkduREkfyfonf
NrdKUwHcg; av;rsufESmwdkYü orPjAm[®P olqif;&J
c&D;oGm; olawmif;pm; zkef;awmif;,mpumwdkYtm;
tvSLukd ay;vSL\? toQifbk&m; xkdtcg tuREkfyfukd
armif;rtaygif;onf csOf;uyfí bpum;ukd
avQmufukef\ -]t&Sifrif;jrwfonfomvQif tvSLukd
ay;vSL&\? tuREkfyfwdkYonf tvSLukd ray;vSL&yg?
awmif;yefyg\? tuREkfyfwdkYonfvnf; t&Sifrif;jrwfukd
trSDjyKí tvSLwdkYukd ay;vSLvkdygukef\?
aumif;rlwdkYukd jyKvkdygukef\}}[k avQmufukef\?
toQifbk&m; xkd tuREkfyf\ pdwfü ptMuHonf

jzpfyg\ -]]igonf pifppf tvSLay;avh½dS\? tvSL&Sifwnf;?
ay;vSLjcif;\ *kPfaus;Zl;ukd qkdavh½dS\? odkYjzpfvsuf
]tvSLukd ay;vSLukeftHh}[k qkdaom olwdkYukd
todkYvQif qkd&tHhenf;}}[k (tMuH jzpfyg\)?
toQifbk&m; xkdtuREkfyfonf yXrwHcg;ukd armif;r
taygif;tm; ay;&\? xkdwHcg;ü armif;rtaygif;onf
tvSLukd ay;vSL\? tuREkfyf\ tvSLukd
jyefvnf½kyfodrf;&\

toQifbk&m; xkdtcgü aemufvkduf
vufatmufcHrif;wdkYonf tuREkfyfodkY csOf;uyfukefí þ
pum;ukd qkdukef\ -]]t&Sifrif;jrwfonf tvSLukd
ay;vSL&\? armif;rtaygif;onf tvSLukd ay;vSL&\?
tuREkfyfwdkYonf tvSLukd ray;vSL&yg?
awmif;yefygukef\? tuREkfyfwdkYonfvnf;
t&Sifrif;jrwfukd trSDjyKí tvSLwdkYukd
ay;vSLvkdygukef\? aumif;rlwdkYukd jyKvkdygukef\}}
[k avQmuf ukef\? toQifbk&m; xkdtuREkfyftm;
þtMuHonf jzpfyg\?]]igonf pifppf tvSLay;avh½dS\?
tvSL&Sifwnf;? ay;vSLjcif;\ *kPfaus;Zl;ukd
qkdavh½dS\?]tvSLukd ay;vSLukeftHh}[k qkdaom
olwdkYukd todkYvQif qkd&tHhenf;}}[k (tMuH
jzpfyg\)? toQifbk&m;hxkdtuREkfyfonf 'kwd,wHcg;ukd
aemufvkduf vufatmufcHrif;wdkYtm; ay;&\?
xkdwHcg;ü aemufvkduf vufatmufcHrif;wdkYonf
tvSLukd ay;vSLukef\? tuREkfyf\ tvSLukd
jyefvnf½kyfodrf;&\

toQifbk&m; xkdtcg Akdvfygtaygif;onf
tuREkfyfodkY csOf;uyfukefí þodkY qkd\ -]]t&Sifrif;
jrwfonf tvSLukd ay;vSL&\? armif;rtaygif;onf tvSLukd
ay;vSL&\? aemufvkduf vuf atmufcHrif;wdkYonf
tvSLukd ay;vSL&ukef\? tuREkfyfwdkYonf tvSLukd
ray;vSL&yg? awmif;yef ygukef\? tuREkfyfwdkYonfvnf;
t&Sifrif;jrwfukd trSDjyKí tvSLwdkYukd
ay;vSLvkdygukef\? aumif;rlwdkYukd jyKvkdygukef\}}

[k avQmufukef\? toQifbk&m; xkdtuREkfyftm;
ptMuHonf jzpfyg\?]]igonf pifppf tvSLay;avh¹/₂dS\?
tvSL&Sifwnf;? ay;vSLjCIF;\ *kPfaus;Zl;ukd
qkdavh¹/₂dS\?]tvSL ukd ay;vSLukeftHh}[k qkdaom
olwdkYukd todkYvQif qkd&tHhenf;? toQifbk&m; pifppf
xkdtuREkfyf onf wwd,wHcg;ukd Akdvfygtaygif;tm;
ay;&\? xkdwHcg;ü Akdvfygtaygif;wdkYonf tvSLukd
ay; vSL\? tuREkfyf\ tvSLukd jyefvnf¹/₂kyfodrf;&V

toQifbk&m; xkdtcgü ykPÖm;ESifh ol<u,fwdkYonf
tuREkfyfodkY csOf;uyfukefí bpum;ukd
qkdukef\-]]t&Sifrif;jrwfonf tvSLukd ay;vSL&\?
armif;rtaygif;onf tvSLukd ay;vSL&\? aemufvkduf
vufatmufcHrif;wdkYonf tvSLukd ay;vSL&\?
Akdvyfygtaygif;onf tvSLukd ay;vSL &\?
tuREkfyfwdkYonf tvSLukd ray;vSL&yg? awmif;yefyg\?
tuREkfyfwdkYonfvnf; t&Sifrif;jrwf ukd trSDjyKí
tvSLukd ay;vSLvkdygukef\? aumif;rlwdkYukd
jyKvkdygukef\}}[k avQmufukef\? toQif bk&m;
xkdtuREkfyftm; ptMuHonf jzpfyg\?]]igonf pifppf
tvSLay;avh¹/₂dS\? tvSL&Sifwnf;? ay;vSLjCIF;\
*kPfaus;Zl;ukd qkdavh¹/₂dS\?]tvSLukd
ay;vSLukeftHh}[k qkdaom olwdkYukd todkYvQif
qkd&tHhenf;}}[k (tMuH jzpfyg\)? toQifbk&m;
xkdtuREkfyfonf pwkw→wHcg;ukd ykPÖm;ESifh
ol<u,fwdkYtm; ay;&\? xkdwHcg;ü ykPÖm;ESifh
ol<u,fwdkYonf tvSLukd ay;vSLukef\? tuREkfyf\
tvSLukd jyefvnf¹/₂kyfodrf;&V

toQifbk&m; xkdtcgü rif;csif;a,musfm;wdkYonf
tuREkfyfodkY csOf;uyfukefí]],cktcgü t&Sifrif;jrwfonf
wpfpHkwpfckaom tvSLukd ray;vSL&awmhyg}}[k
avQmufukef\? toQifbk&m; podkY qkdaomf
tuREkfyfonf xkdrif;csif;a,musfm;wdkYtm; bpum;ukd
qkdyg\?]]tarmifwdkY odkYjzpf vQif tyjzpfukefaom
e,fy,fwdkYü tMuiftcGeftwkwf (twkd;tyGm;Opöm) onf

aumif;pGm jzpf\? xkdtcGeftwkwf (twkd;tyGm;Opöm)
rS xuf0ufukd eef;awmfwGif;odkY oGif;ukefavmh?
xuf0ufukd xkd t&yfüomvQif orPjAm[®P olqif;&J
c&D;oGm; olawmif;pm; zkef;awmif;,mpumwdkYtm;
tvSLukd ay;vSLukefavmh}} ([k qkdyg\)/ toQifbk&m;
xkdtuREkfyfonf podkY &SnfjrifhpGmaom tESpf
&Spfaomif;umvywfvHk; jyKtyfukefaom aumif;rl?
podkY &SnfjrifhpGmaom tESpf&Spfaomif;umv
ywfHk; jyKtyfukefaom ukokdvfw&m;wdkY\
tykdif;tjcm;ukd]]aumif;rlonf prQ twkdif;t&Snf ½dS\}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]aumif;rl\ tusKd;onf prQ twkdif;t&Snf
½dS\}}[lívnf;aumif;?]]ewfjynfü prQavmuf
wnf&m½dS\}}[lívnf;aumif; rodEkdifyg? toQifbk&m;
tHhzG,f jzpfyg\? toQifbk&m; rjzpfzl;jrJ jzpfyg\ -

]]toQifbk&m; tMuifolwdkYonf ,HkMunfí
MunfvifpGmaom pdwfjzifh xkd ewfvlwdkY
awmifhwonfh xrif;ukd ay;vSLukef\? xkdolwdkYtm;
xkday;vSL aom xrif;onfomvQif pavmuüvnf;aumif;?
wrvGefb0üvnf;aumif; xkday;vSLolwdkYodkY
tpOfvkduf\

xdkYaMumifh OefwkdjCIF;ukd y,fazsmufí
(OefwkdjCIF;wnf;[laom) tnpf taMu;ukd
ESdrfeif;vsufhtvSLukd ay;vSL&m\? aumif;rlwdkYonf
wrvGef avmuü owå0gwdkY\ wnf&m jzpfukef\}}[k
podkY jrwpGmbk&m;onf p w&m;awmfukd
tvGefaumif;pGm a[mawmfrltyfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

4-C#dum&okwf

105/ wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf
C#Dum&ewfom;onf jrwpGmbk&m;\ xHawmf yg;ü
p*gxmukd avQmuf\

]]t0d[mbHkodkY a&mufukefaom (udavomwdkYrS)
vGwfukefaom pGJrufjcif;]&m*} ç trsufxGufjcif;]a'go}
ukefNyD;ukefaom avmuü uyfNidrl]wPSm}ukd
ul;ajrmufukefNyD;aom &[ef;ckepfa,mufwdkYonf
tb,folwdkYenf;?

tb,f&[ef;wdkYonf aorif;\ wnf&m jzpfaom
ul;ajrmufEkdifcJaom (udavom) nGefaysmif;ukd
ul;ajrmufukefoenf;? tb,f&[ef;wdkYonf vlü jzpfaom
ukd,fukd pGefYí ewfjynfü jzpfaMumif; (oHa,mZOf)
ukd vGefajrmuf ukefoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

Oyuç yv*@ç ykuúKomwd[laom
xkdoHk;a,mufwdkYvnf;aumif;? b'´d,ç c@a'0ç
Am[k&*¾dç od*Ø,wdkY\vnf;aumif;
xkdckepfa,mufwdkYonf vlü jzpfaom ukd,fukd
pGefYukefí ewfjynfü jzpfaMumif; (oHa,mZOf) ukd
vGef ajrmufukef[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

rm&frif;\ ausmhuGif;ukd y,fwfukefaom
xkd&[ef;wdkY\ tjypfr½dSjcif;ukd ajymqkd\?
xkdolwdkYonf tb,fol\ w&m;ukd odukefí
b0taESmiftzGJUukd jzwfukefoenf;/

xkdolwdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;\ w&m;ukd odí
b0taESmiftzGJUukd jzwfum xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;ukd
MuOfxm;í b0taESmiftzGJUukd rjzwfEkdifukef?
toQifbk&m;\ tqHk;trawmfukd MuOfxm;í
b0taESmiftzGJUukd jzwfEkdifonf r[kwfukef/

tMuifedAÁmefü emrfonfvnf;aumif;?
½kyfonfvnf;aumif; t<uif;rJh csKyf\ pomoemawmfü
xkdolwdkYonf xkd (edAÁmef) w&m;ukd odukefí b0
taESmiftzGJUukd jzwfukef[k (avQmuf\)/

eufeJaom odEkdifcJaom vGefpGm odEkdifcJaom
pum;ukd qkdbd\? oifonf tb,fol\ w&m;ukd odí podkY
oabm½dSaom pum;ukd qkdbdoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

tuREkfyfonf a&S;tcgu a0uVd*F&Gmü
C#Dum&tkd;xdef;onf jzpfCJhzl;yg\? trdftzkd
vkyfauR;cJh\? uóyjrwpGmbk&m;\ Oygoum jzpfCJhzl;V

arxkeftusifhrS a&SmifMuOfcJhyg\? tmrdouif;onf
jzpfí tusifhjrwpfkd usifhavh¹/₂dScJhyg\?
toQifbk&m;ESifh wpf&Gmwfnf;ae jzpfCJhzl;yg\
a&S;tcgu toQifbk&m;ESifh taqGcifyGef; jzpfCJhzl;ygV

xkdtuREkfyfonf wyfrufrl]&m*}ç trsufxGufrl]a'go}
ukefNyD;aom avmuü uyfNidrl]wPSm}ukd
ul;ajrmufukefNyD;aom xkd&[ef; ckepfa,mufwdkYukd
odyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

tkd;xdef;onf tMuiftjCIF;t&mtm;jzifh xkdtaMumif;ukd
qkd\? xkdtcgu ptwkdif; jzpfzl;NyD? a&S;tcgu
a0uVd*F&Gmü C#Dum&tkd;xdef;onf jzpfCJh zl;\?
trdtzkd vkyfauR;cJh\? uóyjrwpGmbk&m;\ Oygoum
jzpfCJh zl;V

arxkeftusifhrS a&SmifMuOfcJh\? tmrdouif;onf jzpfí
tusifhjrwpfkd usifh avh¹/₂dScJhyg\? igESifh
wpf&Gmwfnf;ae jzpfCJhzl;yg\? ig\ taqGcifyGef;
jzpfCJhzl;V

a&S;u taygif;tazmf jzpfCJhzl;ukefaom
yGm;rsm;tyfaom pdwf¹/₂dSukefaom tqHk;pGefaom
ukd,fukdhaqmifukefaom ESpfA,mufukefaom polwdkY\
podkY aom aygif;qHkrdjcif;onf jzpfownf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

5-ZEÅKokwf

106/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü rsm;pGmukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf
aumovwkdif; [dr0EÅmawmifeHyg; awmausmif;ü
ysHUvGifhaom pdwf¹/₂dSukefonf wuf<uaxmifvTm;

ukefonf vQyfay:ukefonf ElwfMurf;ukefonf pnf;urf;rjh
(rapmifhpnf;) ajymqkdukefonf owd vGwfukefonf
ynmtqiftjcifÓPf r½dSukefonf rwnfMunfukefonf
ysHUvGifhaom pdwf½dSukefonf £a`E´ uif;rjhukefonf
jzpfí aeMuukefV

xkdtcg ZEÅKewfom;onf wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmufaom
OykofaeYü xkd&[ef;rsm; ½dS&modkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif xkd&[ef;wdkYukd *gxmwdkYjzifh
avQmuf\ -

]]a&S;tcgu a*gwrrwfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhjzpfukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf csrf;ompGm
toufarG;avh½dSukef\? wyfrufjcif; r½dSukefonf jzpfí
qGrf;ukd &SmrSD;ukef\? wyfrufjcif; r½dSukefonfjzpfí
tdyf&mae&mukd &SmrSD;ukef\? xkd &[ef;wdkYonf
avmuü rjrJjcif;ukd odukefí qif;&J\ tqHk;ukd jyKukefV

pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf]&Gmü
&GmolBuD;wdkYujUodkY} rdrd ukd,fukd raumif;ojzifh
toufarG;jrLum vGefpGm pm;ukefvsuf olwpfyg;
tdrf&mwdkYü rdef;armukefonfjzpfí tdyfukef\?
tuREkfyfonf oHCmawmftm; vuftkyfcsDvsuf
avQmufMum;vkdyg\?]olaoaumifwdkYukd
pGefYtyfukefouJUodkY} xdkYtwl axmufwnf&m
r½dSaom xkd&[ef;wdkYukd pGefYtyfukefV

tMuif&[ef;wdkYonf arhavsmhukefonf jzpfí aeukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYukd &nfñTef;í tuREkfyfonf qkdtyfyg\?
tMuif&[ef;wdkYonf rarhavsmhukef onfjzpfí aeukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYtm; tuREkfyfonf ½dSckd;jcif;ukd
jyKyg\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

6-a&m[dwóokwf

107/ om0w→ded'gef;/ wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfwnfNyD;aomf a&m[dwóewfom;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;ukd avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m;
tMuift&yfü y#doaE" rae&? rtkd&? rao&? ra&GU&?
wpfzef rjzpf&/ toQifbk&m; xkdt&yfodkY ajcjzifh
oGm;jcif;jzifh avmu\ tqHk;ukd odjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;?
jrifjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;? a&mufjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;
wwfaumif;ygoavm}}[k avQmuf\ a&m[dwóewfom;
tMuift&yfü y#doaE" rae&? rtkd&? rao&?
ra&GUavsm&? wpfzef rjzpf&/ xkdt&yfodkY ajcjzifh
oGm;jcif;jzifh avmu\ tqHk;ukd odtyf\? jriftyf\?
oGm;jcif;jzifh a&muftyf\lí igbk&m;onf a[mawmfrll[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; tHhzG,f jzpfyg\? toQifbk&m; rjzpfzl;jrj
jzpfyg\? toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;
onf]]a&m[dwóewfom; tMuift&yfü y#doaE" rae&?
rtkd&? rao&? ra&GUavsm&? wpfzef rjzpf&?
xkdt&yfodkY ajcjzifh oGm;jcif;jzifh avmu\ tqHk;ukd
odtyf jriftyf a&muftyf\lí igbk&m;onf a[mawmfrll}}[k
bpum;ukd tvGefvQif aumif;pGm a[mtyfygV

toQifbk&m; a&S;ujzpfzl;onfum; tuREkfyfonf rkqkd;\
om;jzpfaom wefckd;ESifh jynfhphkí aumif;uifodkY
ysHwufogm;vmEkdifaom a&m[dwórnfaom &aoh
jzpfcljhzl;yg\? toQifbk&m; xkdhtuREkfyf\
vsifjrefyHkrSm podkY oabm½dScJhyg\ - av;twwfukd
oifMum;NyD;í av;jrm;twwfü vufusifh&NyD;aom
(av;twwfü) avhvmNyD;aom jyKvkyfxm;aom puf0ef;ü
jrm;ukd usapEkdif aom jrJjrHckdifcHhaom
av;½dSaom av;q&monf ayghyg;aom jrm;jzifh
cjc,Of;,Of; r[kwfb] zDvm uefYvefY xef;yif&dyfukd
vGefapEkdifouJUodkY xdkYtwl (wpfckaom
pMum0Vmukd vGefapEkdif\)/ toQifbk&m;
xkdtuREkfyftm; podkY oabm½dSaom ajcvSrf;onf
jzpfcljhyg\ - ta&SUork'´&mrS taemufork'´&monf

a0;uGmouJUodkY xdkYtwl a0;uGmaom ajcvSrf;
jzpfCjhygonf/ toQifbk&m; xkdtuREkfyftm;]]igonf
oGm;jcif;jzifh avmu\ tqHk;odkY a&muftHh}}[k podkY
oabm $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom tvkd jzpfCjH\ toQifbk&m; pifppf podkY
oabm $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom vsifjrefjcif;ESifhvnf;aumif;? podkY
oabm $\frac{1}{2}$ dS aom ajcvSrf;ESifhvnf;aumif; jynfhpHkaom
xkdtuREkfyfonf pm;jcif;? aomufjcif;? cJjcif;? vsufjcif;
tcsdefukd z,fxm;í usifBuD;usifi,f pGefYrlukd z,fxm;í
tdyfpufrl tyef;ajzem;aerlukd z,fxm; NyD;vQif
tESpfpwf&m touf<uif; $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom tuREkfyfonf
tESpfpwf&m touf&Sifvsuf tESpfpwf&m ywfvHk; oGm;í
avmu\ tqHk;odkY ra&mufbJ tMum;üomvQif ao&ygonf/

toQifbk&m; tHhzG,f $\frac{1}{2}$ dSyg\? toQifbk&m; rjzpfzl;jrJ
jzpfyg\? toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m; onf]]tcsif;ewfom;
tMuifavmuü y#doaE" rae&? rtkd&? rao&?
ra&GUavsm&? wpfzef rjzpf&? xkdt&yfodkY ajcjzifh
oGm;jcif;jzifh avmu\ tqHk;ukd odtyf\? jriftyf\?
a&muftyf\ [lí igbk&m;onf a[mawmfrrl}}[k ppum;ukd
tvGefvQif aumif;pGm a[mawmfrltyfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

tcsif;a&m[dwóewfom; avmu\ tqHk; edAÁmefukd
ra&mufbJ qif;&J\ tqHk;jyKjcif;ukdvnf; ig a[mawmfrrl?
tcsif;ewfom; pifppftm;jzifh onmvnf; $\frac{1}{2}$ dSSç
pdwfvnf; $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom wpfvHrQ avmufaom pcE"mukd,fü
avmu ('ku©opöm) ukdvnf;aumif;? avmu\
jzpfay:aMumif; (ork', opöm) ukdvnf;aumif;? avmu\
csKyf&m edAÁmef (eda&m"opöm) ukdvnf;aumif;?
avmu\ csKyf&m (edAÁmef) odkY a&mufaMumif;
tusifh (r $\frac{3}{4}$ opöm) ukdvnf;aumif; ig ynwfawmfrl\

avmu\ tqHk; (edAÁmef) odkY ajcjzifh oGm;jcif;jzifh
wpf&HwpfqpfrQ ra&muf Ekdif? avmu\ tqHk;
(edAÁmef) odkY ra&mufbJ qif;&JrS vGwfajrmufjcif; rnf
onfvnf; r $\frac{1}{2}$ dS/

xdkYaMumifh pifppftm;jzifh avmuukd odNyD;aom
avmu\ tqHk; (edAÁmef) odkY a&mufNyD;aom
usifhoHk;NyD;aom tusifhjrwf¹/₂dSaom raumif;rlrS
Nidrf;NyD;aom ynm¹/₂dSonf avmu\ tqHk;ukd odí þ
(ypöKyÜef) avmuukdvnf;aumif;? wrvGef (avmu)
ukdvnf;aumif; rawmifhwawmhacs[k (rdefYawmfrl\)]/

7-eE´okwf

108/ wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf eE
´ewfom;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü þ*gxmukd
avQmuf\ -

]]tcsdeftcgwdkYonf (yk^{*3}/₄dKvfukd) vGefukef\
nOfUwdkYonf (yk^{*3}/₄dKvfukd) vGef ukef\? (yXr rZösdr
ypädr) t&G,ftpkwdkYonf (yk^{*3}/₄dKvfukd) tpOftwkdif;
pGefY ukef\? (ynm¹/₂dSonf) aojcif;ü xkdaMumufzG,f
ab;oHk;rsKd;ukd ¹/₂lonfjzpfí csrf;omukd aqmifwwfaom
aumif;rlwdkYukd jyK&m\}}[k (avQmuf\)]/

tcsdeftcgwdkYonf (yk^{*3}/₄dKvfukd) vGefukef\
nOfhwdkYonf (yk^{*3}/₄dKvfukd) vGef ukef\? (yXr
rZösdrhypädr) t&G,ftpkwdkYonf (yk^{*3}/₄dKvfukd)
tpOftwkdif; pGefY ukef\? Nidrf;csrf;&m (edAÁmef)
ukd tvkd¹/₂dSolonf xkdaMumufzG,f ab;oHk;rsKd;ukd
¹/₂lonfjzpfí avmutmrdo (awblru0#f) ukd pGefY&m\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)]/

8-eE´d0domvokwf

109/ wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf eE
´d0domvewfom;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd *gxmjzifh
avQmuf\ -

]]B uD;aom vkHYv&Sdawmfraom jrwpGmbk&m;
(£&d,mykwf) av;yg;[laom pufav;yg;vnf;&Sdaom
udk;yg;aom tayguf ('Gg&)vnf;&Sdaom (rpifwdkYjzifh)
jynfhaom vdkcsifrl]avmb}ESifh pyf,SOfaom
(trd0rf;wdkuf[laom) ñGefaysmif;ü jzpfaom udk,fonf
tb,fodkYvQif xGufajrmufrl jzpfvwåHUenf;}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

&efNidK;zGJUrludkvnf;aumif;? udavom[laom
vGefBudK;udkvnf;aumif;? vdkcsifrl]
£pä_m}udkvnf;aumif;? ,kwfnHhaom]avmb}udkvnf;au
mif; jzwfí wyfrufrl]wPSm}udk tjrpfESifhwuG
Ekwfonf&Sdaomf podkY xGufajrmufonf
jzpfEdkifvwåHU[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

9-okodrokwf

110/ om0w¬ded'gef;/ xdktcgü toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;udk
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifae\?
wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeaom toQiftmeE´m
tm;]]tmeE´m oifonfvnf; om&dykMwmudk
ESpfoufoavm}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk
rdefYawmfrl\

toQifbk&m; rrdkufaom rjypfrSm;wwfaom
rawGa0aom azmufjyefonfhpdwf r&Sdaom tb,frnfaom
olonf toQifom&dykMwmudk rESpfoufbj
&SdygtHhenf;? toQifbk&m; toQifom&dykMwmonf
ynm&Sdyg\? toQifbk&m; toQifom&dykMwmonf
BuD;aom ynm&Sdyg\? toQifbk&m;
toQifom&dykMwmonf us,fjyefYaom ynmvnf; &Sdyg\?
toQifbk&m; toQifom&dykMwmonf &Tifaom ynmvnf;
&Sdyg\? toQifbk&m; toQifom&dykMwmonf
vsifjrefaom ynmvnf; &Sdyg\? toQifbk&m;

toQifom&dykMwmonf xufaom ynmvnf; &Sdyg\?
toQifbk&m; toQifom&dykMwm onf (udavomudk)
azmufxGif;Edkifaom ynmvnf; &Sdyg\? toQifbk&m;
toQifom&dykMwmonf tvdkenf;yg\? toQifbk&m;
toQifom&dykMwmonf a&mifh&JvG,fyg\? toQifbk&m;
toQifom&d ykMwmonf eD0&PwdkYrS uif;qdwfjcif;
&Sdyg\? toQifbk&m; toQifom&dykMwmonf
(vlwdkYESifh) a&maESmjcif;wdkYrS uif;yg\?
toQifbk&m; toQifom&dykMwmonf xufoefaom
vkHYv&Sdyg\? toQif bk&m; toQifom&dykMwmonf
qdkqHk;rrwfyg\? toQifbk&m; toQifom&dykMwmonf
pum;udk onf;cHwwfyg\? toQifbk&m;
toQifom&dykMwmonf jypfwifqHk;rrwfyg\?
toQifbk&m; toQif om&dykMwmonf ,kwfrmaom
olwdkYü ½lwfc savh&Sdyg\? toQifbk&m; rrdkufaom
rjypfrSm;wwf aom rawGa0aom azmufjyefonfhpdwf
r&Sdaom tb,frnfaom olonf toQifom&dykMwmudk
rESpfoufbj &SdygtHhenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m ppum;onf ptwdkif; rSef\? tmeE´m
ppum;onf ptwdkif; rSef\? tmeE´m rrdkufaom
rjypfrSm;wwfaom rawGa0wwfaom
azmufjyefonfhpdwf r&Sdaom tb,frnfaom olonf
om&dykMwmudk rESpfoufbj &SdtHhenf;? tmeE´m
om&dykMwmonf ynmvnf; &Sd\? tmeE
´mhom&dykMwmonf BuD;aom ynmvnf; &Sd\? tmeE
´m om&dykMwmonf us,fjyefYaom ynmvnf; &Sd\?
tmeE´m om&dykMwmonf &Tifaom ynmvnf; &Sd\?
tmeE´m om&dykMwmonf vsifjrefaom ynmvnf; &Sd\?
tmeE´m om&dykMwmonf xufaom ynmvnf; &Sd\?
tmeE´m om&dykMwmonf (udavomudk)
azmufxGif;Edkifaom ynmvnf; &Sd\? tmeE´m
om&dykMwmonf tvdkenf;\? tmeE´m om&dykMwmonf
a&mifh&JvG,f\? tmeE´m om&dykMwmonf
eD0&PwdkYrS uif;qdwfjcif; &Sd\? tmeE´m

om&dykMwmonf (vlwdkYESifh) a&maESmjcif;wdkYrS
uif;\? tmeE'm om&dykMwmonf xufoefaom
vkHYv&Sd\? tmeE'm om&dykMwmonf qdkqHk;rwwf\?
tmeE'm om&dykMwmonf pum;udk onf;cH wwfl?
tmeE'm om&dykMwmonf jypfwifqHk;rwwf\? tmeE'm
om&dykMwmonf ,kwfrmaom olwdkYü
½lwfc savh&Sd\? tmeE'm rrdkufaom
rjypfrSm;wwfaom rawGa0aom azmufjyefonfhpdwf
r&Sdaom tb,frnfaom olonf om&dykMwmudk
rESpfoufbJ &SdtHhenf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg okodrewfom;onf toQifom&dykMwm\
*kPfaus;Zl;udk qdktyfonf&Sdaomf rsm;pGm aom
ewfom;y&dowf jch&Hvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfck
aom ae&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
bpum;udk avQmuf\-

]jrwpfGmbk&m; bpum;onf ptwdkif; rSefyg\
aumif;aom pum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpfGmbk&m; bpum;onf ptwdkif; rSefyg\
toQifbk&m; rrdkufaom rjypfrSm;wwfaom rawGa0aom
azmufjyefonfhpdwf r&Sdaom tb,frnfaom olonf
toQifom&dykMwmudk rESpf oufbJ &SdygtHhenf;?
toQifbk&m; toQifom&dykMwmonf ynm&Sdyg\
toQifbk&m; toQifom&d ykMwmonf BuD;aom
ynm&Sdyg\? toQifbk&m; toQifom&dykMwmonf
us,fjyefYaom ynmvnf; &Sdyg\? toQifbk&m;
toQifom&dykMwmonf &Tifaom ynmvnf; &Sdyg\
toQifbk&m; toQifom&d ykMwmonf vsifjrefaom
ynmvnf; &Sdyg\? xufaom ynmvnf; &Sd\
(udavomudk) azmuf xGif;Edkifaom ynmvnf; &Sdyg\
tvdkenf;yg\? a&mifh&JvG,fyg\? eD0&PwdkYrS
uif;qdwfjcif; &Sdyg\? vlwdkYESifh
a&maESmjcif;wdkYrS uif;yg\? xufoefaom
vkHYv&Sdyg\? qdkqHk;rwwfyg\? pum;udk

onf;cHwwfyg\? jypfwifqHk;rwwfyg\
toQifom&dykMwmonf ,kwfrmaom olwdkYü
½lwfc savh&Sdyg\? toQifbk&m; rrdkufaom
rjypfrSm;wwfaom rawGa0aom azmufjyefonfhpdwf
r&Sdaom tb,frnfaom olonf toQifom&dykMwmudk
rESpfoufbj &SdygtHhenf;/

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf csOf;uyf&m&m
ewfy&dowfö rsm;pGmaom xdkcsD;rGrf;aom toHudk
omvQif Mum;&yg\ -]toQifom&dykMwmonf ynm&Sd\
BuD;aom ynmvnf; &Sd\? us,fjyefYaom ynmvnf; &Sd\
&Tifaom ynmvnf; &Sd\? vsifjrefaom ynmvnf; &Sd\
xufaom ynmvnf; &Sd\? (udavomudk)
azmufxGif;Edkifaom ynmvnf; &Sd\? tvdkfenf;\?
a&mifh&JvG,f\? eD0&PwdkYrS uif;qdwfjCIF; &Sd\
vlwdkYESifh a&maESmjcif;rS uif;\? xufoefaom
vkHYv&Sd\? qdk qHk;rwwf\? pum;udk onf;cHwwf\?
jypfwifqHk;rwwf\? toQifom&dykMwmonf ,kwfrmaom
olwdkYü ½lwfc savh&Sd\}}[k (Mum;&yg\)/
toQifbk&m; rrdkufaom rjypfrSm;wwfaom rawGa0aom
azmufjyefonfhpdwf r&Sdaom tb,frnfaom olonf
toQifom&dykMwmudk rESpfoufbj &SdygtHh enf;}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

xdktcg okodrewfom;\ ewfom;y&dowfonf
toQifom&dykMwm\ *kPfaus;Zl;udk qdkonf &Sdaomf
ESpfvdkonf 0rf;ajrmufonf
ESpfodrfh0rf;ajrmufjcif;&Sdonf jzpfí txl;xl;aom
tqif;hta&mifwdkYudk xif&Sm;jzpfap\? Oyrmaomfum;
awmufyaom trsKd;rSefaom &Spfajr\$mihf&Sdaom
aumif;pGm jyKjyifNyD;aom urÁvmeDü xm;tyfaom
ausmufrsuf&wemonf xGef;youJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
awmufyouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
wifhw,fouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif okodr ewfom;\
ewfom;y&dowfonf toQifom&dykMwm\ *kPfaus;Zl;udk
qdkonf&Sdaomf ESpfvdkonf 0rf;ajrmufonf

ESpfodrfh0rf;ajrmufjcf; &Sdonf jzpfí txl;xl;aom
tqif;ta&mifwdkYudk xif&Sm; jzpfapV

OyrmwpfrsKd;aomfum; vdr®maom
a&Tyef;wdrfonfom;onf zdk0ü aumif;pGm MunfapNyD;
tajytjyph jyKNyD;aom urÁvmeDü xm;tyfaom
wpfedu©&Sdaom ZrÁL&Zfa&Tonf

xGef;youJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
awmufyouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
wifhw,fouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif okodr ewfom;\
ewfom;y&dowfonf toQifom&dykMwm\ *kPfaus;Zl;udk
qdkonf&Sdaomf ESpfvdkonf 0rf;ajrmufonf
ESpfodrfh0rf;ajrmufjcf; &Sdonf jzpfí txl;xl;aom
tqif;ta&mifwdkYudk xif&Sm; jzpfapV

OyrmwpfrsKd;aomfum; wefaqmifrkef;vtcg
wdrfwdkuf uif;pifonfjzpfí xkwfcsif;aygufaom
aumif;uifü nOfh\ rdk;aomuf,Htcg0,f
aumuf&SL;Mu,fonf xGef;youJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
awmufyouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
wifhw,fouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif okodrewfom;\
ewfom;y&dowfonf toQifom&dykMwm\ *kPfaus;Zl;udk
qdkonf&Sdaomf ESpfvdkonf 0rf;ajrmuf onf
ESpfodrfh0rf;ajrmufjcf; &Sdonf jzpfí txl;xl;aom
tqif;ta&mifwdkYudk xif&Sm;jzpfapV

OyrmwpfrsKd;aomfum; wefaqmifrkef;vtcg
wdrfwdkuf uif;pifonfjzpfí xkwfcsif;aygufaom
aumif;uifü aerif;onf aumif;uifodkY wufonf&Sdaomf
tvHk;pHkaom aumif;uifü jzpfapom trdkufwdkufudk y,fí
xGef;youJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
awmufyouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? wifhw,f
ouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif okodrewfom;\
ewfom;y&dowfonf toQifom&dykMwm\ *kPfaus;Zl;udk
qdkonf&Sdaomf ESpfvdkonf 0rf;ajrmufonf

ESpfodrfh0rf;ajrmufjCIF;&Sdonf jzpfí txl;xl;aom
tqif;ta&mifwdkYudk xif&Sm;jzpfapV

xdktcg okodrewfom;onf toQifom&dykMwmudk
taMumif;jyKí jrwpGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü þ*gx mudk
avQmuf\ -]]ynm&Sd[lí orkwftyfaom? trsuf r&Sdaom?
tvdkenf;aom? &J&ifhaom? ,Ofaus;NyD;aom?
&[EÅmjzpfom om&dykMwmonf jrwpGmbk&m;rS
&tyf aom csD;rGrf;jcif; &Sd\}}[k avQmufV

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf toQifom&dykMwmudk
taMumif;jyKí okodrewfom;udk *gxmjzifh wpfzef
rdefYqdkawmfrljyef\ -]]ynm&Sd[lí orkwftyfaom? trsuf
r&Sdaom? tvdkenf;aom?
&J&ifhaom? ,Ofaus;NyD;aom? &[EÅmjzpfom
om&dykMwmonf aumif;pGm ,Ofaus;onf jzpfí
y&dedAÁmefjyKcsdefudk awmifhw\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

10-ememwdwåd,om0uokwf

111/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcjH&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOfheufwdkYudk tpmauR;í arG;&mjzpfom
a0VK0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg tor
ç o[vd ç eDu ç tmaum#u ç a0*AÇ&d ç rmP0*grd,
[laom rsm;pGmukefaom txl;xl; aom wdw→dwdkY\
wynfhjzpfukefaom ewfom;wdkYonf
nOfUOD; ,HvGefNyD;aom (oef;acgif,H)
tcsdefühtvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;&Sdonfjzpfí
a0VK0efwpfausmif;vHk;udk xGef;vif;apvsuf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;udk
&Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaomae&mü
&yfwnfMuukefNyD;aomf tor ewfom;onf yl&Puóyudk

taMumif;jyKí jrwpGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü þ*gx mudk
avQmuf\-

]]þavmuü tMuif (yl&P) uóyonf jzwf tyf owf tyf onf
üvnf;aumif;? ykwf cwfjcf;
OpömqHk;½IH;jcif;wdkYüvnf;aumif; raumif;rludk tzef
wvJvJ r½lwwf? rdrd\ aumif;rludkvnf; tzefwvJvJ
r½lwwf? xdkq&m jzpfaom uóyonf (þodkY)
owå0gwdkY\ wnf&mudk ajymMum;\? þifppf þuóyudk
jrwpEdk;ylaZmf xdkuf\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

xdkYaemuf o[vdewfom;onf ru©vda*gomvudk
taMumif;jyKí jrwpGmbk&m;\ xHawmf yg;ü þ*gx mudk
avQmuf\-

]]tMuiftoQifonf udk,fudk yifyef;aprltusifhESifh
raumif;rludk pufqkyjcf;jzifh aumif;pGm
apmifhpnf;aom pdwf&Sd\? vLESifh jiif;ckefaom
pum;udk y,fí awGawGa0a0 odjcf;rS uif;\? rSefaom
pum;udk qdkavh&Sd\? xdk toQifonf þifppf
xdkodkYoabm&Sdaom raumif;rludk rjyK}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

xdkYaemuf eDuewfom;onf ed*P²em#ykwåudk
taMumif;jyKí jrwpGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü þ*gx mudk
avQmuf\-

]]raumif;rludk pufqkyfaom &ifhusufaom
ynm&Sdaom ed*P²&[ef;onf av;yg;aom
apmifhpnf;jcif;jzifh apmifhpnf;\
jriftyfonfudkvnf;aumif;? Mum;tyfonfudkvnf;aumif;
ajymMum;wwf\ þifppf igwdkYq&m ed*P²onf
raumif;rludk jyKwwfonf rzpf&m}}[k (avQmuf\)/

xdkYaemuf tmaum#uewfom;onf txl;xl;aom
wdw→dwdkYudk taMumif;jyKí jrwpGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü þ*gx mudk (avQmuf\)/

]]yuk"upöm,e ç ed*P² (em#ykwå) ç
ru©vda*gomvESifh yl&P (uóy) [lukefaom
tMuif*dkPf;q&mBuD;wdkYonf &[ef;tjzpfü
txGwftxdyfodkY a&mufMuukef\
xdk*dkPf;q&mBuD;wdkYonf pifppf
olawmfaumif;wdkYrS ra0; Muukef}}[k (avQmuf\)/

xdktcg a0*AÇ&dewfom;onf tmaum#uewfom;udk
*gxmjzifh wpfzef &Gwfqdk\-

]],kwfrmaom ajracG;BuD;onf jcaoFhESifh twl
oGm;umrQjzifh wpf&Hwpfqpf rQ jcaoFhESifh rwlEdkif/
*dkPf;q&mjzpfaom xdkwdw→d[lorQonf tcsnf;ESD;
wnf;? rrSefaom pum;udk qdkavh&Sd\? &GH&SmzG,f
tusifh&Sd\? olawmfaumif;wdkYESifh rwlEdkif}}[k
(&Gwfqdk\)/

xdktcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf
a0*AÇ&dewfom;udk yl;0ifí jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü þ*gxmudk avQmuf\-

]]tMuifq&mwdkYonf udk,fudk yifyef;aprItusifh?
raumif;rludk pufqkyfjcf;ESifh rjywf ,SOfukef\
qdwfNidrfjcf;odkY uyfaom tusifhudk apmifha&Smuf
onfjzpfí tqif;üvnf; ouf0ifukef\? ewfjynfudkvnf;
awmifhwukef\? xdkq&mwdkYonf pifppf
wrvGefavmutusdK;iSg olwpfyg;wdkYtm; aumif;pGm
qHk;rukef\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]polum; ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfwnf;}}[k odí ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfudk
þ*gxmjzifh jyefvnf rdefYqdkawmfrl\

]]þvUljynfhüvnf;aumif;? ewfjynfüvnf;aumif;?
aumif;uifüvnf;aumif;htMuiftrSwfr&Sdaom
tqif;wdkYonf xGef;vif;aom tqif;&Sdukef\ rm&fewf oif
csD;rGrf;tyfaom tvHk;pHkomvQif jzpfukefaom
xdkqtqif;wdkYudk]ig;wdkYudk owf,ljcf;iSg

ig;rQm;csdwfö wyfaom (ig;pm) tmrhoudk ypfcsouJh
odkY} owå0gtaygif;tm; owfjci;f;iSg ypfcsstyfukef\}}[k
(rdefYqdkawmfri\)/

xdktcg rmP0*grd,ewfom;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
taMumif;jyKí jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHawmf yg;ö
p*gxmwdkYudk avQmuf\-

]]&mZN*dK[fjynfudk Odkif;&Hxm;aom
awmifwdkYwGif a0ykv'awmifudk awmif jrwf[k
qdktyf\? [dr0EÅmawmifwdkYwGif auvmoawmifonf
jrwf\? aumif;uifö oGm;ukefaom t&m0w-KwdkYwGif
aerif;onf jrwf\

a&\ wnf&mwdkYwGif ork'´&monf jrwf\?
eu©wfwdkYwGif vonfomvQif jrwf\? ewfESifhwuGaom
avmuwGif jrwpfGmbk&m;udk tjrwf[lí qdktyf\}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

oHk;ckajrmuf ememwdw-d,0*f NyD;V

a'0ykwåoH,kwf NyD;V

3-aumovoH,kwf

1-yXr0*f 1-'[&okwf

112/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ö jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w-djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ö
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfri\? xdktcg yaoe'D aumovrif;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ESKwf
qufajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f pum;udk
ajymqdkNyD;qHk;apí wpfckaom ae&mü xdkif
NyD;aomf]]toQifa*gwronfvnf;]twkr&Sdaom

oAÁnKwÓPfudk xdk;xGif;í od\[lí 0efcH oavm}}[k
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; avQmuf\? rif;BuD;]]twkr&Sdaom
oAÁnKwÓPfudk xdk;xGif;í od\}}[laom pum;udk
aumif;pGm qdkvdkolonf ighudkomvQif (&nfñTef;í)
qdkonf jzpf&mV rif;BuD; rSef\? igonf twkr&Sdaom
oAÁnKwÓPfudk xdk;xGif;í od\[k (rdefYawmfr\)/

toQifa*gwr tMuiforPjAm[®PwdekYonfvnf;
oHCmESifh jynfhphHkukef\? *dkPf;ESifh jynfhphHk
ukef\? *dkPf;q&mjzpfukef\? xif&Sm;ukef\? rsm;aom
tjcHt&H &Sdukef\? t,l0g'udk wDxGifukef\? vltrsm;u
olawmfauumif;[k orkwftyfukefV þorPjAm[®PwdekYonf
tb,folwdkYenf;? yl&Puóy? ru©vd a*gomv?
ed*P²em#ykwå? aAv|\ om; odlönf;? yuk"upöm,e?
vlwdkY\ qHyifjzifh &ufaom urÁvmudk aqmifaom
tZdwwdkYwnf;/ xdkorPjAm[®PwdekYaomfrSvnf;
igonf]]twkr&Sdaom oAÁnKwÓPfudk xdk;xGif;í od\[lí
0efcHukefoavm}}[k ar;tyfukef
onf&Sdaomf]]twkr&Sdaom oAÁnKwÓPfudk xdk;xGif;í
od\}}[k 0efrcHukef? toQifa*gwr onf ZmwftEG,ftm;jzifh
i,fvnf; i,f\? &[ef;jyKopfpvnf; jzpf\? odkYjzpfvsuf
tb,fhaMumifh 0efcHoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD;]i,f\}[lí raxrJhjrif rjyKtyfukef]i,f\}[lí jyuf&,f
rjyKtyfukefaom t&mwdkYum; þav;yg;wdkYwnf;/
tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl-

(1) rif;BuD; rif;om;udk]i,f\}[lí raxrJhjrif
rjyKtyf?]i,f\}[lí jyuf&,f rjyKtyf/

(2) rif;BuD; a>rudk]i,f\}[lí raxrJhjrif rjyKtyf?]i,f\}[lí
jyuf&,f rjyKtyf/

(3) rif;BuD; rD;udk]ao;i,f\}[lí raxrJhjrif
rjyKtyf?]i,f\}[lí jyuf&,f rjyKtyf/

(4) rif;BuD; &[ef;udk]i,f\}[lí raxrJhjrif rjyKtyf?]i,f\}
[lí jyuf&,f rjyKtyf/

rif;BuD;]i,f}[lí raxrJhjrif rjyKtyfukef]i,f}[lí jyuf&,f
rjyKtyfukefaom t&mwdkYum; pav;yg;wdkYwnf;/
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl\?
aumif;aom pum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrlNyD;í
xdkrSwpfyg; vlewfdkY\ q&m jzpfawmfrlaom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl\ -

rif;B uD; vlonf ZmwftrsdK;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
ZmwfoHk;rsdK;udk vGefí jzpfaom rsm;aom
tjcHt&H&Sdaom rif;om;udk]i,f}[lí raxrJhjrif rjyK&m?
jyuf&,f rjyK&m/

taMumif;rlum; vlwdkYxufjrwwfaom xdkrif;om;onf
rif;tjzpfudk &onf &Sdaomf trsufxGufonf jzpfí
&mZ'Pfjzifh xdkoltm; jyif;pGm vkHYvjyKwwf\?
xdkYaMumifh rdrd\ toufudk apmifha&Smufvdkolonf
xdkodkY raxrJhjrif jyKjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf&m\

vlonf &Gmüvnf;aumif;? awmüvnf;aumif;
tMuift&yfü a>rudk jrif &m\? xdk&yfü
xdka>rudk]i,f}[lí raxrJhjrif rjyK&m? jyuf&,f rjyK&m/

wefcdk;&Sdaom a>ronf txl;xl;tjym;jym;aom
tqif;oP²mefwdkYjzifh vSnfhvnfwwf\? xdk>ronf
wfp&Hwpcg rdrdteD;odkY a&mufí rvdr®maom
vla,musfm;udkvnf;aumif;? vlrdef;rudkvnf;aumif;
udkuf&m\ xdkYaMumifh rdrdtoufudk
apmifha&Smufvdkolonf xdkodkY raxrJhjrif jyKjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf&m\

rif;BuD; vlonf rsm;aom avmifpm&Sdaom
tvQH&Sdaom rnf;eufonfh oGm;&m
vrf;aMumif;&Sdaom xdkrD;udk]ao;i,f}[lí raxrJhjrif
rjyK&m? jyuf&,f rjyK&m/

xdkrD;onf avmifpmudk &aomf BuD;rm;onfjzpfí
wfp&Hwpcg rdrdteD;odkY a&mufvmaom

rvdr®maom vla,musfm;udkvnf;aumif;?
vlrdef;rudkvnf;aumif; avmif&m\ xdkYaMumifh
rdrdtoufudk apmifha&Smufvdkolonf xdkodkY
raxrJhjrif jyKjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf&m\

avmifonf\ tpGrf;tm;jzifh okwfoifwwfaom
rnf;eufonfh oGm;&m vrf;aMumif;&Sdaom rD;onf
tMuifawmudk avmif\? xdkawmü jruf opfyif
ponfwdkYonf aeYnOfUrsm;pGm vGefukefaomfrSom
aygufa&mufEdkifukef\

rif;BuD; oDvESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf (oDvwnf;
[laom) wefcdk;jzifh tMuif (raxrJhjrif jyKtyfaom) oludk
avmifwwf\ xdkoltm; om;orD;wdkY onfvnf;aumif;?
tajcav;acsmif;&Sd uRJEGm;paom
om;aumifwdkYonfvnf;aumif; rjzpfXGef;ukef/
tarGcHwdkYonfvnf; tarGOöpö mudk r&ukef? xdkolwdkY
onf om;orD; r&Sdukefonf tarGcH r&Sdukefonf jzpfí
xef;yifikwfESifh wl ukef\

xdkYaMumifhomvQif rdrd\tusdK;pD;yGm;udk
aumif;pGm odjrifaom ynm&Sdaom $yk^{3/4}dKvfonf$
a>rudkvnf;aumif;? rD;udkvnf;aumif;? rsm;aom
tjcHt&H&Sdaom rif;udkvnf;aumif;? oDvESifh
jynfhpHkaom &[ef;udkvnf;aumif; aumif;pGm omvQif
usifh&m\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
yaoe'Daumovrif;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk
avQmufl -]]toQifbk&m; w&m;awmfonf
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdyg\? toQifbk&m; w&m;awmf onf
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdyg\? toQifbk&m; Oyrmaomfum;
arSmufxm;aom 0w¬Kudk vSefbd
ouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? zHk;vTrf;xm;aom 0w¬Kudk
zGifhvSpfbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? rsufpdvnfaom oltm;
vrf;rSefudk
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?]rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom

olwdkYonf tqif;udk jrif Muvdrfhrnf}[k trdkufarSmifü
qDrD;wefaqmifudk
aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;hptwlvQif
jrwpGmbk&m;onf taMumif;trsdK;rsdK;jzifh
w&m;awmfudk jyawmfrl\ toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
jrwpGmbk&m;udk udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\?
w&m;awmfudkvnf;aumif;? oHCmawmfudkvnf;aumif;
udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\ jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrS pí touf xufqHk;
udk;uG,fqnf;uyfaom Oygoum[k rSwfawmfrlyg}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

2-yk&dookwf

113/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdktcg yaoe'Daumovrif;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;udk
&Sdcck;vsuf wpfckaom t&yfü xdkif\? wpfckaom t&yfü
xdkifaeNyD;aomf yaoe'D aumovrif;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m;
tb,frQukefaom w&m;wdkYonf (owå0g\ udk,fwGif;ü
jzpfukefonf&Sdaomf tpD;tyGm;
r&Sdjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;? qif;&Jjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;?
csrf;ompGm rae&jcif;iSgvnf;aumif; jzpfygukefoenf;}}
[k (avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; oHk;yg;aom w&m;wdkYonf owå0g\
udk,fwGif;ü jzpfukefonf&Sdaomf tpD;tyGm;
r&Sdjcif;iSg qif;&Jjcif;iSg csrf;ompGm rae&jcif;iSg
jzpfukef\ tb,foHk;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl- (1) rif;BuD;
vdkcsifrl]avmb}w&m;onf owå0g\ udk,fwGif;ü
jzpfonf&Sdaomf tpD;tyGm; r&Sdjcif;iSg qif;&Jjcif;iSg
csrf;ompGm rae&jcif;iSg jzpf\

(2) rif;BuD; trsufxGufrl]a'go}w&m;onf owå0g\
udk,fwGif;ü jzpfonf&Sdaomf tpD;tyGm; r&SdjCIF;iSg
qif;&JjCIF;iSg csrf;ompGm rae&jCIF;iSg jzpfV

(3) rif;BuD; awGa0rl]arm[]w&m;onf owå0g\
udk,fwGif;ü jzpfonf&Sdaomf tpD;tyGm; r&SdjCIF;iSg
qif;&JjCIF;iSg csrf;ompGm rae&jCIF;iSg jzpfV

rif;BuD; þoHk;yg;ukefaom w&m;wdkYonf owå0g\
udk,fwGif;ü jzpfukefonf&Sdaomf tpD; tyGm;
r&SdjCIF;iSg qif;&JjCIF;iSg csrf;ompGm rae&jCIF;iSg
jzpf\? jrWfpGmbk&m;onf þpum;udk rdefYawmfrl\y/

tcGHvQif tESpf&Sdaom (0g;yif ç usLyifpaom)
tyifudk rdrd toD;onf n\$Of;qJzsufqD;ouJhodkY?
rdrdudk,fwGif;ü jzpfukefaom avmbç a'goç
arm[] w&m;wdkYonf raumif;aom pdwf&Sdaom
owå0gudk n\$Of;qJzsufqD;ukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

3-Z&mr&Pokwf

114/ om0w→ded'gef;/ wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifNyD;aomf yaoe'Daumovrif;onf
jrWfpGmbk&m;tm; þpum;udk avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m;
y#doaE"aeaomoltm; tdkjCIF; aojCIF;rS vGwfjCIF;rnfonf
&Sdygoavm[k (avQmuf\)? rif;BuD;
y#doaE"aeaomoltm; tdkjCIF; aojCIF;rS vGwfjCIF;rnfonf
r&Sd? rif;BuD; <u,f0ukefaom
rsm;aomOpöm&Sdukefaom
rsm;aompnf;pdrf&Sdukefaom
rsm;aoma&TaiG&Sdukefaom rsm;aomtoHk;taqmif
taqmuftOD&Sdukefaom rsm;aomOpömpyg;&Sdukef
aom tMuifcwåd,r[momvrfif;rsKd;wdkYonf &Sdukef\?
y#doaE"aejCIF;&Sdukefaom xdkrif;wdkYtm;
aomfrSvnf; tdkjCIF; aojCIF;rS vGwfjCIF;rnfonf r&Sd/
tMuifjAm[®Pr[momvykPÖm;rsKd;wdkYonf

&Sdukef\y/ <u,f0ukefaom
 rsm;aomOpöm&Sdukefaom
 rsm;aompnf;pdrf&Sdukefaom rsm;aoma&TaiG&Sd
 ukefaom rsm;aomtoHk;taqmif
 taqmuftOD&Sdukefaom
 rsm;aomOpömpyg;&Sdukefaom
 tMuifh*[ywdr[momvol<u,frsKd;wdkYonf &Sdukef?
 y#doaE"aejcf;&Sdukefaom
 xdkol<u,fwdkYtm;aomfrSvnf; tdkjcf; aojcf;rS
 vGwfjcf;rnfonf r&Sd/ rif;BuD; udavomwdkYrS
 a0;ukefNyD;aom tmo0 ukefNyD;ukefaom
 usifhoHk;NyD;aom (r*f) tusifh&Sd ukefaom
 jyKtyfNyD;aom (r*f) udpövnf;&Sdukefaom
 cstyfNyD;aom cE"m0ef&Sdukefaom
 tpOfa&mufNyD;aom rdrdtusKd; (t&[wâzdkvf)
 &Sdukefaom ukefNyD; aom b0oHa,mZOf&Sdukefaom
 aumif;pGm odí udavomrS vGwfukefNyD;aom
 tMuif&[EÅmjzpf ukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf &Sdukef?
 xdk&[EÅmjzpfukefaom &[ef;wdkYtm;aomfrSvnf;
 bcE"mudk,f onf ysufjcf;oabm&Sd\
 ypfcsjcf;oabm&Sd\[k rdefYawmfrl\
 jrwpGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl\y/

a&TaiGtp&Sdonfjzifh aumif;pGm qef;Mu,fukefaom
 rif;\ &xm;wdkYonf pifppf aqG;ajrhwwfukef?
 xdkrSwpfyg; cE"mudk,fonfvnf; aqG;ajrhjcf;odkY
 a&muf\? olawmfauumif;wdkY\ (edAÁmef) w&m;onfum;
 aqG;ajrUjcf;odkY ra&mufEdkif?
 olawmfauumif;wdkYonf pifppf
 olawmfauumif;wdkYESifhwuG ajym Mum;ukef\[k
 (rdefYawmfrl\)/

4-yd,okwf

115/ om0w→ded'gef;/ wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifNyD;aomf yaoe'Daumovrif;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk avQmuf\ toQifbk&m;
qdwfNidrf&mt&yfodkY uyfi wpfa,mufwnf; ae aom
tuREkfyftm;]]tb,folwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudk cspftyfonf
rnfoenf;? tb,folwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudk rcsptfyfonf
rnfoenf;}}[k pdwftMuHonf xif&Sm;jzpfay:yg\?
toQifbk&m; xdk tuREkfyftm; xdkMuHonf
jzpfjyefyg\]]tMuifolwdkYonf udk,fjzifh
raumif;aomtusifh]um, 'kp½dkuf}oHk;yg;udk
usifhukef\? ESKwfjzifh
raumif;aomtusifh]0pD'kp½dkuf}av;yg;udk
usifhukef\? pdwfjzifh
raumif;aomtusifh]raem'kp½dkuf}oHk;yg;udk
usifhukef\? xdkolwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudk cspftyf onf
rrnf?]igwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudk cspftyf\}[k tu,fi
qdkMuapumrl? xdkodkYyif qdkukefaomfvnf;
xdkolwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudk rcsptfyfonf rnf\
xdkodkYjzpfjcif;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh enf;?
rcspfaom olonf rcsptfyfaom ol\ tusKd;iSg
jyKvkyftyfaom trlrsKd;udk rdrdtusKd;iSg udk,fwdkifyif
jyKvkyfMuukefaomaMumifh xdkolwdkYonf
rdrdudk,fudk rcsptfyfonf rnf\
tMuifolwdkYonf udk,fjzifh

aumif;aomtusifh]um,okp½dkuf} udk usifhukef\?
ESKwfjzifh aumif;aomtusifh]0pDokp½dkuf} udk
usifhukef\? pdwfjzifh
aumif;aomtusifh]raemokp½dkuf} udk usifhukef\?
xdkolwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudk cspftyfonf
rnf\?]igwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudk rcsptfyf\}[k tu,fi
qdkMuapumrl? xdkodkYyif qdkukefaomfvnf;
xdkolwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudk cspftyfonf rnf\
xdkodkYjzpfjcif;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;?
cspfaom olonf cspftyfaom ol\ tusKd;iSg jyK

vkyftyfaom trlrsKd;udk rdrdtusKd;iSg udk,fwdkifyif
jyKvkyfMuukefaomaMumifh xdkolwdkYonf rdrd
udk,fudk cspftyfonf rnf\}}[k (tMuH jzpfyg\[k
avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; ptMuHonf ptwdkif; rSef\? rif;BuD;
ptMuHonf ptwdkif; rSef\? rif;BuD; tMuifolwdkYonf
udk,fjzifh raumif;aomtusifh]um,'kp $\frac{1}{2}$ dkuf}udk
usifhukef\? ESKwfjzifh raumif;
aomtusifh]OpD'kp $\frac{1}{2}$ dkuf}udk usifhukef\? pdwfjzifh
raumif;aomtusifh]raem'kp $\frac{1}{2}$ dkuf}udk usifhukef\?
xdkolwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudk cspftyfonf rnf?
xdkolwdkYonf]igwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudk cspftyf\}[k
tu,fí qdkMuapumrl? xdkodkYqdkukefaomfvnf;
xdkolwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudkhrccspftyfonf rnf/
xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;? rif;BuD;
rcspfaom olonf rccspftyfaom ol\ tusdK;iSg
jyKvkyftyfaom trlrsKd;udk rdrdtusKd;iSg udk,fwdkifyif
jyKvkyfMuukefaomaMumifh xdkolwdkY onf
rdrdudk,fudk rccspftyfonf rnf/

rif;BuD; tMuifolwdkYum; udk,fjzifh aumif;aomtusifh
]um,okp $\frac{1}{2}$ dkuf}udk usifhukef\? ESKwfjzifh
aumif;aomtusifh]OpDokp $\frac{1}{2}$ dkuf}udk usifhukef\?
pdwfjzifh aumif;aomtusifh]raemokp $\frac{1}{2}$ dkuf}udk
usifhukef\? xdkolwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudk cspftyfonf
rnf\? xdkolwdkYonf]igwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudk rccspftyf}
[k tu,fí qdkMuapumrl? xdkodkYqdkukefaomfvnf;
xdkolwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudk cspftyf onf rnf/
xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;?
ccspfaom olonf cspftyfaom ol\ tusKd;iSg
jyKvkyftyfaom trlrsKd;udk rdrdtusKd;iSg udk,fwdkifyif
jyKvkyfMuukefaomaMumifh xdkolwdkY onf
rdrdudk,fudk cspftyfonf rnf/ jrwpGmbk&m;onf
bpum;udk rdefYawmfrl\y/

rdrdudk,fudk cspfty\lí tu,fí odjim;tHh?
xdkrdrdudk,fudk raumif;rlESifh r,SOap&m/ rSef\
raumif;rludk jyKavh&Sdaom olonf xdkcsrf;omudk
&vG,f onf rjzpf/

rSef\
aorif; ESdyfpuftyfonfjzpfí vlü jzpfaom b0udk
pGefY&aom oltm; tb,fonfvQif xdkol\ Opömjzpfenf;?
tb,fudkvQif ,lí oGm;& oenf;/ xdkoltm;]t&dyfonf
tpOfvdkufoujhodkY} tb,fonfvQif tpOf vdkufoenf;/

þavmuü owå0gonf ESpfyg;ukefaom tMuif
aumif;rludkvnf;aumif;? tMuifraumif;rludkvnf;aumif;
jyKV xdkaumif;rl raumif;rlonfomvQif xdkol\
Opömjzpf\
xdkOpö mudkomvQif ,lí oGm;V t&dyfonf
tpOfvdkuf oujhodkY xdkaumif;rl raumif;rl
ESpfyg;onfomvQif tpOfvdkufV

xdkYaMumifh wrvGefü tusKd;&Sdaom
qnf;yl;tyfaom aumif;rludk jyK&m\
aumif;rlwdkYonf
wrvGefavmuü owå0gwdkY\ wnf&m jzpfukef\k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

5-twå&u©dwokwf

116/ om0w→ded'gef;/ wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifNyD;aomf yaoe'Daumovrif;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; þpum;udk avQmuf\ toQifbk&m;
þt&yfü qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfí wpfa,muf wnf; aeaom
tuREkfyftm;]]tb,folwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudk
apmifha&Smuftyfonf rnfoenf;? tb,folwdkYonf
rdrdudk,fudk rapmifha&Smuftyfonf rnfoenf;}}[k
þodkYaom pdwftMuHonf jzpfygV toQifbk&m;
xdktuREkfyftm; þodkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfjyefyg\]]tBuifolwdkYonf udk,fjzifh
raumif;aomtusifh]um,'kp½dkuf}udk usifhukef\
ESKwfjzifh raumif;aomtusifh]0pD 'kp½dkuf}udk

usifhukef\? pdwfjzifh
raumif;aomtusifh]raem'kp¹/₂dkuf} udk usifhukef\?
xdkolwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudk apmifha&Smuftyfonf rrnf/
xdkolwdkYudk qiftaygif;onfvnf; tu,fí apmifha&Smuf
jim;tHh? jrif;taygif;onfvnf; tu,fí
apmifha&Smufjim;tHh? &xm;taygif;onfvnf; tu,fí
apmifha&Smufjim;tHh? ajconfol&Jtaygif;onfvnf; tu,fí
apmifha&Smufjim;tHh? xdkodkYyif apmifh
a&Smufaomfvnf; xdkolwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudk
apmifha&Smuftyfonf rrnf/ xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,f
taMumif;aMumifhenf;? tMuifhaMumifh
ptapmifhta&Smufonf tyjzpfaom
tapmifhta&Smufwnf;? ptapmifhta&Smufonf twGif;ü
jzpfaom tapmifhta&Smuf r[kwf? xdkYaMumifh
xdkolwdkYonf rdrd udk,fudk apmifha&Smuftyfonf
rrnf/

tBuifolwdkYonf udk,fjzifh
aumif;aomtusifh]um,okp¹/₂dkuf} udk usifhukef\?
ESKwfjzifhhaumif;aomtusifh]0pDokp¹/₂dkuf} udk
usifhukef\? pdwfjzifh
aumif;aomtusifh]raemokp¹/₂dkuf} udk usifhukef\?
xdkolwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudk apmifha&Smuftyfonf
rnf\? xdkolwdkYudk qiftaygif;onf tu,fí
rapmifha&Smufjim;tHh? jrif;taygif;onf tu,fí
rapmifha&Smufjim;tHh? &xm;taygif;onf tu,fí
rapmifha&Smufjim;tHh? ajconfol&Jtaygif;onf tu,fí
rapmifha&Smufjim;tHh? xdkodkYyif
rapmifha&SmufMuaomfvnf; xdkolwdkYonf
rdrdudk,fudk apmifha&Smuftyfonf rnfv/ xdkodkY
jzpfjcf; onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;? tMuifhaMumifh
ptapmifhta&Smufonf twGif;ü jzpfaom
tapmifhta&Smufwnf;? ptapmifhta&Smufonf
tyjzpfaom tapmifha&Smuf r[kwf? xdkYaMumifh xdk

olwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudk apmifha&Smuftyfonf rnf\}}[k
(tMuH jzpfjyefyg\[k avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; ptMuHonf ptwdkif; rSef\? rif;BuD;
ptMuHonf ptwdkif; rSef\ rif;BuD; tcsKdUukefaom
tBuifolwdkYonf udk,fjzifh
raumif;aomtusifh]um,'kp½dkuf} udk usifhukef\y/
xdkolwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudk apmifha&Smuftyfonf rrnf/
xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh enf;?
rif;BuD; tMuifUaMumifh ptapmifhta&Smufonf
tyjzpfaom tapmifhta&Smufwnf;? p
tapmifhta&Smufonf twGif;ü jzpfaom tapmifha&Smuf
r[kwf? xdkYaMumifU xdkolwdkYonf rdrdudk,f udk
apmifha&Smuftyfonf rrnf/

rif;BuD; tBuifolwdkYonf udk,fjzifh
aumif;aomtusifh]um,okp½dkuf} udk usifhukef\
ESKwfjzifh aumif;aomtusifh]0pDokp½dkuf} udk
usifhukef\
pdwifjzifh
aumif;aomtusifh]raemokp½dkuf} udk usifhukef\
xdkolwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudk apmifha&Smuftyfonf
rnf\? xdkolwdkYudk qiftaygif; onf tu,fí
rapmifha&Smufjim;tHh? jrif;taygif;onf tu,fí
rapmifha&Smufjim;tHh? &xm; taygif;onf tu,fí
rapmifha&Smufjim;tHh? ajconfol&Jtaygif;onf tu,fí
rapmifha&Smufjim; tHh? xdkodkYyif
rapmifha&SmufMuaomfvnf; xdkolwdkYonf
rdrdudk,fudk apmifha&Smuftyfonf rnf\
xdkodkYjzpfjcf;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;? rif;BuD;
tMuifUaMumifh ptapmifhta&Smufonf
twGif;tapmifhta&Smufwnf;? ptapmifhta&Smufonf
tytapmifhta&Smuf r[kwf? xdkYaMumihf xdkolwdkYonf
rdrdudk,fudk apmifha&Smuftyfonf rnf\
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk rdefYawmfrl\y/

udk,fjzifh apmifhpnf;jcif;onf aumif;\? ESKwfjzifh
apmifhpnf;jcif;onf aumif;\? pdwfjzifh
apmifhpnf;jcif;onf aumif;\? tvHk;pHkwdkYü
apmifhpnf;jcif;onf aumif;\? tvHk;pHkwdkYü
apmifhpnf;aom &Sufjcif;&Sdaom oludk rdrd udk,fudk
apmifha&Smufaom ol[lí odtyf\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

6-tyÜuokwf

117/ om0w¬ded'gef;/ wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifNyD;aomf yaoe'Daumovrif;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk avQmuf\toQifbk&m;
pt&yfü qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfí wpfa,mufwnf; aeaom
tuREkfyftm; podkYaom pdwftMuHonf jzpfay:yg\
-]]tMuifowå0gwdkYonf jrwfukef rsm;ukefaom
pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk &ukefí ,pfvnf; r,pfukef?
arhvnf; rarhavsmhukef? umr*kPf ü wyfrufjcif;odkYvnf;
ra&mufukef? owå0gwdkYü azgufjyefívnf; rusifhukef?
xdkowå0gwdkYonf avmuü enf;ukef\ pifppfaomfum;
jrwfukefrsm;ukefaom pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk
&ukefí ,pfvnf; ,pfukef\? arhvnf; arhavsmhukef\
umr*kPfü wyfrufjcif;odkYvnf; a&mufukef\
owå0gwdkYü azgufjyefívnf; usifhukef\
xdkowå0gwdkYonfomvQif avmuü tvGefrsm;ukef\}}[k
podkYaom tMuH jzpfay:yg\[k (avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; ptMuHonf ptwdkif; rSef\? rif;BuD;
ptMuHonf ptwdkif; rSef\? rif;BuD; tMuifowå0gwdkYonf
jrwfukefrsm;ukefaom pnf;pdrfOpömwdkYudk
&ukefí ,pfvnf; r,pfukef? arhvnf; rarhavsmhukef?
umr*kPfü wyfrufjcif;odkYvnf; ra&mufukef?
owå0gwdkYü azgufjyefívnf; rusifhukef?
xdkowå0gwdkYonf avmuü enf;ukef\ pifppfaomfum;
jrwfukefrsm;ukefaom pnf;pdrf OpömwdkYudk

&ukefí ,pfvnf; ,pfukef\? arhvnf; arhavsmhukef\?
umr*kPfü wyfrufjcif;odkYvnf; a&mufukef\?
owå0gwdkYü azgufjyefívnf; usifhukef\?
powå0gwdkYonfomvQif avmu ü tvGefrsm;ukef\[k
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl\y/

tMuifolwdkYonf umr*kPfpnf;pdrfwdkYü
tvGefwyfrufukefonf umr*kPfwdkYü rufarmukefonf
awGa0rdef;armukefonf jzpfí]om;orifwdkYonf
axmifxm;aom axmifacsmufausmhuGif;udk
rodukefouJhodkY} rdrd vGefusL;rludk rodukef?
xdkolwdkYtm; aemiftcgü cg;pyfaom tusKd;jzpfV/
rSef\? xdkolwdkYtm; ,kwfnHhaom tusKd;om jzpf\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

7-txÜu&Pokwf

118/ om0w¬ded'gef;/ wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifNyD;aomf yaoe'Daumovrif;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m;
w&m;qHk;jzwf&m pt&yfü aeaom tuREkfyf onf
<u,f0ukefaom rsm;aomOpöm&Sdukefaom
rsm;aompnf;pdrf&Sdukefaom
rsm;aoma&TaiG&Sdukef aom rsm;aomtoHk;taqmif
taqmuftOD&Sdukefaom
rsm;aomOpömpyg;&Sdukefaom umr[laom
taMumif;&if;aMumifh umr[laom taxmuftyHhaMumifh
umr[laom taMumif;cHaMumifh odvsuf rrSefaom
pum;udk qdkukefaom cwåd,r[momv
rif;rsKd;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? jAm[®Pr[momv
ykPÖm;rsKd;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? *[ywdr[momv
ol<u,frsKd;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; awGUjrif&ygv/
toQifbk&m; xdktuREkfyftm;]igonf ,cktcgü
w&m;qHk;jzwfojzifh tusKd;r&Sd? aumif;aom

rsufESm&Sdaom 0d##Lyonf ,cktcgü
w&m;qHk;jzwfjCIF;jzifH xif&Sm;vwåH U}[k tMuH
jzpfygonf}}[k avQmufV

rif;BuD; ptMuHonf ptwdkif; rSefV rif;BuD;
ptMuHonf ptwdkif; rSef\? rif;BuD; <u,f0ukefaom
rsm;aomOpöm&Sdukefaom
rsm;aompnf;pdrf&Sdukefaom
rsm;aoma&TaiG&Sdukefaom rsm; aomtoHk;taqmif
taqmuftOD&Sdukefaom
rsm;aomOpömpyg;&Sdukefaom tMuifcwåd,r[momv
rif;rsKd;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? tMuifjAm[®Pr[momv
ykPÖm;rsKd;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? tMuif *[ywdr[momv
ol<u,frsKd;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; umr*kPf[laom
taMumif;&if;aMumifH umr *kPf[laom
taxmuftyHhaMumifH umr*kPf[laom
taMumif;cHaMumifH odvsuf cRwf,Gif;aom pum;udk
qdkukef\? xdkolwdkYtm; xdkrrSefaom pum;onf
&SnfpGmaom nOfhwdkYywfvHk; tpD;tyGm;
r&SdjCIF;iSg qif;&jjCIF;iSg jzpfukefvwåHU?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrlV/

tMuifolwdkYonf umr*kPfpnf;pdrfwdkYü
tvGefwyfrufukefonf umr*kPfwdkYü rufarmukefonf
awGa0rdef;armukefonfjzpfí]ig;wdkYonf axmifxm;
aom Nr\$HK;udk rodukefouJhody} rdrdvGefusL;rludk
rodukef? xdkolwdkYtm; cg;pyf aom tusKd;jzpfV rSef\?
xdkolwdkYtm; ,kwfnHhaom tusKd;om jzpf\k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

8-rv'dumokwf

119/ om0w—ded'gef;/ xdktcg yaoe'Daumovrif;onf
rv'dumrdzk&m;ESifH twl jrwpfaom jymom'fxufü ae\
xdktcg yaoe'Daumovrif;onf

rv'dumrdzk&m;tm;]]rv'dum oifhtm; rdrdxuf ydkí
cspftyfaom tjcm;wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom olonf
&Sdoavm}}[k ppum;udk ajymqdk\? rif;MuD;
tuREkfyftm; rdrdxuf ydkí cspftyfaom
tjcm;wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom olonf r&Sdyg? rif;BuD;
oifhtm;rl rdrdxuf ydkí cspftyfaom
tjcm;wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom olonf &Sdygao;o avm[k
(ar;jref;\)? rv'dum ightm;vnf; rdrdxuf ydkí cspftyfaom
tjcm;wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom ol r&Sd[k (ajymqdk\)/

xdkYaemuf yaoe'Daumovrif;onf jymom'frS oufqif;í
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD; vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk
avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
rv'dumrdzk&m;ESifh twl jrwaom jymom'fxufü
xdkifae vsuf rv'dumrdzk&m;tm;]rv'dum oifhtm;
rdrdxuf ydkí cspftyfaom tjcm;wpfpHkwpfa,muf aom
olonf &Sdoavm}[k ppum;udk qdkyg\? toQifbk&m;
podkY qdkonf&Sdaomf rv'dumrdzk&m; onf
tuREkfyftm; ppum;udk qdkyg\ -]rif;MuD; tuREkfyftm;
rdrdxuf ydkí cspftyfaom tjcm; wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom
olonf r&Sdyg? rif;BuD; oifhtm;rl rdrdxuf ydkí
cspftyfaom tjcm;wpfpHk wpfa,mufaom olonf
&Sdygao;oavm}? toQifbk&m; podkY qdkonf&Sdaomf
tuREkfyfonf rv'dumrdzk&m;tm;]rv'dum ightm;vnf;
rdrdxuf ydkí cspftyfaom tjcm;wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom ol
r&Sd}[k qdkyg\}}[k avQmuf\? xdktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xdktaMumif;udk odawmfrlí
xdktcsdef ü p*gxmudk &Gwfqdkawmfrl\ -

]]tvHk;pHkaom t&yfrsufESmwdkYudk pdwfjzifh
tpOfvSnfhvnf &SmazG (oGm;vm) aomfvnf;
wpfpHkwpfckaom t&yfü rdrdxuf ydkí cspftyfaom
oludk r&Edkif? ptwlyif rsm;pGmukefaom
tjcm;olwdkYonfvnf; rdrdudk,fudkom cspftyf\?

xdkYaMumifh tusKd;pD;yGm;udk tvdk&Sdaom olonf
olwpyfg;udk rn\$Of;qJ&m}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

9-,nokwf

120/ om0w—ded'gef;/ xdktcgü
yaoe'Daumovrif;BuD;onf
BuD;pGmaom ,ZfylaZmfyojCIF;udk a&S;½lpD&iftyfV
Oob ig;&mwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? EGm;xD;i,f
ig;&mwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? EGm;ri,f
ig;&mwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
qdwfig;&mwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
odk;ig;&mwdkYudkvnf;aumif; ,Zf (ylaZmfyojCIF;)
tvdkYiSg ,Zfwdkifü zGJUcsnfaqmifxm;tyfukefV xdkrif;\
uRefa,musfm; uRefrdef;r tapytg;
tvkyform;wdkYonfvnf; 'Pfjzifh Ncdrf;ajcmuftyfukefonf
ab;jzifh Ncdrf;ajcmuftyf ukefonf jzpfí rsuf&nfjzifh
jynfhaom rsufESm&Sdukefvuf
idka<u;Muum ,ZftrlwdkYudk jyKukefV

xdktcg rsm;pGmukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf
eHeuftcsdefü oif;ydkifudk jyif0wfí
oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsuf om0w—djynfodkY
qGrf;ch0ifMuukef\? om0w—djynfü
qGrf;chVsnfhvnfNyD;í qGrf;chNyD; onfh aemufü
qGrf;ch&GmrS zJcJhukefNyD;aomf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfukefNyD;aomf
jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeMuum jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk
avQmufukef\ -h]]toQifbk&m;
yaoe'Daumovrif;BuD;onf
BuD;pGmaom ,ZfylaZmfyojCIF;udk
a&S;½lpD&iftyfygV Oob ig;&mwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
EGm;xD;i,f ig;&mwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? EGm;ri,f

ig;&mwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
qdwfig;&mwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
odk;ig;&mwdkYudkvnf;aumif; ,Zf (ylaZmfyojcif;)
tvdkYiSg ,Zf wdkifü zGJUcsnfaqmifxm;tyfygukef/
xdkrif;\ uRefa,musfm; uRefrdef;r tapytg;
tvkyform;wdkYonf 'Pfjzifh Ncdrf;ajcmuftyfukefonf
ab;jzifh Ncdrf;ajcmuftyfukefonf jzpfí rsuf&nfjzifh
jynfhaom rsufESm&Sdukefvsub
idka<u;Muum ,ZftrlwdkYudk jyKygukef\}}[k
(avQmufMuukef\)? jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
xdktaMumif;udk odawmfrlí xdktcsubü
p*gxmwdkYudk &Gwfqdkawmfrl\-

]tóar",Zf? yk&doar",Zf? or®mygo,Zf?
0gZay,s ,Zf? ed&*³/₄ v,Zf [laom rsm; aom
jyKzG,f&Sdukefaom xdk,ZfBuD;wdkYonf tusKd;
rBuD;ukef/

xdk,ZfBuD;wdkYü txl;xl;tjym;jym;aom qdwfESifh
odk;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? EGm;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;
owf&ukef/ nDñGwfjCIF;odkY a&mufukefaom tjrwf
(oDvponfh *kPftxl;) udk &SmrSD;avh&Sdukefaom
(&[EÅm) yk*³/₄dKvfwdkYonf xdk ,ZfodkY
rcsOf;uyfukef/

tMuif,ZfwdkYonfum; (olwpfyg;wdkYudk)
owfjzwfn§Of;qJrl r&Sdukef? tcg cyfodrf;
rsKd;½dk;pOfquf tvSLudk ylaZmfukef\? podkY
txl;xl;tjym;jym;aom qdwfESifh
odk;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? EGm;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;
rowfjzwf&ukef/ nDñGwfjCIF;odkY a&mufukefaom tjrwf
(oDvponfh *kPftxl;) udk &SmrSD;avh &Sdukefaom
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYonfvnf; xdk,ZfodkY
csOf;uyfukef/

ynm&Sdyk*³/₄dKvfonf xdk,Zfudk ylaZmf&m\?
xdk,Zfonf BuD;jrwfaom tusKd; &Sd\? xdk,Zfudk

ylaZmfoltm; jrifhjrwfomfom jzpf\? ,kwfnHhrl rjzpf? ,Zf
onfvnf; jyefYajym\? ewfwdkYonfvnf; MunfndKukef\}}
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

10-AE"eokwf

121/ xdktcgü yaoe'Daumovrif;BuD;onf
vlrsm;taygif;udk aESmifzGJUxm;tyf\? tcsKdU aom
olwdkYudk BudK;wdkYjzifh ç tcsKdUaom olwdkYudk
vufxdyfwdkYjzifh ç tcsKdUaom olwdkYudk
oHajcusOf;wdkYjzifh aESmifzGJUxm;tyfukef\ xdktcg
rsm;pGmukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf eHeuftcsdefü
oif;ydkifudk jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk aqmif,lNyD;vQif
om0w→djynfodkY qGrf;ch0ifukef\? om0w→djynfü
qGrf;ch vSnfhvnfNyD;í qGrf;pm;NyD;onfhaemuf
qGrf;ch&mrS zJcJhukefonf&Sdaomf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyf ukefí
jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifMuum jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk
avQmufukef\-]]toQifbk&m; yaoe'Daumovrif;BuD;onf
vlrsm;taygif;udk aESmifzGJUxm;tyf\? tcsKdUaom
olwdkYudk BudK;wdkYjzifh ç tcsKdUaom olwdkYudk
vufxdyfwdkYjzifh ç tcsKdUaom olwdkYudk oHajc
usOf;wdkYjzifh aESmifzGJUxm;tyfygukef\}}[k
(avQmufukef\)/

jrwpGmbk&m;onf xdktaMumif;udk odí xdktcsdefü
p*gxmwdkYudk &Gwfqdkawmfrl\-

]]oHjzifh jyKtyfaom taESmiftzGJUudkvnf;aumif;?
opfom;jzifh jyKtyfaom taESmiftzGJUudkvnf;aumif;?
avQmfjzifh jyKtyfaom taESmiftzGJUudkvnf;aumif;
cdkifjrJaom taESmiftzGJU[lí ynm&SdwdkY rdkukef/
ausmufrsuf&wem em; awmif;wdkYüvnf;aumif;?

om;orD;wdkYüvnf;aumif;? r,m;wdkYüvnf;aumif;
tvGeftrif; wyfESpfoufonfjzpfí tMuifiJhuGufjcif;onf &SdV

tyg,fodkY aqmifwwfaom avsmhaom tajzcufaom
xkdijhuGufjcif; taESmiftzGJUukd jrJaom
taESmiftzGJU[lí ynm&SdwdkY qkdukef\?
(ynm&SdwdkY onf) xkdataESmiftzGJUukdvnf; jzwfukefí
umr*kPfcsrf;omukd y,fvsuf ijhuGufjcif; r&Sdukefbj
xGufajrmufukef\}}[k (&Gwfqkdawmfrl\)/

yXr0*fNyD;V

2-'kwd,0*f 1-owåZ#dvokwf

122/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ykAÁm¹/₂Hkausmif; rd*g&olaX;\ trdt&mü wnfaom
0domcg aqmufvkyfonfh jymom'fü (oDwif;oHk;)
aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ncsrf; tcsdef
wpfyg;wnf; udef;atmif;awmfrl&mrS xawmfrlí
wHcg;rkcftjyifü xkdifaeawmfrl\? xkdtcg
yaoe'Daumovrif;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaepOf &Snfaom vufuwD;arG; &Snfaom
ajconf;vufonf; &Snfaom tarG;&Sdukef aom
qHuspxHk; &aohckepfa,muf?

ed*P²wuúwGef;ckepfa,muf?

tapvuwuúwGef;ckepfa,muf? wpxnfwnf; 0wfaom
wdw→dckepfa,muf? y&dAkdZfckepfa,mufwdkYonf
txl;xl;tjym;jym;aom &aohctoHk;taqmifwdkYukd ,lukefí
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ reD;ra0;ü vGefí oGm;MuukefV

xkdtcg yaoe'Daumovrif;onf ae&mrS xum
yCHk;wpfzufü ukd,f0wfukd pHy,fwifí
vuf,mykqpf'l;0ef;ukd ajrü axmufvsuf
xkdqHuspxHk;&aohckepfa,muf?

ed*P²wuúwGef;ckepf a,muf?
tapvuwuúwGef;ckepfa,muf? wpxnfwnf; 0wfaom
wdw→dckepfa,muf? y&dAkdZf ckepfa,mufwdkY
&Sd&modkY vuftkyfukd ñGwfí-]]toQifbk&m;wdkY
tuREkfyfonf yaoe'Daumovrif; ygwnf;/y/
toQifbk&m;wdkY tuREkfyfonf
yaoe'Daumovrif;ygwnf;}}[k oHk;Budrf trnfukd
ajymMum;V

xdkYaemuf yaoe'Daumovrif;onf
xkdqHuspxHk;&aohckepfa,muf?
ed*P²wuúwGef;ckepf a,muf?
tapvuwuúwGef;ckepfa,muf? wpxnfwnf; 0wfaom
wdw→dckepfa,muf? y&dAkdZfckepf a,mufwdkY
zJoGm;í rMumjrifhrD jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;vsuf wpfck aom ae&mü
xkdifNyD;aomf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;-]]t&Sifbk&m;
avmuü tMuif&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
t&[wår*fukd &ukefaom yk*³/₄dKvfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
&SdukefV xkd&aohwuúwGef; y&dAkdZfwdkYonf
xkd&[EÅm t&[wår*f &olwdkYwGif wpfa,muftygt0if
jzpfukef\}}[k avQmufV

rifBuD; umr*kPfukd cHpm;avh¹/₂dSaom
om;orD;wdkYjzifh usOf;ajrmif;aom ae&mü aeaom
umodwkdif;xGuf pE´ul;ukd oHk;aqmifaom yef;
eHHUom eHUomaysmif;ukd aqmifavh&Sdaom
a&TaiGukd om,maom vljzpfao
oifonf]]pyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYonf &[EÅm jzpfukef\?
pyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYonf t&[wår*fodkY a&mufukef\}}
[laom taMumif;ukd odEkdifcJonfomwnf;/

rif;BuD; oDvukd twlwuG aeojzifh odEkdif\?
xkdodEkdifjcif;ukdvnf; umvMumjrifhrSom odEkdif\?
wkdaom umvjzifh rodEkdif/ ESvHk;oGif;aom olonfom
odEkdif\? ESvHk; roGif;aom olonf rodEkdif/

ynm&Sdaom olonfom odEkdif\? ynm rJhaom olonf
rodEkdif/

rif;BuD; pifMu,faom tjzpfukd
EDS;aESmajymqkdojzifh odEkdif\
xkdodEkdifjCIF;onfvnf; umv MumjrifhrSom odEkdif\
wkdaom umvjzifh rodEkdif/ ESvHk;oGif;aom olonfom
odEkdif\? ESvHk; roGif;aom olonf rodEkdif/
ynm&Sdaom olonfom odEkdif\? ynm rJhaom olonf
rodEkdif/

rif;BuD; ab;&ef&Sdaom tcgwdkYü ÓPfpGrf;ukd
odEkdif\? xkdÓPfpGrf;ukdvnf; umvMumjrifhrShom
odEkdif\? wkdaom umvjzifh rodEkdif/ ESvHk;oGif;aom
olonfom odEkdif\? ESvHk; roGif;aom olonf rodEkdif/
ynm&Sdaom olonfom odEkdif\? ynm rJhaom olonf
rodEkdif/

rif;BuD; ynmukd aqG;aEG;ojzifhom odEkdif\
xkdaqG;aEG;jCIF;ukdvnf; umvMumjrifhrSom odEkdif\
wkdaom umvjzifh rodEkdif/ ESvHk;oGif;aom olonfom
odEkdif\? ESvHk; roGif;aomol onf rodEkdif/
ynm&Sdaom olonfom odEkdif\? ynm rJhaom olonf
rodEkdif[k (rdefYawmfrl\)]/

toQifbk&m; tHhzG,f jzpfyg\? toQifbk&m; rjzpfzl;jrj
jzpfyg\? toQifbk&m; jrWfpGmbk&m; onf]rif;BuD;
umr*kPfukd cHpm;avh&Sdaom om;orD;wdkYjzifh
usOf;ajrmif;aom ae&mü aeaom umodwkdif;xGuf pE
´ul;ukd oHk;aqmifaom yef; eHUom eHUomaysmif;ukd
aqmifavh&Sdaom a&TaiGukd om,maom vljzpfaoM
oifrif;BuD;onf]pyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYonf &[EÅm jzpfukef\
pyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYonf t&[wår*fodkY a&mufukef\} [laom
ptaMumif;ukd odEkdifcJonfomwnf;/

rif;BuD; oDvukd twlwuG aeoJzifh odEkdif\
xkdodjCIF;ukdvnf; umvMumjrifhrSom odEkdif\
wkdaom umvjzifh rodEkdif/ ESvHk;oGif;aom olonfom

odEkdif\? ESvHk; roGif;aom olonf rodEkdif/
ynm&Sdaom olonfom odEkdif\? ynm rJhaom olonf
rodEkdif/

rif;BuD; pifMu,fonf\ tjzpfukd
EDS;aESmajymqkdojzifh odEkdif\? xkdodjcif;ukdvnf;
umv MumjrifhrSom odEkdif\? wkdaom umvjzifh
rodEkdif/ ESvHk;oGif;aom olonfom odEkdif\? ESvHk;
roGif;aom olonf rodEkdif/ ynm&Sdaom olonfom
odEkdif\? ynm rJhaom olonf rodEkdif/

rif;BuD; ab;&ef&Sdaom tcgwdkYü ÓPfpGrf;ukd
odEkdif\? xkdÓPfpGrf;ukdvnf; umvMumjrifhrS om
odEkdif\? wkdaom umvjzifh rodEkdif/ ESvHk;oGif;aom
olonfom odEkdif\? ESvHk; roGif;aom olonf rodEkdif/
ynm&Sdaom olonfom odEkdif\? ynm rJhaom olonf
rodEkdif/

rif;BuD; ynmukd aqG;aEG;ojzifhom odEkdif\?
xkdodjcif;ukdvnf; umvMumjrifhrSom odEkdif\?
wkdaom umvjzifh rodEkdif/ ESvHk;oGif;aom olonfom
odEkdif\? ESvHk; roGif;aom olonf rod Ekdif/
ynm&Sdaom olonfom odEkdif\? ynm rJhaom olonf
rodEkdif}}[k rdefYqkdyfaom ppum; onf
tvGefaumif;pGm qkdyfaom pum; jzpfygV

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyf\ rif;csif;a,musfm;jzpfukefaom
vQKdU0SufvSnfhvnfukefaom xkdolvQKdwdkYonf
Zeyk'fukd pl;prf;í vmukef\? xkdolvQKdwdkYonf
a&S;OD;pGm pHkprf;tyfNyD;onfukd tuREkfyf onf
aemufrS qHk;jzwfNyD;pD;apyg\? toQifbk&m; ,cktcgü
xkdrif;csif;wdkYonf xkdjrLtnpf taMu;ukd arQmukefí
aumif;pGm a&csdK;ukefonf aumif;pGm
vdrf;usHtyfukefonf jyKjyifNyD;aom
qHrkwfqdwf&Sdukefonf jzpfí jzLpifaom t0wfukd
0wfqifukefvsuf umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYjzifh ukHvHk
jynfhpHkMuonf jzpfí arGUavsmfukefvwåHU[k

(avQmufav\)? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdtMumif;ukd odí
xkdtcsdefü þ*gxmwkdYukd &Gwfqkdawmfrl\-

]]tqif;oP²mefjzifh vlukd odvG,fonf r[kwf?
tckduftwefY jrifumrQjzifh tuRrf;r0if&m/ rSef\
(ukd,fElwfESvHk;) rapmifhpnf;aom olwdkYonf
aumif;pGm (ukd,fElwfESvHk;) ukd apmifhpnf;aom
olwdkY\ toHk;taqmifjzifh þavmuukd vSnfhvnfukefV

twGif;ü rpifMu,fukefaom olwdkYonf twkjzpfaom
ajrem;awmif; ujhodkYvnf;aumif;?
aMu;yJ0ufrQxkdufaom
a&T&nfyGwfem;awmif;ujhodkYvnf;aumif; jzpfí tyü
wifhw,fukefonfjzpfí tjcHt&Hjzifh zHk;vTrf;ukefonf jzpfí
þavmuü vSnfhvnfukef\}}[k (&Gwfqkdawmfrl\)/

2-yOö&mZokwf

123/ om0w¬ded'gef;/ xkdtcgü
umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYjzifh uHkvHkjynfhphHkukefonf jzpfí
arGUavsmf ukefaom yaoe'DtrSL;&Sdukefaom
ig;a,mufukefaom rif;wdkYtm;-]]umr*kPfwdkYwGif
tb,fonf jrwoenf;}}[laom þtMum;pum;onf
xif&Sm;jzpf\? xkdrif;wdkYwGif tcsKdUaom rif;wdkYonf
]]umr*kPfwdkYwGif ½lyg½HkwkdYonf jrwfukef\}}[k
qkdukef\? tcsKdUaom rif;wdkYonf]]umr*kPfwdkYwGif
o'´g½HkwkdYonf jrwfukef\}}[k qkdukef\? tcsKdUaom
rif;wdkYonf]]umr*kPfwdkYwGif *E¨m½HkwkdYonf
jrwfukef\}}[k qkdukef\? tcsKdUaom
rif;wdkYonf]]umr*kPfwdkYwGif &om½HkwkdYonf
jrwfukef\}}[k qkdukef\? tcsKdUaom
rif;wdkYonf]]umr*kPfwdkYwGif azm|
AÁm½HkwkdYonf jrwfukef\}}[k qkdukef\? rif;wdkYonf
tcsif;csif; odapjcif;iSg rwwfEkdifukef/

xkdtcg yaoe'Daumovrif;onf xkdrif;wdkYtm;
bpum;ukd qkd\ -]]tcsif;wdkY vm oGm;MuukefpdkY?
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfukefí
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; xkdtamumif;ukd ar;avQmufMu
ukefpdkY? igwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;
ajzMum;awmfrlonfhtwkdif; xkdtamumif;ukd
rSwfukeftHh}} ([k qkd\)?]]tMunfawmf
aumif;ygNyD}}[k xkdrif;wdkYonf
yaoe'Daumovrif;BuD;\ pum;ukd 0efcHMuukefV

xdkYaemuf yaoe'DtrSL;&Sdukefaom
xkdrif;ig;OD;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfukefí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;ukefvsuf
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifMuNyD;aomf
yaoe'Daumovrif;vnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;ukd
avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m; umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYjzifh
uHkvHkjynfhpHkukef onfjzpfí arGUavsmfukefaom
tuREkfyfwdkY rif;ig;a,mufwdkYtm;]umr*kPfwdkYwGif
tb,fonf jrwoenf;}}[laom tMum;pum;onf
xif&Sm;jzpfyg\?]]tcsKdUaom
rif;wdkYonf]umr*kPfwdkYwGif ½lyg½HkwkdYonf
jrwfukef\}[k qkdukef\? tcsKdUaom
rif;wdkYonf]umr*kPfwdkYwGif o'´g½HkwkdYonf
jrwfukef\}[k qkdukef\? tcsKdUaom
rif;wdkYonf]umr*kPfwdkYwGif *E¨m½HkwkdYonf jrwf
ukef\}[k qkdukef\? tcsKdUaom
rif;wdkYonf]umr*kPfwdkYwGif &om½HkwkdYonf
jrwfukef\}[k qkdukef\? tcsKdUaom
rif;wdkYonf]umr*kPfwdkYwGif azm|AÁm½HkwkdYonf
jrwfukef\}[k qkdukefV toQifbk&m; umr*kPfwdkYwGif
tb,fonf jrwoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

]]rif;BuD; umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYü ESpfoufjcif;vQif
txGwftxdyf&Sdaom umr*kPfukd pifppf jrwf\}}[lí
igbk&m; a[mawmfr\? xkd½lyg½HkwkdYonfyif
tcsKdUaom oltm; ESpfoufzG,f jzpfukef\? tcsKdUaom

oltm; ESpfoufzG,f rjzpfukef? tMuifolonf
tMuif $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYjzifh ESpfvkd\? jynfhpHk aom
tMuH&Sd\? xkdolonf p $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYrS wpyfg;aom
txl;ojzifh vGefonfvnf;jzpfaom txl; ojzifh
jrwwfonfvnf;jzpfaom $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkukd rawmifhw? xkdoltm;
xkd $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonf jrwwfukef\? xkd oltm;
xkd $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonf twl r&Sdukef/

rif;BuD; xkdo'g $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonfyif tcsKdUaom oltm;
ESpfoufzG,f jzpfukef\? tcsKdUaom oltm; ESpfoufzG,f
rjzpfukef? tMuifolonf tMuifo'g $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYjzifh
ESpfvkd\? jynfhpHkaom tMuH&Sd\? xkdol onf
xkdo'g $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYrS wpyfg;aom txl;ojzifh
vGefonfvnf;jzpfaom txl;ojzifh jrwwfonfvnf; jzpfaom
o'g $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkukd rawmifhw? xkdoltm;
xkdo'g $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonf jrwwfukef\? xkdoltm;
xkdo'g $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonf twl r&Sdukef/

rif;BuD; xkd*E"m $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonfyif tcsKdUaom oltm;
ESpfoufzG,f jzpfukef\? tcsKdUaom oltm; ESpfoufzG,f
rjzpfukef? tMuifolonf tMuif*E"m $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYjzifh
ESpfvkd\? jynfhpHkaom tMuH&Sd\? xkdol onf
xkd*E"m $\frac{1}{2}$ HkrS wpyfg;aom txl;ojzifh
vGefonfvnf;jzpfaom txl;ojzifh jrwwfonfvnf;jzpfhaom
*E"m $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkukd rawmifhw? xkdoltm;
xkd*E"m $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonf jrwwfukef\? xkdoltm;
xkd*E"m $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonf twl r&Sdukef/

rif;BuD; xkd&om $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonfyif tcsKdUaom oltm;
ESpfoufzG,f jzpfukef\? tcsKdUaom oltm; ESpfoufzG,f
rjzpfukef? tMuifolonf tMuif&om $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYjzifh
ESpfvkd\? jynfhpHkaom tMuH&Sd\? xkdol onf
xkd&om $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYrS wpyfg;aom txl;ojzifh
vGefonfvnf;jzpfaom txl;ojzifh jrwwfonfvnf; jzpfaom
&om $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkukd rawmifhw? xkdoltm;

xkd&om½HkwdkYonf jrwfukef\? xkdoltm;
xkd&om½HkwdkY onf twl r&Sdukef/

rif;BuD; xkdazm|AÁm½HkwdkYonfyif tcsKdUaom
oltm; ESpfoufzG,f jzpfukef\? tcsKdUaom oltm;
ESpfoufzG,f rjzpfukef? tMuifolonf tMuifazm|
AÁm½HkwdkYjzifh ESpfvkd\? jynfhpHkaom
tMuH&Sd\? xkdolonf xkdazm|AÁm½HkwdkYrS
wpfyg;aom txl;ojzifh vGefonfvnf;jzpfaom txl;ojzifh
jrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom azm|AÁm½Hkukd rawmifhw?
xkdoltm; xkdazm|AÁm½HkwdkYonf jrwfukef\? xkd
oltm; xkdazm|AÁm½HkwdkYonf twl r&Sdukef[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcgü pE´e*FvduOygoumonf xkdy&dowfü
xkdifae\? xkdtcg pE´e*FvduOygoumonf ae&mrS xí
ychk;wpfzufü ukd,f0wfukd pHy,fwifvsuf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; vuftkyfcsDum þ pum;ukd
avQmuf\-]]bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpGmbk&m;
tuREkfyftm; (wpfckaom taMumif;onf) xifvmyg\?
aumif;aom pum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpGmbk&m; tuREkfyftm; (wpfckaom taMumif;onf)
xifvmyg\}}[k (avQmuf\)/ pE´e*Fvdu oifhtm;
xkdwpfckaom taMumif; onf xifapavmh[k
jrwpGmbk&m;onf rdefYawmfrl\? xkdtcgü pE
´e*FvduOygoumonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
rsufarSmufawmfü xkdtm; avsmufywfaom *gxmjzifh
csD;usL;\-

]]aumif; aom teHU &Sdaom ç eHeuf tcgü yGifh
aom ç ruif; aom teHU &Sdaom ç aumue'trnf&Sdaom
y'kr®mMumujhodkYvnf;aumif;? aumif;uifü xGef;
awmufyaom aerif;ujhodkYvnf;aumif;
wifhw,fawmfrlaom ukd,fawmfrS NydK;NydK;jyufjyuf
xGufaom ta&mif&Sdawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
zl;jrifavmh}}[k (csD;usL;\)/

xkdtcgü xkdrif;ig;a,mufwdkYonf pE
´e*FvduOygoumtm; ig;xnfaom
pkvsm;ykqkd;wdkYukd ay;ukef\? xkdtcg pE
´e*FvduOygoumonf ig;xnfaom
pkvsm;ykqkd;wdkYukd jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; vSLV

3-a'gPyguokwf

124/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xkdtcg yaoe'Daumovrif;onf
wpfpdwfcsuf xrif;ukd pm;\? xkdtcg
yaoe'Daumovrif;onf xrif;pm;NyD;aomf rtDrom
yifyef;vsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifae\? xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xrif;pm;NyD;í
rtDrom yifyef;aeaom yaoe'Daumovrif;ukd odí
xkdtcsdefü þ*gxmukd &Gwfawmfrl\-

]]tcgcyfodrf; owdESifh jynfhphKaom ç &tyfaom
pm;oHk;zG,fü twkdif; t&Snfukd odaom xkdoltm;
a0'emwdkYonf enf;yg;ukef\? (oHk;aqmiftyf aom
tm[m&onfvnf;) toufukd apmifhonfjzpfí El;nHhpGm
aMunuf\}}[k &GwfqkdV

xkdtcgü ok'óevkvifonf yaoe'Daumovrif;BuD;\
aemufü wnf&Sdae\? xkdtcghyaoe'Daumovrif;onf
ok'óevkviftm;]]tcsif;ok'óe oifonf vmcjhavmh?
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü þ*gxmukd oif,lí ig
xrif;pm;wkdif; xrif;pm;wkdif;aom tcgü &Gwfqkd
avmh? igonfvnf; oifhtm; aeYwkdif; tojymwpf&m
tojymwpf&m &du©mukd tjrJay;tHh}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\? ok'óevkvifonf]]rif;jrwf aumif;ygNyD}}
[k yaoe'Daumovrif;BuD;tm; 0efcHí jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü þ*gxmukd oif,lNyD;vQif
yaoe'Daumovrif;BuD; xrif;pm;aom tcgü-

]]tcgcyfodrf; owdESifh jynfhpHkaom ç &tyfaom
 pm;oHk;zG,fwdkYü twkdif; t&Snfukd odaom xkdoltm;
 a0'emwdkYonf enf;yg;ukef\? (oHk;aqmiftyf aom
 tm[m&onfvnf;) toufukd apmifhonfjzpfí El;nHhpGm
 aMunuf\}}[k &GwfqkdV

xkdtcgü yaoe'Daumovrif;onf tpOfojzifh
 wuGrf;pm;csufxrif; twkdif;t&Snfü wnf\? xkdtcg
 yaoe'Daumovrif;onf aemufumvü aumif;pGm
 avsmhyg;aom ukd,f&Sdonfjzpfí ukd,fwdkYukd vufjzifh
 tzefwvJvJ oHk;oyfvsuf xdktcSdefü]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
 rsufarSmufb0ü jzpfaom tusKd;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
 wrvGefb0üjzpfaom tusKd;jzifhvnf;aumif;
 ESpfyg;pHkaom tusKd;jzifh tuREkfyfukd tpOfoem;
 apmifha&Smufawmfrl\}}[k O'gef;pum;
 usL;&ifh>rufqkdV

4-yXr o*Fgrokwf

125/ om0w¬ded'gef;/ xkdtcg rm*"wkdif;ukd
 tpkd;&aom a0a'[Drdzk&m;\ om;jzpfaom
 tZmwowfrif;onf t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfonfukd
 pk½Hk;í yaoe'Daumovrif;ukd (ppfwkduf&ef)
 umod&GmodkY csDwuf\?
 yaoe'Daumovrif;onf]]rm*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom
 a0a'[Drdzk&m;\om; tZmwowfrif;onf
 t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfonfukd pk½Hk;í ighukd
 (ppfwkduf&ef) umod&GmodkY csDwuf vmowwf}}[k
 Mum;av\? xkdtcg yaoe'Daumovrif;onf
 t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfonfukd pk½Hk;í rm*"wkdif;ukd
 tpkd;&aom a0a'[Drdzk&m;\ om;jzpfaom
 tZmwowfrif;ukd (ckcHwkdufckduf &ef)
 umod&GmodkY BudKwifcsDwuf\? xkdtcg
 rm*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom a0a'[Drdzk&m;\ om;jzpf

aom tZmwowfrif;onfvnf;aumif;?
yaoe'Daumovrif;onfvnf;aumif; ppfwkdufMuukef/
xkdppfajrjyifü rm*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom
a0a'[Drdzk&m;\om; tZmwowfrif;onf yaoe'D
aumovrif;ukd atmifEkdif\? ppf½Hl;aom
yaoe'Daumovrif;onf ppfajrjyifrS rdrd aejynfawmf
jzpfaom om0w→djynfodkY jyefqkwfvm/

xkdtcgü rsm;pGmukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf
eHeuftcgü ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí
oydwfouFef;ukd ,laqmifvsuf om0w→djynfodkY
qGrf;ch0ifMuukef\? om0w→djynfü
qGrf;chvSnfhvnfNyD;í qGrf;pm;NyD; onfhaemuf
qGrf;ch&mrS zJcJhukefNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
½dSckd;ukef vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd
avQmufukef\-

toQifbk&m; rm*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom
a0a'[Drdzk&m;\om;jzpfaom tZmwowfrif;onf
t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfonfukd pk½Hk;í
yaoe'Daumovrif;ukd (ppfwkduf&ef) umod&GmodkY
csDwuf\? toQifbk&m;
yaoe'Daumovrif;onf]]rm*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom
a0a'[Drdzk&m;\om; jzpfaom tZmwowfrif;onf
t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfonfukd pk½Hk;í ighukd
(ppfwkduf&ef) umod&Gm odkY csDwufvmowwf}}
podkY Mum;av\? toQifbk&m; xkdtcg
yaoe'Daumovrif;onf t*Fg av;yg;&Sdaom ppfonfukd
pk½Hk;í rm*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom a0a'[Drdzk&m;\
om; tZmwowfrif;hukd (ckcHwkdufckduf&ef)
umod&GmodkY BudKwifcsDwufyg\? toQifbk&m;
xkdtcg rm*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;& aom a0a'[Drdzk&m;\
om;jzpfaom tZmwowfrif;onfvnf;aumif;?
yaoe'Daumovrif; onfvnf;aumif; ppfwkdufMuukef/

toQifbk&m; xkdppfajrjyifü rm*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom
a0a'[Drdzk&m;\ om;jzpfaom tZmwowfrif;onf
yaoe'Daumovrif;ukd atmifEkdifyg\? toQifbk&m;
ppf¹/₂HI;aom yaoe'Daumovrif;onf ppfajrjyifrS
aejynfawmfjzpfaom om0w→d jynfodkY qkwfvmyg\[k
avQmufukefV

&[ef;wdkY rm*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom
a0a'[Drdzk&m;\ om;jzpfaom
tZmwowfrif;onf ,kwfrmaom
taqGcifyGef;&Sd\? ,kwfrmaom
taygif;tazmf&Sd\? ,kwfrmaom olwdkYü ukdif;ñGwf
aom pdwf&Sd\? &[ef;wdkY yaoe'Daumovrif;onfum;
aumif;aom taqGcifyGef;&Sd\? aumif; aom
taygif;tazmf&Sd\? aumif;aom olwdkYü
ukdif;ñGwfaom pdwf&Sd\? &[ef;wdkY ,aeYomvQif
yaoe'Daumovrif;onf ppf¹/₂HI;onf jzpfí pnOfhywfvHk;
qif;&JpGm ae&vwåHU/ jrwpfGmbk&m; onf ppum;ukd
rdefYawmfri\y/

atmifEkdifaom olonf &efukd yGm;ap\? ¹/₂HI;aom
olonf qif;&JpGm ae&\? atmifEkdifjcif; ç ¹/₂HI;jcif;ukd
pGefYí NidrfoufpGm aeaom olonfom csrf;ompGm
ae&vwåHU[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

5-'kwd, o*Fgrokwf

126/ xkdtcg rm*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom
a0a'[Drdzk&m;\ om;jzpfaom tZmwowfrif; onf
t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfonfukd pk¹/₂Hk;í
yaoe'Daumovrif;ukd (ppfwkduf&ef) umod&GmodkY
csDwuf\? yaoe'Daumovrif;onf]]rm*"wkdif;ukd
tpkd;&aom a0a'[Drdzk&m;\ om;jzpfaom
tZmwowfrif;onf t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfonfukd
pk¹/₂Hk;í ighukd (ppfwkduf&ef) umod&GmodkY

csDwuf vmowwf}}[k Mum;av\? xkdtcg
yaoe'Daumovrif;onf t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfonfukd
pk¹/₂Hk;í rm*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom a0a'[Drdzk&m;\
om;jzpfaom tZmwowfrif;ukd (ckcHwkdufckduf &ef)
umod&GmodkY BudKwifcsDwuf\? xkdtcg
rm*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom a0a'[Drdzk&m;\ om;jzpf
aom tZmwowfrif;onfvnf;aumif;?
yaoe'Daumovrif;onfvnf;aumif; ppfwkdufMuukef\
xkdppfajrjyifü yaoe'Daumovrif;onf rm*"wkdif;ukd
tpkd;&aom a0a'[Drdzk&m;\ om;jzpf aom
tZmwowfrif;ukd atmifEkdif\? xkdtZmwowfrif;ukd
t&Sifzrf;rd\? xkdtcg yaoe'Daumovrif;tm; ptMuHonf
jzpf\ -]]rm*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom a0a'[Drdzk&m;\
om;jzpfaom ptZmwowfrif;onf rjypfrSm;tyfaom ightm;
jypfrSm;um; jypfrSm;\? xkdodkY jypfrSm;aomfvnf;
(xkdtZmwowfrif;onf) ig\ wljzpf\? igonf rm*"wkdif;ukd
tpkd;&aom a0a'[Drdzk&m;\ om;jzpfaom tZmwowfrif;\
tvHk;pHkaomqifwyfç tvHk;pHkaomjrif;wyfç
tvHk;pHkaom&xm;wyfç
tvHk;pHkaomajconfol&Jwyfukd odrf;,lí
touf&SifapvsufyifvQif (rowfrlí) xkdtZmwowfrif; ukd
vTwf&rlum; aumif;avpG}}[k (tMuH jzpf\)? xkdtcg
yaoe'Daumovrif;onf rm*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom
a0a'[Drdzk&m;\ om;jzpfaom tZmwowfrif;\
tvHk;pHkaomqiftaygif;ç tvHk;pHk aomjrif;taygif;ç
tvHk;pHkaom&xm;taygif;ç
tvHk;pHkaomajconfol&Jtaygif;ukd odrf;,lí touf
&SifapvsufyifvQif (rowfrlí) xkdtZmwowfrif;ukd vTwf\
xkdtcgü rsm;pGmukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf
eHeuftcgü ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí
oydwfouFef;ukdh,laqmifvsuf om0w→djynfodkY
qGrf;ch0ifMuukef\? om0w→djynfü qGrf;chvSnfhvnfí
qGrf;pm;NyD; onfhaemuf qGrf;ch&mrS
zJcJhukefNyD;vQif jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY

csOf;uyfukefí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd ½dSckd; ukefv suf
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeNyD;aomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; þpum;ukd avQmufukef\-

toQifbk&m; rm*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom
a0a'[Drdzk&m;\ om;jzpfaom tZmwowfrif;onf
t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfonfwdkYukd pk½Hk;í
yaoe'Daumovrif;ukd (ppfwkduf&ef) umod&GmodkY
csDwuf\? toQifbk&m;
yaoe'Daumovrif;onf]]rm*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom
a0a'[Drdzk&m;\ om;jzpfaom tZmwowfrif;onf
t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfonfukd pk½Hk;í ighukd
(ppfwkduf&ef) umod &GmodkY csDwufvmowwf}}[k
Mum;yg\? toQifbk&m; xkdtcg yaoe'Daumovrif;onfvnf;
t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfonfukd pk½Hk;í rm*"wkdif;ukd
tpkd;&aom a0a'[Drdzk&m;\ om;jzpfaom
tZmwowfrif;ukd (ckcHwkdufckduf&ef)
umod&GmodkY BudKwif csDwufyg\? toQifbk&m;
xkdtcgü rm*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom a0a'[Drdzk&m;\
om;jzpfaom tZmwowfrif;onfvnf;aumif;?
yaoe'Daumovrif;onfvnf;aumif; ppfwkdufMuygukef/
toQifbk&m; xkdppfajrjyifü yaoe'D aumovrif;onf
rm*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom a0a'[Drdzk&m;\
om;jzpfaom tZmwowfrif;ukd atmifEkdifyg\?
xkdtZmwowfrif;ukd t&Sifzrf;rdyg\? toQifbk&m; xkdtcg
yaoe'Daumovrif; tm; podkYaom tMuHonf jzpfyg\
-]]rm*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom a0a'[Drdzk&m;\
om;jzpfaom tZmwowfrif;onf rjypfrSm;tyfaom ightm;
jypfrSm;um; jypfrSm;\? xkdodkY jypfrSm;aomfvnf;
(xkdtZmwowfrif;onf) ig\ wljzpf\? igonf rm*"wkdif;ukd
tpkd;&aom a0a'[Drdzk&m;\ om;jzpfaom tZmwowfrif;\
tvHk;pHkaomqifwyfç tvHk;pHkaomjrif;wyfç
tvHk;pHkaom&xm;wyfç
tvHk;pHkaomajconfol&Jwyfukd odrf;;lí

touf&SifapvsufyifvQif (rowfrlí) xkdtZmwowfrif; ukd
vTwf&rlum; aumif;avpG}}[k (tMuH jzpfyg\)/

toQifbk&m; xkdtcgü yaoe'Daumovrif;onf
rm*"wkdif;ukd tpkd;&aom a0a'[Drdzk&m;\
om;jzpfaom tZmwowfrif;\ tvHk;pHkaomqifwyfç
tvHk;pHkaomjrif;wyfç tvHk;pHkaom&xm; wyfç
tvHk;pHkaomajconfol&Jwyfukd odrf;,lí
touf&SifapvsufyifvQif (rowfrlí) xkdtZm wowfrif;ukd
vTwfyg\[k (avQmufukef\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf xkdaMumif;ukd odawmfrlí
xkdtcgü þ*gxmwdkYukd &Gwfqkdawmfrl\-

a,musfm;onf tMuifrQavmuf (olwpfyg;tm;)
vk,ufzsufqD;\? xkd oltm; xkdrQavmufyif
vk,ufzsufqD;jcif;ukd cH&onfomvQifwnf;/ tMuif tcgü
xkdolUukd wpfyg;aom olwdkYonf vk,ufzsufqD;ukef\?
xkdtcg vk,uf zsufqD;cH&aom xkdolonf jyefvnf
vk,ufzsufqD;wwfV

tMuifrQavmuf umvywfvHk; raumif;rlonf tusKd;ray;
ao;? xkdrQavmuf umvywfvHk; olrkdufonf oifhavsmf
aom taMumif;[líomvQif rSwfxif\? tMuiftcgüum;
raumif; rlonf tusKd;ay;\? xkdtcg olrkdufonf qif;&JodkY
a&mufV

olwpfyg;ukd owfjzwf n\$Of;qJwwfaom olonf rdrdtm;
olwpfyg; owfjzwf n\$Of;qJjcif;ukd cH&\? olwpfyg;ukd
atmifEkdifaom olonf rdrdtm; olwpfyg; tEkdifcH&\?
olwpfyg;ukd qJa&wwfaom olonfvnf; rdrdtm; olwpfyg;
qJa&;jcif; cH&\? olwpfyg;ukd csKwfcs,fwwfaom olonf
rdrd tm; olwpfyg; csKwfcs,fjcif; cH&\? pifppf tusKd;ay;
(0dyguf) vnfojzifh vk,ufzsufqD;wwfaom
xkda,musfm;onf wpfzef vk,ufjcif;ukd cH&\[k
(&Gwfqkdawmfrl\)/

6-rv'dumokwf

127/ om0wd→ed'gef;/ xkdtcgü yaoe'Daumovrif;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
&Sdckd;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifae\? xkdtcgü
wpfa,mufaom a,musfm;onf yaoe'Daumovrif;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí yaoe'Daumovrif;BuD;\ em;&if;odkY uyfí
t&Sifrif;BuD;]]rv'dumrdzk&m;onf orD;awmfukd
zGm;jrifyg\}}[k Mum;avQmuf\? podkY
Mum;avQmufonf &Sdaomf yaoe'Daumovrif;onf
ESvHk;rom,m jzpfV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf yaoe'Daumovrif;
ESvHk;rom,monf\ tjzpfukd odí xkd tcsdefü
p*gxmwdkYukd &Gwfqkdawmfrl\-

vlwdkYukd tpkd;&aomrif; (orD;awmfukd)
auR;arG;okwfoifavmh? ynm&Sd aom ç
tusifhoDv&Sdaom ç a,mu©ruk d ewfujhodkY
½kdaoaom ç vifukd vkyfauR;aom ç tcsKdUaom
rdef;ronfvnf; jrwfV

t&yfrsufESmwdkY\ t&SifjzpfaoMrif; xkdrdefrtm;
tMuifom;a,musfm;ukd arG;zGm;\? xkdodkY
oabm&Sdaom rdefraumif;\ om;onf &J&ifh\? wkdif;jynf
ukdvnf; (tkyfcsKyf) qHk;rEkdif\[k (&Gwfqkdawmfrl\)/

7-tyÜrm'okwf

128/ om0w→ded'gef;/ wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifNyD;aom yaoe'Daumovrif;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
]]toQifbk&m; rsufarSmufb0ü cHpm;&aomtuskd;ç
wrvGefb0ü cHpm;&aomtuskd; [laom
tuskd;ESpfyg;wdkYukd odrf;usKH;lí wnfaom
wpfckaom w&m;onf &Sdygoavm}}[k ppum;ukd
avQmuf\? rif;BuD; rsufarSmufb0ü cHpm;&aomtuskd;ç

wrvGefb0ü cHpm;&aom tusKd;[laom
tusKd;ESpfyg;wdkYukd odrf;usKH;,lí wnfaom
wpfckaom w&m;onf &SdonfomvQif wnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; rsufarSmufb0ü cHpm;&aomtusKd;ç
wrvGefb0ü cHpm;&aomtusKd;[laom
tusKd;ESpfyg;wdkYukd odrf;usKH;,lí wnfaom
wpfckaom w&m;onf tb,fygenf;[k (podkY avQmuf\)?
rif;BuD; rsufarSmufb0ü cHpm;&aomtusKd;ç
wrvGefb0ü cHpm;&aomtusKd;[laom
tusKd;ESpfyg;wdkYukd odrf;usKH;,lí wnfaom
wpfckaom w&m;[lonf rarhavsmhrl]]tyÜrm'w&m;}}
yifwnf;/

rif;BuD; Oyrmaomfum; ukef;owå0gwdkY\
ajc&m[lorQ tm;vHk;wdkYonf qifajc&mü
aygif;pkjcif;odkY a&mufukef\? qifajc&mukd BuD;onf\
tjzpfaMumifh xkdukef;owå0gwdkY\ ajc&mwdkYxuf
vGefuJ\[lí ajymMum;tyfoujhodkY rif;BuD; ptwlomvQif
rsufarSmufb0ü cHpm; &aomtusKd;ç wrvGefb0ü
cHpm;&aomtusKd;[laom tusKd;ESpfyg;wdkYukd
odrf;usKH;,lí wnfaom wpfckaom w&m;[lonf
rarhravsmhrl]]tyÜrm'w&m;}}yifwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\y/

touf&Snfjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;? a&m*g
r&Sdjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;? tqif;vSjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
ewfjynfukdvnf;aumif;? trsKd;jrwfjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
arGUavsmfjcif;wdkYukdvnf;aumif; tqifhqifh
tjrwfwdkYukd awmifhwaomolonf (rarhravsmh jyKtyf\)/

ynm&SdwdkYonf ukokdvfjyK&m
yknud&d,m0w→KwdkYü rarhravsmhjcif;ukd
csD;rGrf;ukef\? rarhravsmhaom ynm&Sdonf
tusKd;ESpfyg;wdkYukd odrf;,lEkdif\? rsufarSmufb0ü

cHpm;&aomtuskd;ç wrvGefb0ü cHpm;&aomtuskd;
[laom tusKd;ESpfyg;ukd &jcif;aMumifh ynm&Sdaom
olukd]]y@dw}}[lí qkdyf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

8-uvsmPrdwåokwf

129/ om0w—ded'gef;/ wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifNyD;aom yaoe'Daumovrif;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
bpum;ukd avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m; qdwfNidrf&modkY
uyfonfjzpfí wpfa,mufwnf; aeaom tuREfkyftm; podkY
pdwftMuHonf xif&Sm;jzpfyg\?]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
w&m;awmfukd aumif;pGm a[mawmfrltyf\?
aumif;pGm a[mawmfrltyfaom
xkdw&m;onfvnf;aumif;aom taqGcifyGef;&Sdaom
oltm;om jzpf\? aumif;aom taygif;tazmf&Sdaom
oltm;om jzpf\? olawmfaumif;wdkYü ñGwfaom
pdwf&Sdaom oltm;om jzpfV ,kwfrmaom
taqGcifyGef;&Sdaom oltm; rjzpf? ,kwfrmaom
taygif;tazmf&Sdaom oltm; rjzpf? ,kwfrmaom olwdkYü
ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdaom oltm; rjzpf}[k tMuH jzpf\}][k
avQmuf\?

rif;BuD; ptMuHonf ptwkdif; rSef\? rif;BuD;
ptMuHonf ptwkdif; rSef\? rif;BuD; igbk&m;onf
w&m;awmfukd aumif;pGm a[mawmfrltyf\?
aumif;pGm a[mawmfrltyfaom xkdw&m;
onfvnf;aumif;aom taqGcifyGef;&Sdaom oltm;om
jzpf\? aumif;aom taygif;tazmf&Sdaom oltm;om jzpf\?
olawmfaumif;wdkYü ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdaom oltm;om
jzpfV raumif;aom taqGcifyGef;&Sdaom oltm; rjzpf?
raumif;aom taygif;tazmf&Sdaom oltm;
rjzpf? ,kwfrmaom olwdkYü ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdaom
oltm; rjzpf/

rif;BuD; tcgwpfyg;ü igbk&m;onf ouúwkdif;
omuD0ifwdkY\ e*&urnfaom ed*Hk;ü (oDwif;oHk;)
aeawmfrl\? rif;BuD; xkdtcg tmeE´m&[ef;onf
igbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí igbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;vsuf
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifNyD;aomf igbk&m;tm;
ppum;ukd avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m; aumif;aom
taqGcifyGef;&Sdaom ol\tjzpf? aumif;aom
taygif;tazmf&Sdaom ol\tjzpf? olawmf aumif;wdkYü
ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdaom ol\tjzpfonf jrwfaom (r*ftusifh\
xuf0ufukd NyD;ap Ekdifyg\}}[k avQmuf\

rif;BuD; podkY avQmufonf&Sdaomf igbk&m;onf
tmeE´m&[ef;tm; ppum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\ -]]tmeE´m
podkY rqkdvifh? tmeE´m podkY rqkdvifh? tmeE´m
aumif;aom taqGcifyGef; &Sdaom ol\tjzpf? aumif;aom
taygif;tazmf&Sdaom ol\tjzpf? olawmfaumif;wdkYü
ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdaom ol\tjzpfonf jrwfaom (r*ftusifh)
tm;vHk;ukdyif NyD;apEkdif\ tmeE´m aumif;aom
taqGcifyGef;&Sdaom ol\tjzpf? aumif;aom
taygif;tazmf&Sdaom ol\tjzpf? olawmfaumif;wdkYü
ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdaom oltm; jrwfaom
t*Fg&Spfyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom r*fukd yGm;vwåHU?
jrwfaom t*Fg&Spfyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom r*fukd
Budrfzefrsm;pGm jyKvwåHU[laom ptusKd;ukd rcRwf
&vdrfhrnf[k arQmfvifhtyf\

tmeE´m tb,fodkYvQif aumif;aom
taqGcifyGef;&Sdaom? aumif;aom
taygif;tazmf&Sdaom? olawmfaumif;wdkYü ñGwfaom
pdwf&Sdaom &[ef;onf jrwfaom t*Fg&Spfyg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom r*fukd yGm;oenf;? jrwfaom
t*Fg&Spfyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom r*fukd
Budrfzefrsm;pGm jyKoenf;/ tmeE´m p omoemawmfü
&[ef;onf qdwfNidrfri]0da0u}ukdrSDaom
&m*uif;jcif;ukdrSDaom csKyfjCIF;ukdrSDaom
udavomukd pGefY&m edAÁmefodkY ñGwfaom

rSefuefaomtjrif]or®m'd|d}ukd yGm;\?
rSefuefaomtMuHh]or®mouFyÜ}ukd yGm;\?
rSefuefaompum;]or®m0gpm}ukd yGm;\?
rSefuefaomtrl]or®mur®EÅ}ukd yGm;\?
rSefuefaomtoufarG;rl]or®mtmZD0}ukd yGm;\?
rSefuefaomtm;xkwfrl]or®m0g,mr}ukd yGm;\?
rSefuefaomatmufarhrl]or®mowd}ukd yGm;\/
qdwfNidrfrl]0da0u}ukdrSDaom &m*uif;jcif;ukd
rSDaom csKyfjcif;ukdrSDaom udavomukd pGefY&m
edAÁmefodkY ñGwfaom rSefuefaomwnfMunfrl]or®m
orm"d}ukd yGm;\ tmeE´m podkYvQif aumif;aom
taqGcifyGef;&Sdaom? aumif;aom taygif;
tazmf&Sdaom? olawmfaumif;wdkYü ñGwfaom
pdwf&Sdaom &[ef;onf jrwfaom t*Fg&Spfyg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom r*fukd yGm;rsm;\? jrwfaom
t*Fg&Spfyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom r*fukd
Budefze frsm;pGm jyKV tmeE´m aumif;aom
taqGcifyGef;&Sdaom ol\tjzpf? aumif;aom
taygif;tazmf&Sdaom ol\tjzpf? olawmfaumif;wdkYü
ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdaom ol\tjzpfonf jrwfaom (r*ftusifh)
tm;vHk;ukdyif NyD;apEkdif\laom xkdpum;ukd
ptaMumif;jzifhyif odtyfV

tmeE´m rSef\? taqGcifyGef;aumif;jzpfaom
igbk&m;ukd taMumif;jyKí y#doaE"aejcif;
oabm&Sdukefaom owå0gwdkYonf y#doaE"aejcif;rS
vGwfukef\? tkdjcif;oabm&Sdukefaom owå0gwdkYonf
tkdjcif;rS vGwfukef\? emjcif;oabm&Sdukefaom
owå0gwdkYonf emjcif;rS vGwfukef\?
aojcif;oabm&Sdukefaom owå0gwdkYonf aojcif;rS
vGwfukef\? ylaqG;jcif;? ikda<u;jcif;? qif;&Jjcif;?
ESvHk;romjcif;? jyif;pGm yifyef;jcif;oabm&Sdaom
owå0gwdkYonf ylaqG;jcif;? ikda<u;jcif;? qif;&Jjcif;?
ESvHk;romjcif;? jyif;pGm yifyef;jcif;wdkYrS
vGwfukefV tmeE´m aumif;aom taqG cifyGef;&Sdaom

ol\tjzpf? aumif;aom taygif;tazmf&Sdaom ol\tjzpf?
olawmfaumif;wdkYü ñGwf aom pdwf&Sdaom ol\
tjzpfonf jrwfaom (r*ftusifh) tm;vHk;ukdyif
NyD;apEkdif\laom xkd pum;ukd ptaMumif;jzifhyif
odtyfV

rif;BuD; xkdodkY tvHk;pHkaom jrwfaom
r*ftusifhukdvnf;aumif;aom taqGcifyGef;ukd rSDí
&onf\ tjzpfMumifh oifonf podkY usifh&rnf -]]igonf
aumif;aom taqGcifyGef;&Sdol? aumif;aom
taygif;tazmf&Sdol? olawmfaumif;wdkYü ñGwfaom
pdwf&Sdaom oljzpfHh}}[k usifh& rnf/ rif;BuD; oifonf
podkYvQif usifh&rnf/

rif;BuD; aumif;aom taqGcifyGef;&Sdaom?
aumif;aom taygif;tazmf&Sdaom? olawmf
aumif;wdkYü ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdaom oifonf
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü rarhravsmhrl\laom p wpfckaom
tyÜrm'w&m;ukd rSDí aetyfV

rif;BuD; rarhravsmhjcif;ukd rSDí rarhravsmh
aeaom oifrif;BuD;\ aemufvdkuf armif;r taygif;tm;
ptMuHonf jzpfvåHU-]]rif;onf rarhravsmhjcif;ukd
rSDí rarhravsmh ae\? ,ck igwdkYonfvnf;
rarhravsmhjcif;ukd rSDí rarhravsmh aeukeftHh}}[k
tMuH jzpfvåHU/

rif;BuD; rarhravsmhjcif;ukd rSDí rarhravsmh
aeaom oif\ aemufvkduf rif;wdkYtm;vnf; ptMuHonf
jzpfvåHU-]]rif;onf rarhravsmhjcif;ukd rSDí
rarhravsmh ae\? ,ck igwdkYonfvnf;
rarhravsmhjcif;ukd rSDí rarhravsmh aeukeftHh}}[k
tMuH jzpfvåHU/

rif;BuD; rarhravsmhjcif;ukd rSDí rarhravsmh
aeaom oif\ Akdvfygtaygif;tm;vnf; p tMuHonf
jzpfvåHU-]]rif;onf rarhravsmhjcif;ukd rSDí
rarhravsmh ae\? ,ck igwdkYonfvnf;

rarhravsmhjcif;ukd rSDí rarhravsmh aeukeftHh}}[k
tMuH jzpfvwåHU/

rif;BuD; rarhravsmhjcif;ukd rSDí rarhravsmh
aeaom oif\ ed*Hk;Zeyk'fü aeoltm;vnf; ptMuHonf
jzpfvwåHU-]]rif;onf rarhravsmhjcif;ukd rSDí
rarhravsmh ae\? ,ck igwdkYonfvnf;
rarhravsmhjcif;ukd rSDí rarhravsmh aeukeftHh}}[k
tMuH jzpfvwåHU/

rif;BuD; rarhravsmhjcif;ukd rSDí rarhravsmh
aeaom oif\ ukd,fonfvnf; vHkjCHKaptyf onf
apmifha&Smuftyfonf jzpfvwåHU? armif;rtaygif;onfvnf;
vHkjCHKaptyfonf apmifha&Smuftyf onf jzpfvwåHU?
b@mwkduf usDMuonfvnf; vHkjCHKaptyfonf
apmifha&Smuftyfonf jzpfvwåHU}}[k
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf podkY rdefYawmfrl\y/

tqifhqifh jrwfukefaom pnf;pdrfwdkYukd
awmifhwaom olonf (rarh ravsmh) jyKtyf\?
ukokdvfjyK&m (yk nud&d,m) 0w→KwdkYü
rarhravsmhjcif;ukd ynm&SdolwdkYonf csD;rGrf;ukef\

rarhravsmhaom ynm&Sdonf
tusKd;ESpfyg;wdkYukd odrf;,IEkdif\ rsufarSmuf b0ü
cHpm;&aomtuskd; ç wrvGefb0ü cHpm;&aomtuskd;
[laom tusKd; ESpfyg;ukd &jcif;aMumifh ynm&Sdaom
olukd]]y@dw}}[lí qkdtyf\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

9-yXr tykwåuokwf

130/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xkdtcgü yaoe'Daumovrif;onf
aerGef;wnfhtcgü jrwfpGmbk&m; xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifae\? wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeaom
yaoe'Daumovrif;BuD;tm; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]]rif;BuD;

oifonf ,ck aerGef;wnfh tcgü tb,ft&yfu vmcJhoenf;}}[k
bpum;ukd rdefYawmfrlV

toQifbk&m; pom0w¬djynfü olaX;BuD;onf aocJh\?
(tarGcH) om; r&Sdaom xkdolaX; BuD;\ Opömukd
tuREkfyfonf eef;awmfwGif;odkY oGif;í vmcJhyg\?
toQifbk&m; a&Tcsnf;yif &Spf oef;&Sdyg\? aiGrlum;
tb,fqkdzG,f&m &SdygtHhenf;? toQifbk&m;
xkdolaX;BuD;\ xrif;oHk;aqmifjcif;onf podkY
oabm&Sdyg\ - ykef;&nfvQif ESpfGufajrmufaom
qefuGJxrif;ukd pm;oHk;/ t0wfukd oHk;aqmifjcif;onf
podkY oabm&Sdyg\ - oHk;vTm pyfí csKyfaom
ykdufqHavQmft0wfukd 0wf/,mOfukd
oHk;aqmifjcif;onf podkY oabm&Sdyg\ -
opf&GufxD;ukd aqmif;vsuf aqG;ajrU aom &xm;i,fjzifh
oGm;yg\[k avQmufV

rif;BuD; bpum;onf ptwkdif; rSef\? rif;BuD;
bpum;onf ptwkdif; rSef\? rif;BuD; olawmfr[kwfaom
ol,kwfonf rsm;jrwfukefaom pnf;pdrfwdkYukd &í
rdrdukd,fukd rcsrf;omap? rjynfhNzdK;ap/
trdtzwdkYukd rcsrf;omap? rjynfhNzdK;ap/ om;r,m;ukd
rcsrf;omap? rjynfhNzdK;ap/ uReftvkyform;wdkYukd
rcsrf;omap? rjynfhNzdK;ap/ rdwfaqGcifyGef;wdkYukd
rcsrf;omap? rjynfhNzdK;ap/ txufewfbHkü
jrwfaomtuskd;ukd jzpfapwwfaom? ewfjynfü
jzpfapwwfaom? csrf;omaom tusKd;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom? rGefjrwfaom tusKd;ukd jzpfapwwfaom
tvSLukd orPjAm[®PwkdYü rjzpfap/ xkdol\ podkY
aumif;pGm roHk;aqmiftyfukefaom
xkdpnf;pdrfOpömwdkYukd rif;wdkYonfrlvnf;
aqmifukef\? ckd;olwdkYonfrlvnf; aqmifukef\?
rD;onfrlvnf; avmifukef\? a&ürlvnf; arsm\?
rcspfrESpfvkdtyfukefaom tarGcHwdkYonfrlvnf;
aqmifukefV rif;BuD; podkY xkdol\
xkdpnf;pdrfOpömwdkYonf aumif;pGm

roHk;aqmiftyfukefonf jzpfí ukefcef;jcif;odkY
a&mufukef\? oHk;aqmifjcif;odkY ra&mufukef/

rif;BuD Oyrmaomfum; vlr&Sdaom t&yfü
Munfvifaoma&&Sdaomç csrf;at;aoma&&Sdaomç
csKdNrdefaoma&&Sdaomç jzLaoma&&Sdaomç
aumif;aoma&qdyf&Sdaomç ESvHk;arGUavsmf
aysmfzG,f&m&Sdaom a&uefonf &SdV xkda&ukd
vltaygif;onf raqmif,l&m? raomuf&m? rcsKd;&m?
tvkd&Sdwkdif; rjyK&m/ rif;BuD; podkY rjyKaomfvnf;
xkda&onf aumif;pGm roHk;aqmifbJvsuf ukefcef;jcif;
odkY a&muf&m\? oHk;aqmifjcif;odkY ra&muf&m/

rif;BuD; ptwlomvQif olawmfr[kwfaom ol,kwfonf
rsm;jrwfukefaom pnf;pdrfwdkYukd &í rdrdukd,fukd
rcsr;omap? rjynfhNzdK;ap/ trdtzwdkYukd
rcsr;omap? rjynfhNzdK;ap/ om;r,m;ukd rcsr;omap?
rjynfhNzdK;ap/ uReftvkyform;wdkYukd rcsr;omap?
rjynfhNzdK;ap/ rdwfaqGcifyGef;wdkYukd rcsr;omap?
rjynfhNzdK;ap/ txufewfbHkü jrwfaomtuskd;ukd
jzpfapwwfaom? ewfjynfü jzpfapwwfaom? csrf;omaom
tusKd;ESifh jynfhpHkaom? rGefjrwfaom tusKd;ukd
jzpfapwwfaom tvSLukd orPjAm[®PwdkYü rjzpfap/
xkdol\ podkY aumif;pGm roHk;aqmiftyfukefaom xkd
pnf;pdrfOpömwkdYukd rif;wdkYonfrlvnf; aqmifukef\?
ckd;olwdkYonfrlvnf; aqmifukef\? rD;onfrlvnf; avmif\?
a&ürlvnf; arsm\? rcspfrESpfvkdtyfukefaom
tarGcHwdkYonfrlvnf; aqmifukefV rif;BuD; podkY
xkdol\ xkdpnf;pdrfOpömwkdYonf aumif;pGm
roHk;aqmiftyfukefonf jzpfí ukefcef;jcif;odkY
a&mufukef\? oHk;aqmifjcif;odkY ra&mufukef/

rif;BuD; pifppf olawmfaumif;jzpfaoom olonf
rsm;jrwfukefaom pnf;pdrfOpömwkdYukd &í
rdrdukd,fukd csrf;omap\? jynfhNzdK;apV
trdtzwdkYukd csrf;omap\? jynfhNzdK;apV om;r,m;ukd

csrf;omap\? jynfhNzdK;ap\ uReftvkyform;wdkYukd
csrf;omap\? jynfhNzdK;ap\ rdwfaqGcifyGef;wdkYukd
csrf;omap\? jynfhNzdK;ap\ txufewfbHkü
jrwwfaomtuskd;ukd jzpfapwwfaom? ewfjynfü
jzpfapwwfaom? csrf;omaom tuskd;ESifh
jynfhphkaom? rGefjrwwfaomtuskd;ukd jzpfapwwfaom
tvSLukd orPjAm[®PwkdYü jzpfap\ xkdol\ aumif;pGm
oHk;aqmiftyfukefaom xkdpnf;pdrfOpömwkdYukd
rif;wdkYonfrlvnf; raqmifukef? ckd;olwdkYonfrlvnf;
raqmifukef? rD;onfrlvnf; ravmif? a&ürlvnf; rarsm?
rcspfrESpfvkdtyfukefaom tarGcHwdkYonfrlvnf;
raqmifukef/ rif;BuD; podkY xkdol\
xkdpnf;pdrfOpömwkdYonf aumif;pGm
oHk;aqmiftyfukefonf jzpfí oHk;aqmifjcif;odkY a&muf
ukef\? ukefcef;jcif;odkY ra&mufukef/

rif;BuD; Oyrmaomfum; &Gm\vnf;aumif;? ed*Hk;\
vnf;aumif; reD;ra0;ü Munfvifaom a&&Sdaomç
csrf;at;aoma&&Sdaomç csKdNrdefaoma&&Sdaomç
jzLaoma&&Sdaomç aumif;aoma&qdyf &Sdaomç
ESvHk;arGUavsmf aysmfzG,f&m&Sdaom a&uefonf
&Sd\ xkda&ukd vltaygif;onf aqmifvnf; aqmif&m\
aomufvnf; aomuf&m\? csKd;vnf; csKd;&m\
tvkd&Sdwkdif; jyKvnf; jyK&m\? rif;BuD; podkYvQif
xkda&onf aumif;pGm oHk;aqmiftyfonf jzpfí
oHk;aqmifjcif;odkY a&muf&m\? ukefcef;jcif;odkY
ra&muf&m/

rif;BuD; ptwlomvQif olawmfaumif;onf
rsm;jrwwfaomtuskd;ukd pnf;pdrfOpömwkdYukd &í rdrd
ukd,fukd csrf;omap\? jynfhNzdK;ap\ trdtzwkdYukd
csrf;omap\? jynfhNzdK;ap\ om;r,m;ukd csrf;omap\
jynfhNzdK;ap\ uReftvkyform;wdkYukd csrf;omap\
jynfhNzdK;ap\ rdwfaqGcifyGef;wdkYukd csrf;omap\
jynfhNzdK;ap\ txufewfbHkü jrwwfaomtuskd;ukd
jzpfapwwfaom? ewfjynfü jzpfapwwfaom? csrf;omaom

tusKd;ESifh jynfhphKaom? rGefjrwfaom tusKd;ukd
jzpfapwwfaom tvSLukd orPjAm[®PwdekYü jzpfapV
xkdol\ aumif;pGm oHk;aqmiftyfukefaom
xkdpnf;pdrfOpömwdekYukd rif;wdkYonfrlvnf;
raqmifukef? ckd;olwdkYonfrlvnf; raqmifukef?
rD;onfrlvnf; ravmif? a&ürlvnf; rarsm?
rcspfrESpfvkdtyfukefaom tarGcHwdkYonfrlvnf;
raqmifukef/ rif;BuD; ðodkY xkdol\
xkdpnf;pdrfOpömwdekYonf aumif;pGm
oHk;aqmiftyfukefonf jzpfí oHk;aqmifjcif;odkY a&muf
ukef\? ukefcef;jcif;odkY ra&mufukef/

vlr&Sd&m t&yfü at;jraom a&onf raomuftyfonfjzpfí
ajcmufcef;jcif;odkY a&mufouJhodkY
xdkYtwl ,kwfrmaom a,musfm;onf Opömukd &í
rdrdonfrlvnf; roHk;aqmif? olwpfyg;ukdrlnf; ray;?
(xkdOpömonf tvkdvd ukefcef;jcif;odkY a&muf\)/

odMum;vdr®maom ynm&Sdonf
pnf;pdrfOpömwdekYukd &í oHk;aqmifcHpm;\?
udpöukdvnf; jyK\? xkdynm&Sdonf aqGrsKd;taygif;tm;
csD;ajr\$mu faxmufyHhjcif; ukd jyKvsuf
ruJh&JUtyfonfjzpfí aumif;rlukd jyKaom olwdkY\ wnf&m
jzpf aom ewfjynfodkY a&muf\[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

10-'kwd, tykwåuokwf

131/ xkdtcg yaoe'Daumovrif;onf aerGef;wnfhctgü
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
&Sdckd;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifae\? wpfckaom
ae&mü xkdifaeaom yaoe'D aumovrif;tm;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]rif;BuD; oifonf ,ck
aerGef;wnfhctgü tb,ft&yfu vmcJhoenf;}}[k ðpum;ukd
rdefYawmfri\

toQifbk&m; pom0w¬djynfü olaX;BuD;onf aoyg\?
(tarGcH) om; r&Sdaom xkdOpömukd tuREkfyfonf
eef;awmfwGif;odkY oGif;í vmcJhyg\? toQifbk&m;
a&Tcsnf;yif odef;wpf&m &Sdyg\? aiGrlum;
tb,fqkdzG,f&m &SdygtHhenf;? toQifbk&m;
xkdolaX;BuD;\ xrif;oHk;aqmifjcif;onf podkY
oabm&Sdyg\ - ykef;&nfvQif ESpcfGufajrmufaom
qefuGJxrif;ukd pm;oHk;/ t0wfukd oHk;aqmifjcif;onf
podkY oabm&Sdyg\ - oHk;vTm pyfí csKyfaom
ykdufqHavQmft0wfukd 0wf/,mOfukd
oHk;aqmifjcif;onf podkY oabm&Sdyg\ -
opf&GufxD;ukd aqmif;vsuf aqG;ajrUaom &xm;i,fjzifh
oGm;yg\[k (avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; ppum;onf ptwkdif; rSef\? rif;BuD;
ppum;onf ptwkdif; rSef\? rif;BuD; a&S;ü jzpfzl;onfum;
xkdolaX;BuD;onf w^{*3/4}&odcdtrnf&Sdaom
yapöuAk'`gtm; qGrf;vSLap\?]&[ef;tm;
qGrf;vSLMuukefavmh}}[k qkdNyD;vQif ae&mrS xí
zJoGm;\? ay;vSLNyD; aemufüum;]]xkdqGrf;ukd
uRefa,musfm;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
trlvkyform;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; pm;&ukefrl um;
jrwfao;\}}[k ESvHk;romjcif; jzpfCjh\? tpfukd\
wpfa,mufwnf;aom om;ukdvnf; Opöm
[laomtaMumif;aMumifh toufukd owfcJhV

rif;BuD; xkdolaX;BuD;onf w^{*3/4}&odcdtrnf&Sdaom
yapöuAk'`gtm; qGrf;ukd vSL'gef;\? xkduH\
tusKd;aMumifh aumif;aomvm;&mjzpfaom
ewfjynfodkY ckepfBudrf a&muf&\? xkduH\ tusKd;
<uif;jzifhomvQif pom0w¬djynfüyifvQif ckepfBudrf
olaX;jzpfV rif;BuD; xkdolaX;BuD;onf ay;vSL
NyD;aemuf]]xkdqGrf;ukd
uRefa,musfm;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
trlvkyform;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; pm; &ukefrlum;
jrwfao;\}}[k ESvHk;romjcif; jzpf\? xkduH\
</p></div>

tusKd;aMumifh rGefjrwfaom xrif;ukd oHk;aqmifjcf;ü
pdwfrñGwf? rGefjrwfaom t0wfukd oHk;aqmifjcf;ü
pdwfrñGwf? rGefjrwfaom ,mOf ukd oHk;aqmifjcf;ü
pdwfrñGwf? rGefjrwfaom umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd
oHk;aqmifjcf;ü pdwfrñGwf/ rif;BuD; xkdolaX;BuD;onf
tpfukd\ wpfa,mufwnf;aom om;ukd Opöm[laom
taMumif;aMumifh toufukd owf\? xkduH\
tusKd;aMumifh rsm;pGmaom
ESpfwdkYywfvHk;vnf;aumif;? rsm;pGmaom
ESpft&mwkdYywfvHk;vnf;aumif;? rsm;pGmaom
ESpftaxmifwdkYywfvHk;vnf;aumif;? rsm;pGmaom
ESpf todef;wdkYywfvHk;vnf;aumif; i&Jü usufzl;V
xkduH\ tusKd;<uif;jzifhomvQif (tarGcH) om; r&Sdaom
pOpömukd ckepfBudrfwkdifwk dif rif;\ bPfwkdufodkY
oGif;apV

rif;BuD; pifppfum; xkdolaX;BuD;tm; ta[mif;jzpfaom
ukokdvfuHonfvnf; ukefNyD? topfjzpfaom
ukokdvfuHukdvnf; rqnf;yl;tyf? rif;BuD; ,aeYum;
olaX;BuD;onf r[ma&m½k0 i&Jü usuf&\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; olaX;BuD;onf
r[ma&m½k0i&JodkY a&muf\lonf ptwkdif;
rSefygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;BuD; ptwkdif; rSef\?
olaX;BuD;onf r[ma&m½k0 i&Jü usuf&\?
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ppum;ukd rdefYawmfrlV/

tMuifpyg;onfvnf;aumif;? Opömonfvnf;aumif;?
aiGonfvnf;aumif;? a&Tonfvnf;aumif;? odrf;qnf;tyfaom
wpfpHkwpf&maom t&m0w-Konfvnf;aumif; &SdV
xkdoltm; rSDí toufarG;ukefaom
tMuifuRefa,musfm;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
trlvkyfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
tckdif;tapwdkYonfvnf;aumif; &SdukefV

tvHk;pHkaom Opömaus;uRefukd ,lí roGm;Ekdif?
tvHk;pHkukd pGefYí oGm;&V ukd,fjzifhvnf;aumif;?

Elwfjzifhvnf;aumif;? xkdrSwpfyg; pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif;
tMuifuHukd jyKV

xkduHonfomvQif xkdol\ Opömjzpf\?
xkduHukdvQif ,lí oGm; &\? t&dyfonf ukd,fodkY
tpOfvkdufoujhodkY xkduHonfyif xkdoltm; tpOfvkdufV

xkdaMumifh wrvGefü jzpfaomtuskd;ukd
qnf;yl;aom olonf ukokdvf aumif;rlukd jyK&m\
aumif;rlwdkYonf wrvGefb0ü owå0gwdkY\ wnf&m
jzpfukef[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'kwd,0*fNyD;V

3-wwd,0*f 1-yk^{*3/4}vokwf

132/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xkdtcg yaoe'Daumovrif;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifae\? wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeaom
yaoe'Daumovrif;tm; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;ukd
rdefYawmfrl\ -]]rif;BuD; avmuü podkYaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfav;a,mufwdkYonf xif&Sm;&SdukefV tb,f
av;a,mufwdkYenf;[lrl-

(1) tarSmifrS vmí tarSmifodkY oGm;aom
yk^{*3/4}dKvf/

(2) tarSmifrS vmí tvif;odkY oGm;aom yk^{*3/4}dKvf/

(3) tvif;rS vmí tarSmifodkY oGm;aom yk^{*3/4}dKvf/

(4) tvif;rS vmí tvif;odkY oGm;aom yk^{*3/4}dKvf
pav;a,mufwdkYwnf;/

rif;BuD; tb,fodkYvQif yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf tarSmifrS vmí
tarSmifodkY oGm;oenf;/ rif;BuD; p avmuü tcsKdUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf qif;&Jí xrif; tazsmf pm;zG,f enf;vsuf
cj,Of;NidKjiifpGm toufarG;&aom
'Gef;p@mtrsKd;üjzpfap? ESD;orm;trsKd;üjzpfap?

wHigrkqkd;trsKd;üjzpfap? om;a&
vkyform;trsKd;üjzpfap?
yef;rdlufoGeftrsKd;üjzpfap ,kwfedrfaom trsKd;ü
jzpf&V ,if;trsKd;ü qif;&JNidKjiifojzifh tpm;t0wfukd &\?
xkdolonf tqif;rvS? ½lcsifzG,f r&Sd? ykuGV uef;onf
jzpfívnf;aumif;? aumufonfjzpfívnf;aumif;?
cGifonfjzpfívnf;aumif;? ajcqGHUonfjzpfívnf;aumif;
temrsm;V xrif; tazsmf t0wf ykqkd; ,mOf yef; eHUom
eHUomaysmif; tdyf&m ae&m qDrD;ukd r&Ekdif/
xkdolonf ukd,fjzifh raumif;aom tusifhukd usifh\?
Elwfjzifh raumif; aom tusifhukd usifh\? pdwfjzifh
raumif;aom tusifhukd usifh\? xkdolonf ukd,f Elwf
pdwfjzifh raumif;aom tusifhukd usifhaomaMumifh
ukd,fcE"m ysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü csrf;omuif;
aom raumif;aom vm;&m ysufpD;usa&muf&m i&Jü
jzpf&V

rif;BuD; a,musfm;onf trkdufwkdufrS vmí
trkdufwkdufodkY oGm;&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
htarSmifrS vmí tarSmifodkY
oGm;&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? tnpftaMu;&Sd&mrS vmí
tnpftaMu; &Sd&modkY oGm;&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
pyk*¾dKvfukd xkdOyrmESifh w\k ig qkdV rif;BuD;
podkYvQif yk*¾dKvfonf tarSmifrS vmí tarSmifodkY
oGm;ol jzpfV

rif;BuD; tb,fodkYvQif yk*¾dKvfonf tarSmifrS vmí
tvif;odkY oGm;oenf;/ rif;BuD; p avmuü tcsKdUaom
yk*¾dKvfonf qif;&Jí xrif; tazsmf pm;zG,f enf;vsuf
cj,Of;NidKjiifpGm toufarG;&aom
'Gef;p@mtrsKd;üjzpfap? ESD;orm;trsKd;üjzpfap?
wHigrkqkd;trsKd;üjzpfap? om;a&
vkyform;trsKd;üjzpfap?
yef;rdlufoGeftrsKd;üjzpfap ,kwfedrfaom trsKd;ü
jzpf&V ,if;trsKd;ü qif;&JNidKjiifojzifh tpm;t0wfukd &\?
xkdolonf tqif;rvS? ½lcsifzG,f r&Sd? ykuGV uef;onf

jzpfívnf;aumif;? aumufonfjzpfívnf;aumif;?
cGifonfjzpfívnf;aumif;? ajcqGHUonfjzpfívnf;aumif;
temrsm;/ xrif; tazsmf t0wfykqkd; ,mOf yef; eHUom
eHUomaysmif; tdyf&m ae&m qDrD;ukdvnf; r&Ekdif/
xkdolonf ukd,fjzifh aumif;aom tusifhukd usifh\
Elwfjzifh aumif; aom tusifhukd usifh\
pdwfjzifh aumif;aom tusifhukd usifh\
xkdolonf ukd,f Elwf
pdwfjzifh aumif;aom tusifhukd usifhaomaMumifh
ukd,fcE"m ysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom
vm;&mjzpf aom ewfjynfö jzpf&/

rif;BuD; a,musfm;onf ajrrSvnf; yv'ifodkY
wuf&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? yv'ifrSvnf;
jrif;ausmufukef;odkY wuf&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
jrif;ausmufukef;rSvnf; qifausmufukef;odkY
wuf&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? qifausmufukef;rSvnf;
jymom'fodkY wuf&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif; rif;BuD;
pyk^{3/4}dKvfukd xkdOyrmESifh wl[k ig qkdV rif;BuD;
podkYvQif yk^{3/4}dKvfonf tarSmifrS vmí tvif;odkY
oGm;ol jzpfV

rif;BuD; tb,fodkYvQif yk^{3/4}dKvfonf tvif;rS vmí
tarSmifodkY oGm;oenf;/ rif;BuD; p avmuü tcsKdUaom
yk^{3/4}dKvfonf <u,f0í rsm;aomOpömcç
rsm;aomtoHk;taqmifç rsm;aoma&TaiGç
rsm;aomESpfoufzG,f taqmuftOD ç
rsm;aomOpömpyg;&Sdaom
cwåd,r[momvtrsKd;üjzpfap?
jAm[®Pr[momvtrsKd;üjzpfap?
*[ywdr[momvtrsKd;üjzpfap jrifhjrwaom trsKd;ü
jzpf&/ xkdolonf tvGef tqif;vS\? ½lcsifzG,f&Sd\
Munfvif\? jrwfaom tqif;t*FgESifh jynfhpHk\? xrif;
tazsmf t0wf ykqkd; ,mOf yef; eHUom eHUomaysmif;
tdyf&m ae&m qDrD;ukd &/ xkdol onf ukd,fjzifh
raumif;aom tusifhukd usifh\
Elwfjzifh raumif;aom
tusifhukd usifh\
pdwfjzifh raumif;aom tusifhukd

usifh\? xkdolonf ukd,f Elwf pdwfjzifh raumif;aom
tusifhukd usifhaom aMumifh ukd,fcE``m ysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü csrf;om uif;aom raumif;ojzifh
vm;&m ysufpD;usa&muf&m i&Jü jzpfV

rif;BuD; a,musfm;onf jymom'frSrlvnf;
qifausmufukef;odkY oufqif;&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
qifausmufukef;rSrlvnf; jrif;ausmufukef;odkY
oufqif;&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? jrif;
ausmufukef;rSrlvnf; yv'ifodkY
oufqif;&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? yv'ifrSrlvnf; ajrodK
oufqif; &mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? ajrrSrlvnf;
trdkufwkdufodkY 0if&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif; rif;BuD;
pyk^{*3/4}dKvf ukd xkdOyrmESifh wl\k ig qkdV rif;BuD;
podkYvQif yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf tvif;rS vmí tarSmifodkY
oGm;ol jzpfV

rif;BuD; tb,fodkYvQif yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf tvif;rS vmí
tvif;odkY oGm;oenf;/ rif;BuD; p avmuü tcsKdUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf <u,f0í rsm;aomOpömç
rsm;aomtoHk;taqmifç rsm;aoma&TaiGç
rsm;aomESpfoufzG,f taqmuftODç
rsm;aomOpömpyg;&Sdaom
cwåd,r[momvtrsKd;üjzpfap?
hjAm[®Pr[momvtrsKd;üjzpfap?
*[ywdr[momvtrsKd;üjzpfap jrifhjrwaom trsKd;ü
jzpf&V xkdolonf tvGef tqif;vS\? ½lcsifzG,f&Sd\?
Munfvif\? jrwaom tqif;t*FgESifh jynfhpHk\? xrif;
tazsmf t0wf ykqkd; ,mOf yef; eHUom eHUomaysmif;
tdyf&m ae&m qDrD;ukd &V xkdol onf ukd,fjzifh
aumif;aom tusifhukd usifh\? Elwfjzifh aumif;aom
tusifhukd usifh\? pdwfjzifh aumif;aom tusifhukd
usifh\? xkdolonf ukd,f Elwf pdwfjzifh aumif;aom
tusifhukd usifhaom aMumifh ukd,fcE``m ysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom vm;&m ewfjynfü
jzpf&V

rif;BuD; a,musfm;onf yv'ifwpcfckrSrlvnf;
yv'ifwpcfckodkY ajymif;a&TU&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
jrif;ausmufukef;rSrlvnf; jrif;ausmufukef;odkY
ajymif;a&TU&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? qif
ausmufukef;rSrlvnf; qifausmufukef;odkY
ajymif;a&TU&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? jymom'frSrlvnf;
jymom'fodkY ajymif;a&TU&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
rif;BuD; pyk³/₄dKvfukd xkdOyrmESifh wl[k ig qkdV
rif;BuD; podkYvQif yk³/₄dKvfonf tvif;rS vmí tvif;odkY
oGm;ol jzpfV rif;BuD; avmuü av;a,mufukefaom
pyk³/₄dKvfwdkYonf xif&Sm;&Sdukef\}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf p pum;ukd
rdefYawmfrl\y/

rif;BuD; yk³/₄dKvfonf qif;&J\? o'gw&m; r&Sd?
0efwkd\? ap;ESJ\? ,kwfnHhaom tMuH&Sd\
raumif;aom t,l&Sd\? ½kdaojcif; r&Sd/

orPwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®PwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? tjcm; awmif;pm;
wwfolwdkYukdvnf;aumif; qJa&wwf\? a&&Gwfwwf\
tvkdr&Sd? csKwfcs,f wwfV

tpmukd awmif;ukefaom olwdkYtm; ay;onfukd
wm;jrpfwwfV vlwdkYukd tpkd;&aom rif;BuD; -
xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom yk³/₄dvfonf aonf&Sdaomf
Murf; wrf;vSpGmaom i&JodkY a&muf\
xkdyk³/₄dKvfonf tarSmifrS vmí tarSmifodkY
oGm;aom yk³/₄dKvf rnfV (1)

rif;BuD; yk³/₄dKvfonf qif;&J\? o'gw&m;&Sd\
0efwkdjcif; r&Sd? ay;vSL wwf\? jrwwfaom tMuHukd
MuHwwf\? wnfMunfaom pdwf&SdV

orPwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®PwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? tjcm; awmif;pm;
wwfaom olwdkYukdvnf;aumif; ae&mrS xí ½kdaopGm
&Sdckd;\? nDrQaom tusifhukd usifhV

tpmukd awmif;ukefaom olwdkYtm; ay;vSLonfukd
rwm;jrpf/ vlwdkYukd tpkd;&aom rif;BuD;-
xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dvfonf aonf&Sdaomf
aumif; aom vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfXmeodkY a&muf\?
xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf tarSmifrS vmí tvif;odkY oGm;aom
yk^{*3/4}dKvf rnfV

(2)

rif;BuD; yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf <u,f0\? o'gw&m; r&Sd?
0efwkd\? ap;ESJ\? ,kwfnHhaom tMuH&Sd\? rSm;aom
raumif;aom t,l&Sd\? ½kdaojcif; r&Sd/

orPwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®PwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? tjcm; awmif;pm;
wwfaom olwdkYukdvnf;aumif; qJa&wwf\?
a&&Gwfwwf\? tvkd r&Sd? csKwfcs,ffwfv

tpmukd awmif;ukefaom olwdkYtm; ay;vSLonfukd
wm;jrpfwwfV vlwdkYukd tpkd;&aom rif;BuD; -
xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dvfonf aonf&Sdaomf
Murf;wrf;vSpGmaom i&JodkY a&muf\?
xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf tvif;rS vmí tarSmif odkY oGm;aom
yk^{*3/4}dKvf rnfV (3)

rif;BuD; yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf <u,f0\? o'gw&m; &Sd\?
0efwkdjcif; r&Sd? ay;vSL wwf\? jrwfaom tMuHukd
MuHwwf\? wnfMunfaom pdwf&SdV

orPwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®PwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? tjcm; awmif;pm;
wwfaom olwdkYukdvnf;aumif; ae&mrS xí ½kdaopGm
&Sdckd;wwf\? nDrQ aom tusifhukd usifhV

tpmukd awmif;ukefaom olwdkYtm; ay;vSLonfukd
rwm;jrpfwwf/ vlwdkYukd tpkd;&aom rif;BuD;-
xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dvfonf aonf&Sdaomf
aumif;aom vm;&m ewfjynfXmeodkY a&muf&\?

xkdyk*³/₄dKvfonf tvif;rS vmí tvif;odkY oGm;aom
yk*³/₄dKvf rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (4)

2-t,sdumokwf

133/ om0w→ded'gef;/ wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aom yaoe'Daumovrif;tm;
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]]rif;BuD; oifonf ,ck
aerGef;wnfhtcgü tb,ft&yfu vmcJhoenf;}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\

toQifbk&m; tkdaom BuD;aom &ifhaom
a&S;rSDaom tqHk;t&G,fodkY a&mufaom touf
wpf&mhESpfq,f&Sdaom tuREfkyf\ tzGm;onf aoyg\
toQifbk&m; tuREfkyfonf tzGm;ukd cspfcif
jrwfEkd;yg\
toQifbk&m;]]tuREkfyf\ tzGm;onf
raoygapvifh}}[k qif&wemukd ay;í vJvS,f
&Ekdifygri]]tuREkfyf\ tzGm;onf raoygapvifh}}[k
qif&wemukdvnf; ay;ygtHh? toQifbk&m;]]tuREkfyf\
tzGm;onf raoygapvifh}}[k jrif;&wemukd ay;í
vJvS,f&Ekdifygri]]tuREkfyf\ tzGm;onf raoygapvifh}}
[k jrif;&wemukdvnf; ay;ygtHh? toQifbk&m;]]tuREkfyf\
tzGm;onf raoygapvifh}}[k &Gmjrwfukd ay;í
vJvS,f&Ekdifygri]]tuREkfyf\ tzGm;onf raoygapvifh}}
[k &Gmjrwfukdvnf; ay;ygtHh? toQifbk&m;]]tuREkfyf\
tzGm;onf raoygapvifh}}[k Zeyk'fe,fy,f ukd ay;í
vJvS,f&Ekdifygri]]tuREkfyf\ tzGm;onf raoygapvifh}}
[k Zeyk'fe,fy,fukdvnf; ay;ygtHh[k avQmuf\

rif;BuD; tvHk;pHkaom owå0gwdkYonf
aojcif;oabm&Sdukef\? aojcif;vQif tqHk;&Sdukef\
aojcif;ukd rvGefEkdifukef[k rdefYawmfrl\ toQifbk&m;
tHhzG,f&Sdyg\
toQifbk&m; rjzpfzl;jrj jzpf yg\
toQifbk&m;]]tvHk;pHkukefaom owå0gwdkYonf
aojcif;oabm&Sdukef\? aojcif;vQif tqHk; &Sdukef\?

aojcif;ukd rvGefEkdifukef}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;
rdefYawmfrlaom ppum;onf tvGefvQif aumif;pGm
qkdtYfaom pum;jzpfygonf[k avQmuf\

rif;BuD; ppum;onf ptwkdif; rSef\? rif;BuD;
ppum;onf ptwkdif; rSef\? tvHk;pHk ukefaom
owå0gwdkYonf aojcif;oabm&Sdukef\? aojcif;vQif
tqHk;&Sdukef\? aojcif;ukd rvGef Ekdifukef? rif;BuD;
rzkwf&ao; tpdrrf;oufoufvnf;jzpfukefaom zkwnNyD;
tusufvnf;jzpfukefaom tkd;xdef;onfwdkY\
tkd;cGuf[lorQ tm;vHk;wdkYonf
uGJjcif;oabm&SdukefouJhodkY uGJjcif;vQif tqHk;
&SdouJUodkY uGJjcif;ukd rvGefEkdifukefouJhodkY
rif;BuD; pOyrmtwlyifvQif owå0gtm;vHk;wdkYonf
aojcif;oabm&Sdukef\? aojcif;vQif tqHk;&Sdukef\?
aojcif;ukd rvGefqefEkdifukef[k jrwpGmbk&m; onf
ppum;ukd rdefYawmfrlav\y/

owå0gtm;vHk;wdkYonf aoukefvwåHU/ xkdpum;
rSef\? touf&Sifjcif;onf aojcif;vQif tqHk;&Sd\
owå0gtm;vHk;wdkYonf aumif;usKd; raumif;usKd;ukd
&ukefí rdrdwdkY uHtm;avsmfpGm vm;&ukefvwåHU?
raumif;rlukd jyKaom olwdkY onf i&JodkY
vm;ukefvwåHU? aumif;rlukd jyKaom olwdkYonf
ewfjynfodkY vm;ukefvwåHU/

xdkYaMumifh wrvGeftusKd;ukd qnf;yl;aom olonf
ukokdvfaumif;rlukd jyK &m\? aumif;rlwdkYonf
wrvGefavmuü owå0gwdkY\ wnf&m jzpfukef\k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

3-avmuokwf

134/ om0w—ded'gef;/ wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aom yaoe'Daumovrif;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m;

tb,frQukefaom w&m;wdkYonf vltaygif;tm;
jzpfukefonf&Sdaomf tpD;tyGm;rJh&ef qif;&J&ef
csrf;ompGm rae&&ef jzpfygukefoenf;}}[k avQmuf\
rif;BuD; oHk;yg;ukefaom w&m;wdkYonf vltaygif;tm;
jzpfukefonf&Sdaomf tpD;tyGm;rJh&ef qif;&J&ef
csrf;ompGm rae&&ef jzpfukef\ tb,foHk;yg;wdkYenf;
[lrl-

(1) rif;BuD; vkdcSifrl]avmb}w&m;onf vltaygif;tm;
jzpfonf&Sdaomf tpD;tyGm;rJh&ef

qif;&J&ef csrf;ompGm rae&&ef jzpf\
?

(2) rif;BuD; trsufxGufrl]a'go}w&m;onf vltaygif;tm;
jzpfonf&Sdaomf tpD;tyGm;rJh&ef qif;&J&ef
csrf;ompGm rae&&ef jzpf\
?

(3) rif;BuD; awGa0rl]arm[]w&m;onf vltaygif;tm;
jzpfonf&Sdaomf tpD;tyGm;rJh&ef

qif;&J&ef csrf;ompGm rae&&ef jzpf\
/

rif;BuD; oHk;yg;ukefaom w&m;wdkYonf
vltaygif;tm; jzpfonf&Sdaomf tpD;tyGm;rJh&ef
qif;&J&ef csrf;ompGm rae&&ef jzpfukef\[k
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ppum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\y/

vkdcSifrl]avmb}onfvnf;aumif;?
trsufxGufrl]a'go}onfvnf;aumif;?
awGa0rl]arm[]onfvnf;aumif; ukd,fwGif;ü
jzpfukefonf&Sdaomf]tcGHvQif tESpf&Sdaom
(0g;usLpaom) tyifukd rdrdtoD;onf
n\$Of;qJzsufqD;ouJhodkY} raumif;aom pdwf&Sdaom
a,musfm;ukd zsufqD;ukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

4-£ówåokwf

135/ om0w→ded'gef;/ wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aom yaoe'Daumovrif;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQifbk&m; tb,fyk^{*3/4}dKvfü
tvSLukd ay;vSLtyfygoenf;}}[k avQmuf\? rif;BuD;
tMuifyk^{*3/4}dKvfü pdwfonf MunfndK\? xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
ay;vSLtyf\[k rdefYawmfrlV

toQifbk&m; tb,fyk^{*3/4}dKvfü tvSLukd ay;vSLjcif;onf
tusdK;BuD;ygoenf;[k avQmuf\? rif;BuD;
tb,fyk^{*3/4}dKvfü tvSLukd ay;vSLtyfygoenf; ptar;onf
wpfrsKd;omwnf;/ xdkYjyif tb,fyk^{*3/4}dKvfü
ay;vSLjcif;onf tusKd;BuD;ygoenf; ptar;onf
wpfrsKd;omwnf;/ rif;BuD; pifppf oDv&Sdaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; ay;vSLjcif;onf tusKd;BuD;\?
oDvr&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; ay;vSLjcif;onf tusKd;
rBuD;/ rif;BuD; odkYjzpfvQif pt&mü
oifrif;BuD;ukdyifvQif wpfzef ar;OD;tHh? xkdtar;ukd oif
ESpfoufovkd ajzMum;avmh/ rif;BuD; xkdt&mukd
tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? p t&yfü oifhtm; ppfonf pk^{1/2}Hk;í
ppfxkd;jcif;onf a&S;1/2lxif\? xkdodkY xifvwfaomf
av;twwfukd roif&ao;í av;jrm;twwfü vufusifh r&ao;aom
(av;twwfü) ravhvmzl;ao;aom jyK vkymfxm;aom
puf0ef;ü jrm;ukd rusapEkdifaom aMumufwwfaom
wkefvlyfwwfaom xdwfvefY wwfaom ajy;wwfaom
rif;om;onf vm&m\? xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfukd (oifonf)
arG;jrLrnfavm? oifh tm; xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd tvkd&Sdrnfavm[k ar;awmfrlV
toQifbk&m; xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfukd tuREkfyfonf rarG;jrL?
tuREkfyftm; xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}Kdvfukd
tvkd r&Sdyg/ xdkYjyif av; twwfukd roif&ao;aom
ykPÖm;vkvifonf vm&m\y/

xdkYjyif av;twwfukd roif&ao; aom ukefonfvkvifonf
vm&m\y/ xdkYjyif av;twwfukd roif&ao;aom
olqif;&Jvkviv onf vm&m\y/ tuREkfyfonf

xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd tvkd r&Sdyg[k
avQmuf\

rif;BuD; xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? pt&yfü
oifhtm; ppfonf pk^{1/2}Hk;í ppfxkd;jcif;onf a&S;^{1/2}lxif\
xkdodkY xifvwfaomf av;twwfukd oifNyD;í
av;jrm;twwfü vufusifh &NyD;aom (av;twwfü)
avhvmNyD;aom jyKvkyfxm;aom puf0ef;ü jrm;ukd
usapEkdifaom raMumufwwfaom rwkefvlyfwwfaom
rxdwfvefYwwfaom rajy;wwfaom rif;om;onf vm &m\?
xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfukd (oifonf) arG;jrLrnfavm? oifhtm;
xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd tvkd&Sd
rnfavm[k ar;awmfrl\ toQifbk&m; xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfukd
tuREkfyfonf arG;jrLvkd yg\? tuREkfyfonf
xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd tvkd&Sdyg\/
xdkYjyif ykPÖm;vkvifonf vm&m\y/ xdkYjyif ukefonf
vkvifonf vm&m\y/ xdkYjyif av;twwfukd oifNyD;í
(av;jrm;twwfü) vufusifh&NyD;aom (av;twwfü)
avhvmNyD;aom jyKvkyfxm;aom puf0ef;ü jrm;ukd
usapEkdifaom raMumufwwf aom rwkefvlyfwwfaom
rxdwfvefYwwfaom rajy;wwfaom olqif;&jvkvifonf
vm&m\? xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfukd oifonf arG;jrLrnfavm?
oifhtm; xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd
tvkd&Sdrnfavm? toQifbk&m; xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd tuREkfyfonf arG;jrLvkd\? tuREkfyftm;
xkdodkYoabm&Sd aom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd tvdk&Sdyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; ptwlomvQif rnfonfhtrsKd;rSrqqd xGufí
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&muf &[ef;jyKtHh?
xkd&[ef;onfvnf; t*Fgig;yg;ukd y,fNyD;onfjzpfí
t*Fgig;yg;wdkYESifh jynfhphKonf jzpf tHh?
xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfü vSLtyfaom tvSLonf tusKd;BuD;\V
tb,ft*Fgig;yg;wdkYukd y,ftyfukefoenf; -

(1) umr*kPfukd vkdv m;rl]umrpäE´}ukd y,ftyf\

(2) ysufpD;apvkdrI]Asmyg'}ukd y,ftyfV

(3) av;vHxkdif;rdlif;rl]xderd'" }ukd y,ftyfV

(4) ysHUvGifhrl
aemifwwpfzefylyefrl]O'"pöukuúKpö}ukd y,ftyfV

(5) rcGJa0Ekdifrl]0dpdudpäm}ukd y,ftyfV
pt*Fgig;yg;wdkYukd y,ftyfukefV

tb,ft*Fgig;yg;wdkYESifh jynfhpHkoenf; -

(1) &[EÅmwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
oDv*kPfaus;Zl;ESifh jynfhpHkV

(2) &[EÅmwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
orm"d*kPfaus;Zl;ESifh jynfhpHkV

(3) &[EÅmwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom
ynm*kPfaus;Zl;ESifh jynfhpHkV

(4) &[EÅmwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom udavomrS
vGwfajrmufrI 0drkwåd*kPfaus;Zl;ESifh jynfhpHkV

(5) &[EÅmwdkY\ Opömjzpfaom udavomrS
vGwfajrmufaom ÓPftjrir 0drkwådÓP

'óe*kPfaus;Zl;ESifh jynfhpHkV
pt*Fgig;yg;wdkYESifh jynfhpHkV

pt*Fgig;yg;wdkYukd y,fNyD;í t*Fgig;yg;wdkYESifh
jynfhpHkaom yk*³/₄dKvftm; ay;vSLtyfaom tvSL onf
tusKd;BuD;\[k ppum;ukd jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
rdefYawmfrlV vlewfwdkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrl aom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf p*gxmwdkYukd rdefYawmfrlV/y/

]]tMuifvkvifü av;twwfonfvnf;aumif;?
cGeftm;vkHYvonfvnf;aumif; &SdV rif;onf
xkdvkvifukdom ppfxkd;&mü tvkd&Sdonfjzpfí arG;jrL
&m\? &J&ifhjcif; r&Sdaom olukd trsKd;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh rarG;jrL&m/

xdkYtwlomvQif tMuifyk^{*3/4}dKvfü
onf;cHjcif;onfvnf;aumif;? &J&ifhonf\ tjzpfh
(t&[wåzkdvf) onfvnf;aumif; w&m;ESpfyg;wdkYonf
wnfukef\ t&d,mwdkY\ toufarG;jcif;jzifh toufarG;aom
ynm&Sdolukd trsKd;yif ,kwfaomfvnf; ylaZmf&m\

ESvHk;arGUavsmfzG,fjzpfao
ausmif;ocFrf;wdkYukd jyKvkyf&m\? pausmif;ü
tMum;tjrifrs;olwdkYukd aeap&m\? awmt&yfü
a&tkd;pifwdkYukdvnf; jyK vkyf&m\? rnDñGwfaom
t&yfü wHwm;vrf;wdkYukdvnf; jyKvkyf&m\

ajzmifhrwfpGm usifhukefaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYtm;
Munfvifaom pdwfjzifh qGrf;ukdvnf;aumif;?
tazsmfukdvnf;aumif;? cJzG,fukdvnf;aumif;?
t0wfouFef; ukdvnf;aumif;?
tdyf&mae&mwdkYukdvnf;aumif; ay;vSL&m\

vQyfppfEG,f&Sdaom t&maom wdrfxGwf&Sdaom
rkd;onf xpfcsKef;í ajrBuD; ukd pdkpGwfapvsuf
Munf;ukef;ukdvnf;aumif;? edrfh&mt&yfukdvnf;aumif;
jynfhapouJhodkY-

xdkYtwlyifvQif o'gw&m;&Sdaom
tMum;tjrifrs;aom ynm&Sdonf pm; oHk;zG,fukd
pD&ifí awmif;pm;wwfolwdkYukd xrif;tazsmfjzifh
a&mifh&Jap\

tvGef0rf;ajrmufaom pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí
ay;urf;pGefYMuJ\?]]vSLMuygukef vSLMuygukef}}[k
ajymqkd\? &Gmaom rdk;\ xpfcsKef;oHuJhokd
xkdodkY qkdjcif; onfomvQif xkdynm&Sd\
xpfcsKef;oHrnf\? jyefYajymaom xkdaumif;rlt,Of onf
ay;vSLwwf olukd pkdpGwfap\}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

5-yAÁwlyrokwf

136/ om0w→ded'gef;/ wpfckaom
ae&müxkdifaeaom yaoe'Daumovrif;tm;
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]]rif;BuD; ,ck aerGef;wnfhtcgü
tb,ft&yfu vmcJhoenf;}}[k rdefYawmfrl\? toQif bk&m;
a&ajrukdpkd;&ukefaom OD;xdyfü
tbdodufoGef;NyD;ukefaom
tpkd;&jcif;rmefjzifh ,pfukef aom umr*kPfwdkYü
wyfrufjCIF;onf ESdyfpuftyukefaom Zeyk'fü jrJrHpGm
wnfonf\ tjzpfodkY a&mufukefaom BuD;aom
ajrt0Sef;ukd atmifí tkyfPKD;vsuf aeukefaom
rif;wdkYtm; rif;a& rif;&m jyKzG,fudpöwdkYonf
&Sdygukel\? tuREkfyfonf xkdudpöwdkYü ,cktcg
aMumifhMujcif;odkY a&muf\k (avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY
rSwfxifoenf;? ,HkMunftyfaom pum;&Sdaom
vl,Hkawmf jzpfaom rif;csif;a,mufsm;onf ta&Sut&yfrS
vm&m\? xkda,mufsm;onf oifrif;BuD;xHodkY csOf; uyfí
podkY qkd&m\ -]]rif;BuD; odawmfrlavmh?
tuREkfyfonf ta&Sut&yfrS vmcJh\? xkdta&SU t&yfü
BuD;pGmaom wdrfwkdufESifh wlaom awmifukd
jrifcJhyg\? (xkdawmifonf) tvHk;pHkaom
owå0gwdkYukd Budwfvuf vm\? rif;BuD;
oifrif;BuD;tm; jyKzG,fudpöonf &Sd\?
xkdjyKzG,fudpöukd jyKavmh}}[k podkY qkd&m\?
xdkYjyif 'kwd,rif;csif;a,mufsm;onf taemuft&yfrS
vm&m\y/ xdkYjyif wwd,rif;csif;a,mufsm;onf
ajrmuft&yfrS vm&m\ xdkYjyif ,HkMunftyfaom
pum;&Sd aom vl,Hkawmfjzpfaom
pwkw→rif;csif;a,mufsm;onf awmift&yfrS vm&m\
xkda,mufsm;onf oifrif;BuD;xHodkY csOf;uyfí podkY
qkd&m\ -]]rif;BuD; odawmfrlygavmh? tuREkfyfonf
awmif t&yfrS vmcJh\? xkdawmift&yfü BuD;pGmaom
wdrfwkdufESifh wlaom awmifukd jrifcJhyg\?
(xkdawmif onf) tvHk;pHkaom owå0gwdkYukd

Budwfvsvfvm\? rif;BuD; oifrif;BuD;tm; jyKzG,fudpöonf
&Sd\? xkdjyKzG,fudpöukd jyKavmh}}[k qkd&m\?
rif;BuD; vltjzpfonf &cJygvsvf podkY oabm&Sdaom
vlukefavmufatmif jyif;xefMurf;MuKwfaom
ab;BuD;jzpfvmcJhaomf oifhtb,fodkY jyKvkyfrnf enf;[k
rdefYawmfrl\

toQifbk&m; vltjzpfonf &cJygvsvf podkY
oabm&Sdaom vlukefavmufatmif jyif;xef
Murf;MuKwfaom ab;BuD;jzpfvmcJhaomf
w&m;usifhjicif;? tnDtrQusifhjicif;? ukokdvfjyKjcif;?
aumif;rl jyKjcif; rSwpfyg; tjcm; tb,frSm jyKzG,f
&SdygtHhenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; oifhtm; ajymMum;tHh? rif;BuD; oifhtm;
odaptHh? rif;BuD; oifhtm; pifppf tkdjicif;
aojcif;w&m;onf vTrf;rkd;onfomvQifwnf;? rif;BuD;
oifhtm; tkdjicif; aojcif;onf vTrf;rkd; onf&Sdaomf
tb,fodkY jyKvkyfrnfenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyftm; tkdjicif; aojcif;onf vTrf;rkd;onf
&Sdaomfum; w&m;usifhjicif;? tnDtrQusifhjicif;?
ukokdvfjyKjcif;? aumif;rl jyKjcif;rS wpfyg; tjcm;
tb,frSm jyKzG,f&m &SdygtHhenf;/

t&Sifbk&m; a&ajrukd tpkd;&ukefaom OD;xdyfö
tbdodufoGef;NyD;ukefaom
tpkd;&jcif;rmefjzifh ,pfukefaom umr*kPfwdkYü
wyfjcif;onf ESdyfpuftyfukefaom Zeyk'fö jrJjrHpGm
wnfonf\tjzpf odkY a&mufukefaom BuD;aom
ajrt0Sef;ukd atmifí tkyfpgd;aeukefaom rif;wdkYtm;
qifwdkYjzifh ppfxkd;jcif;wdkYonf jzpfukef\?
toQifbk&m; qifwdkYjzifh ppfxkd;ukefaom
xkdolwdkYtm;vnf; tkdjicif; aojcif;w&m;wdkYonf
vTrf;rkd;onf&Sdaomf vm;&m r&Sdyg? rSD&m
r&Sdyg/

toQifbk&m; a&ajrukd tpkd;&ukefaom OD;xdyfö
tbdoduföGef;NyD;ukefaom/y/ tkyfökd;ae ukefaom
rif;wdkYtm; jrif;wdkYjzifh ppfxkd;jcif;wdkYonf
jzpfukef\y/ &xm;wdkYjzifh ppfxkd;jcif;wdkY onf
jzpfukef\y/ ajconfwdkYjzifh ppfxkd;jcif;wdkYonf
jzpfukef\? toQifbk&m; ajconfwdkYjzifh
ppfxkd;ukefaom xkdolwtm;vnf; tkdjcif;
aojcif;w&m;onf vTrf;rkd;onf&Sdaomf vm;&m r&Sdyg?
rSD&m r&Sdyg/

toQifbk&m; pifppftm;jzifh prif;rsKd;ü twkdifyifcH
trwfBuD;wdkYonf &Sdukef\? ,if;trwf BuD;wdkYonf
vmukefaom &efolwdkYukd wkdifyifjcif;wdkYjzifh
uGjjym;pdrfhaomiSg pGrf;Ekdifukef\? toQif bk&m;
wkdifyifjcif;jzifh ppfxkd;ukefaom
xkdolwdkYtm;aomfrSvnf; tkdjcif; aojcif;w&m;onf
vTrf;rkd; onf&Sdaomf vm;&m r&Sdyg? rSD&m
r&Sdyg/

toQifbk&m; prif;rsKd;ü ajrö
jr\$Kyfxm;tyfonfvnf;jzpfaom [if;vif;jyifwdkYü qGJxm;
tyfonfvnf;jzpfaom rsm;pGmaom a&TaiGonf
&Sd\? ,if;a&TaiGjzifh tuREkfyfwdkYonf vmukefaom
&efolwdkYukd jzm;a,mif;jcif;iSg pGrf;Ekdifukef\?
toQifbk&m; Opömjzifh ppfxkd;ukefaom
xkdrijf;wdkYtm; aomfrSvnf; tkdjcif; aojcif;w&m;onf
vTrf;rkd;onf&Sdaomf vm;&m r&Sdyg? rSD&m
r&Sdyg/

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyftm; tkdjcif; aojcif;w&m;onf
vTrf;rkd;onf&Sdaomf w&m;usifUjcif;? tnDtrQusifhjcif;?
ukokdvfyjKjcif;? aumif;rljyKjcif;rS wpfyg; tjcm; tb,frSm
jyKzG,f &SdygtHhenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; ppum;onf ptwkdif; rSef\? rif;BuD;
ppum;onf ptwkdif; rSef\? tkdjcif; aojcif;w&m;onf
vTrf;rdk;onf&Sdaomf w&m;usifhjcif;? tnDtrQusifhjcif;?

ukokdvfjyKjCIF;? aumif;rl jyKjCIF;rS wPfyg; tJcm;
tb,frSm jyKzG,f &SdygtHhenf;? ppum;ukd
jrWfpGmbk&m;onf rdefYawmfrl\y/ vlewfdkY\
q&mjzpfawmfraom jrWfpGmbk&m;onf
p*gxmwDkYukd rdefYawmfrl\-

]JyefYus,fukefaom ausmufawmifwdkYonf
aumif;uifukd xDí xuf0ef; usif t&yfav;rsufESmrS
owå0gwdkYukd Budwfacsukefvsuf tpOfvdRfHí vmukef
ouJhodkY/

xdkYtwl tkdJcif;w&m;onfvnf;aumif;?
aoJcif;w&m;onfvnf;aumif;?
owå0gwdkYukdhvTrf;rkd;ESdyfpufukef\
rif;wdkYukdvnf;aumif;? ykPÖm;wdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
ukefonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
olqif;&JwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? 'Gef;p@m
yef;rdlufoGefwdkYukdvnf;aumif;
(vTrf;rkd;ESdyfpufukef\)? wPfpHkwpfa,m,fukdrQ
ra&Smif tvHk;pHkaom olwdkYukdyifvQif
vTrf;rkd;ajcrlef;V

xkdt&mü qifwdkY\ t&mr[kwf? &xm;wdkY\
t&mr[kwf? ajconfwdkY\ t&mr[kwf/ twkdifyifjzpfaom
ppfxkd;jcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;? a&TaiGOpöm ay;
ojzifhvnf;aumif; atmifjCIF;iSg rwwfaumif;/

xdkYaMumifhvQif rdrd\ tusKd;ukd aumif;pGm
jrifaom? ynm&Sdaom? jrJjrH wnfMunfaom
yk*³/₄dKvfonf bk&m;üvnf;aumif;? w&m;üvnf;aumif;?
oHCmüvnf;aumif; ,HkMunfjCIF;ukd wnfap&mV

tMuifolonf ukd,fjzifhvnf;aumif;?
Elwfjzifhvnf;aumif;? xkdrSwPfyg; pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif;
w&m;ukd usifhV xkdolukd pb0üyifvQif csD;rGrf;ukef\
wrvGefb0ü ewfjynfÜ arGUavsmf&\} }[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

wwd,0*f NyD;
aumovoH,kwf NyD;

4-rm&oH,kwf

1-yXr0*f? 1-waygur®okwf

137/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf bk&m;jzpf awmfrlNyD;í
a&S;OD;pGm O½ka0vawm ae&ÍÆ&mjrpfurf;em;
tZygvnmifyif&if;ü (oDwif;oHk;) ae awmfrl\? xkdtcg
qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfvuf wpfyg;wnf;
udef;atmif;awmfrlpOf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; podkYaom
pdwftMuHonf xif&Sm;jzpf\-]]xkdjyKEkdifcJaom
tusifhukd usifhjicif;rS igonf vGwfajrmuf NyDwum;?
tusKd;rJhESifh pyfaom xkdjyKEkdifcJaom tusifhukd
usifhjicif;rS vGwfajrmufjicif;onf aumif;pG wum;?
udavomwdkYrS vGwfajrmufí oAÁnKwÓPfukd
aumif;pGm&jicif; jzpfonfum; aumif;pG wum;}}[k
(pdwftMuH jzpf\)/

xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
pdwftMuHukd rdrdpdwfjzifh odí
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd *gxmjzifh &Gwfqkd\-

]]owå0gwdkYonf acgif;yg;aom tusifhrS
zJukefaomaMumifh rpifMu,fMu ukef? oifonf
rpifMu,fbJvsuf pifMu,f[Íí rSwfxifbd\? pifMu,faom
c&D;rS vGJacsmfavpGwum;}}[k &GwfqkdV

xkdtcgü jrwpGmbk&m;onf polum; ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfwnf;[k odí ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfom;ukd
*gxmwdkYjzifh rdefYqkdawmfrl\-

]]Munf;ukef;xufü avSmfwufonf tcsnf;ESD;
jzpfouJhodkY tvHk;pHkaom twåudvrx tusifhrsKd;onf
tusKd;rJhukd aqmif&Gufwwf\? podkY odí
tusKd;rJhESifh pyfaom raojcif;iSg usifhtyfaom
tvHk;pHkaom twåudvrx tusifhukd ig pGefYNyD/

t&d,mr*fukd odjcif;iSg oDvç orm"dç ynmukd
yGm;rsm;onfjzpfí vGefpGm pifMu,faom
t&[wåzkdvfodkY a&muf\? [,f h h h rm&fewf,kwf
oifum; ½Hl;avNyD}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf ighukd odawmfrl\?
aumif;aom pum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ighukd odawmfrl\}}[k qif;&Jjcif;
ESvHk;romjcif; &Sdonfjzpfí xkdt&yfüyifvQif
uG,faysmufav\

2-[wåd&mZOPÖokwf

138/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf -
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf bk&m;jzpf awmfrlNyD;í
a&S;OD;pGm O½ka0vawm ae&íÆ&mjrpfurf;em;
tZygvanmifyif&if;ü (oDwif;oHk;) ae awmfrl\? xkdtcg
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tvGefarSmifrkdufaom nOfhtcsdef
vGifwD;acgifü xkdifaeawmfrl\? rkd;onfvnf;
wpfaygufwpfayguf qGwfzsef;\? xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; aMumufjcif;?
wkefvlyfjcif;? MuufoD;arG;nif;xjcif;ukd jzpfapvkdí
BuD;pGmaom qifrif; toGifukd zefqif;vsuf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfav\? xkdqif\
OD;acgif;onf]rnf;eufaom ausmufwHk;BuD;uJhodkY}
jzpf\? xkdqif\ tpG,fwdkYonf]aiGpifuJhodkY} jzpfukef\
xkdqif\ ESmarmif; onf]xGefwHk;BuD;uJhodkY} jzpf\
xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf polum; ,kwfrmaom

rm&fewfwnf;[k odí ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfukd *gxmjzifh
rdefYawmfrl\-

]],kwfrmaom rm&fewf aumif;aomtqif;
raumif;aomtqif;ukd oif jyKvkyfcJhí &SnfpGmaom
oHo&mc&D;odkY vmcJh&\? rm&fewf xkdodkY
jyKjcif;jzifh oifhtm; tusKd;r&Sd? [,f rm&fewf,kwf
oifum; ½Hl;avNyD}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ighukd odawmfrl\?
aumif;aom pum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ighukd odawmfrl\}}[k qif;&Jjcif;
ESvHk;romjcif; &Sdonf jzpfí xkdt&yfüyifvQif
uG,faysmufavV

3-okbokwf

139/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf -
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bk&m;jzpf awmfrlNyD;í
a&S;OD;pGm O½ka0vawm ae&lÆ&mjrpfurf;em;
tZygvanmifyif&if;ü (oDwif;oHk;) ae awmfrl\? xkdtcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tvGefarSmifrkdufaom nOfhtcg
vGifwD;acgifü xkdifaeawmfrl\? rkd;onfvnf;
wpfaygufwpfayguf qGwfzsef;\? xkdtcgü ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf jrwpfGmbk&m; tm; aMumufjcif;?
wkefvlyfjcif;? MuufoD;arG;nif;xjcif;ukd jzpfapvkdí
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf; uyfvuf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
reD;ra0;0,f tjrwf t,kwf wifhw,f rwifhw,fjzpfukefaom
tqif; ta&mifwdkYukd jy\? xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
polum; ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfwnf;[k odí ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfukd *gxmwdkYjzifh rdefYawmfrl\-

]],kwfrmaom rm&fewf aumif;aomtqif;
raumif;aomtqif;ukd oif jyKvkyfcJhí &SnfpGmaom
oHo&mc&D;odkY vmcJh&\? rm&fewf xkdodkY

jyKjCIF;jZifH oifHtm; tusKd; r&Sd? [,f rm&fewf,kwf
oifum; ½Hl;avNyD/

rm&fewf tMuifolwdkYonf ukd,fElwfpdwfwdkYjzifH
aumif;pGm apmifhpnf;ukef\? xkdolwdkYonf
rm&fewftvkodkY rvkdufukef? xkdolwdkYonf
rm&fewfESifH pyf olwdkY rjzpfukef}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg rm&fewfonf/y/ xkdt&yfüyifvQif
uG,faysmufavV

4-yXr rm&ygookwf

140/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf Am&mPoD jynf
£odywerd*'g0kefawmü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\?
xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY}}[lí
rdefYawmfrl\?]]toQifbk&m;}}[lí xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum; avQmufukef\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\-

&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf oifhavsmfaomtm;jzifH
ESvHk;oGif;jCIF;aMumifH oifhavsmfaomtm;jzifH
aumif;pGm vkHYvjyKjCIF;aMumifH vGefjrwfaom
udavomrS vGwfjCIF; (t&[wåzdkvf) odkY tpOfa&muf
awmfrltyf\? vGefjrwfaom udavomrS vGwfjCIF;
(t&[wåzdkvf) ukd rsufarSmufjyKawmfrltyf\?
&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonfvnf; oifhavsmfaomtm;jzifH
ESvHk;oGif;í oifhavsmfaomtm;jzifH aumif;pGm
vkHYvjyKukefí vGefjrwfaom udavomrS vGwfjCIF;
(t&[wåzdkvf) odkY a&mufukefavmh? vGefjrwf aom
udavomrS vGwfjCIF; (t&[wåzdkvf) ukd
rsufarSmufjyKMuukefavmh[k rdefYqkdawmfrl\?
xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf

jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd
*gxmwdkYjzifh &Gwfqkd\-

]ewfü jzpfukefaom
tMuifausmhuGif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? vlü jzpfukef aom
tMuifausmhuGif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; &Sdukef\
xkdrm&fewfwnf;[laom ausmhuGif;jzifh oifhukd
aESmifzGJUtyf\? rm&fwnf;[laom taESmiftzGJUü oif
rdæ\? &[ef; oifonf ighEkdifiHrS rvGwf&vwåHU}}[k
&Gwfqkd\

[,f rm&fewf,kwf ewfü jzpfukefaom
tMuifausmhuGif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? vlü jzpfukefaom
tMuifausmhuGif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; &Sdukef\ igonf
xkdrm&fwnf;[laom ausmhuGif;rS vGwfajrmufNyD?
rm&frif;taESmiftzGJUrS ig vGwfajrmufNyD? [,f
rm&fewf,kwf oifum; ½Hl;avNyD[k rdefYawmfrl\

xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf/y/ xkdt&yfüyifvQif
uG,faysmufav\

5-'kwd, rm&ygookwf

141/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf Am&mPoDjynf
£odywerd*'g0kefawmü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\
xkdtcgü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY}}[lí rdefYawmfrl\
bk&m;}}[k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufukef\? jrwfpGmbk&m;onf þ pum;ukd
rdefYawmfrl\-

&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf ewfvldkYü jzpfukefaom
udavomausmhuGif;tm;vHk;wdkYrS vGwfNyD?
&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonfvnf; ewfvldkYü jzpfukefaom
udavomausmhuGif;tm;vHk;wdkYrS vGwfMu ukefNyD?
&[ef;wdkY rsm;pGmaom vlwdkY\

tpD;tyGm;jzpfjCIF;iSg csrf;omjCIF;iSg avmuukd
apmifha&Smuf &eftvdkYiSg ewfvlwdkY\
tusKd;pD;yGm;jzpfjCIF;iSg csrf;omjCIF;tvdkYiSg
a'opm&D vSnfhvnfMuukef avmh? c&D;vrf;
wpfaMumif;jzifh &[ef;ESpfyg; roGm;Muukefvifh?
&[ef;wdkY tp\ aumif;jCIF; tv,f\ aumif;jCIF; tqHk;\
aumif;jCIF;&Sdaom teufESifhjynfhphKaom
o'gESifhjynfhphKaom w&m;ukd a[mMuukefavmh?
tvHk;pHk xuf0ef;usif jynfhphKaom xuf0ef;usif
pifMu,faom jrWfaom tusifhukd jyMuukefavmh?
ynmrsufpdü udavomjrL enf;aom oabm&Sdukefaom
owå0gwdkYonf &Sdukef\? rMum;em&jCIF;aMumifh
w&m;awmfrS qkwf,kwfMuukef\? w&m;awmfukd
odvG,fukefaom olwdkYonf &SdukefVwåHU?
&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onfvnf; O½ka0vawmc
aoemed*Hk;odkY w&m;a[m&ef csOf;uyfawmfrltHh[kh
(rdefYawmfrl\)? xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf
jrWfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf; uyfi jrWfpGmbk&m;ukd
*gxmjzifh &Gwfqkd\-

]]ewfÜ jzpfukefaom
tMuifausmhuGif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? vlü jzpfukef aom
tMuifausmhuGif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; &Sdukef\
xdkausmhuGif;wdkYjzifh oifhukd aESmifzGJUtyf\
BuD;pGmaom rm&frif;taESmiftzGJUü oif rdae\? &[ef;
oifonf ighEkdifHrS rvGwf&VwåHU}}[k &GwfqkdV

[,f rm&fewf,kwf ewfÜ jzpfMuukefaom
tMuifausmhuGif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? vlü
jzpfMuukefaom tMuifausmhuGif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
&Sdukef\
igbk&m;onf xkdausmhuGif;tm;vHk;wdkYrS
vGwfajrmufNyD? BuD;pGmaom rm&frif;
taESmiftzGJUrs ig vGwfajrmufNyD? [,f rm&fewf,kwf
oifum; ½Hl;avNyD[k rdefYawmfrlV

xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf/y/ xkdt&yfüyif
uG,faysmufavV

6-oyÜokwf

142/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOOfheufwkdukdpmay;í arG;&mjzpfaom
a0VK0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tvGefarSmifrkdufaom nOfhtcsdef
vGifwD;acgifü xkdifae\? rkd;onfvnf; wpfayguf
wpfayguf qGwfjzef;V xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; aMumufjcif;? xdefY vefYjcif;?
MuufuD;arG;nif;xjcif;ukd jzpfapvkdí BuD;pGmaom
a>rrif;\ toGifukd zefqif;vsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfV xkda>rrif;\ ukd,fonf]BuD;pGmaom
vHk;xGif;avSuJhodkY} jzpf\? xkda>rrif;\
yg;ysOf;onf]t&ufcsuform;wdkY\ BuD;pGmaom
rkefYnufvSef;zsmuJhodkY} jzpf\? xkda>r rif;\
rsufpdwdkYonf]aumovrif;\ aMu;cGufBuD;uJhodkY}
jzpf\? xkda>rrif;\ vQmwdkYonf rkd; xpfcsKef;aomtcg
vQyfppf jyufouJhodkY jzpf\? xkda>rrif;\ xGufouf0ifouf
&SL¹/₂dlufoHonf]yef;yJzkdrS avrlwfaom (zkdxkd;oH)
uJhodkY} jzpfV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf polum; ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfwnf;[k odí ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfukd
*gxmwdkYjzifh rdefYawmfrl-

]]rdrdukdpfukd apmifhpnf;vsuf udef;atmif;&ef
qdwfNidrfaom ausmif;ocFrf;wdkYukd rSD0Jaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdcE"mukd,ftwåabmü
(wyfrufjcif;ukd) pGefYí usifh\? xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xkdpGefYí usifhjcif;oabm onf
avsmufywfonfomvQifwnf;/

rsm;pGmaom tajcav;acsmif;&Sd
owå0gwdkYvnf;aumif;? rsm;pGmaom (ouf&Sdoufrjh)
ab;&efwdkYvnf;aumif;? xdkYjyif rsm;pGmaom
jcifa>rwdkYvnf;aumif; (&Sdukef\)/

qdwfNidrf&m ausmif;ocFr;odkY uyfaom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf xkdab;&ef&Sd&m t&yfwdkYü
arG;nif;rQvnf; rwkefvlyf/

aumif;uif t>rm>rm uGJapumrl ajrBuD;
wkefvlyfapumrl xdkYjyif owå0g tm;vHk;wdkY
xdwfvfYaMumuf&GHUapumrl &if0ü vSHukd
xkd;pkdufapumrl bk&m; &SifwdkYonf
ukd,fcE"mwdkYü ckduk;d&m rjyKukef}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf ighukd odawmfrl\?
aumif;aom pum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ighukd odawmfrl\}}[k qif;&Jjcif;
ESvHk;romjcif; &Sdonf jzpfí xkdt&yfüyifvQif
uG,faysmufavV

7-okywdokwf

143/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOfheufwdkYukd tpmay;í arG;&mjzpf aom
a0VK0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg
jrwpGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom nOfh ywfvHk;
vGifwD;acgifü pBuø <uawmfrlvsuf
nOfhrdk;aomuftcsdefü ajcaq;awmfrlí ausmif;odkY
0ifawmfrlNyD;vQif (vuf,m) ajcü (vuf0J) ajcukd
pOf;i,fvGefum wifxm;í atmufarhrl lowd}
qifjcifÓPf]orÜZOf} &Sdonf jzpfvsuf xtHh[laom
trSwfukd ESvHk;oGif;um vuf,meHawmif;jzifh jrwaom
avsmif;pufjcif;ukd jyKawmfrlV xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom

rm&fewfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
*gxmjzifh &Gwfqkd\-

]oif tb,fodkY tdyfoenf;? tb,fhaMumifh tdyfoenf;?
todkYenf; þ tdyfjCIF;onf rdef;armaom oluJhodkY
tdyfjCIF;avm? qdwfNidrfaom tdrfukd &\[k tdyfoavm?
þtdyfjCIF;onf aexGufonfhwkDifatmif tdyfjCIF;avm}}[k
&GwfqkdV

wfpfHkwPf&maom b0odkY aqmifjCIF;iSg
tMuifjrwpfGmbk&m;tm; uGef&uf ozG,fjzpfaom
Niduyfwwfaom wyfrufrl]wPSm}onf r&Sd?
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m; onf tvHk;pHkaom wnf&m
(Oy"d)wdkY ukefjCIF;aMumifh tdyf\? rm&fewf þ t&mü
oifhtm; (jiLpljCIF;onf) tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;[k
rdefYawmfrlV

xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf/y/ xkdt&yfüyif
uG,faysmufavV

8-eE´wdokwf

144/ tuREkfyfonf þodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w¬djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrlV xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;í
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü þ*gxmukd &Gwfqkd\-

]om;orD;rsm;pGm &Sdolonf om;orD;wdkYjzifh
ESpfouf&\? xdkYtwlomvQif EGm;rsm;pGm &Sdolonf
EGm;wdkYjzifh ESpfouf&\? vltaygif;tm; umrcsrf;om\
wnf&m]Oy"d}wdkYjzifh ESpfouf&\? tMuifolonf
umrcsrf;om\
wnf&m]Oy"d} r&Sd? xkdolonf
rESpfouf&onfomwnf;}}[k &GwfqkdV

om;orD;rsm;pGm &Sdolnf om;orD;wdkYjzifh
pkd;&drf&\? EGm;rsm;pGm &Sdolnf EGm;wdkYjzifh
pkd;&drf&\? vltaygif;tm; umrcsrf;om\
wnf&m]Oy"d}wdkYjzifh pkd;&drf&\? tMuifolnf
umrcsrf;om\
wnf&m]Oy"d} r&Sd? xkdolnf
rpkd;&drf&onfomwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ighukd odawmfrl\
aumif;aom pum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ighukd odawmfrl\}}[k qif;&jcif;
ESvHk;romjcif; &Sdonf jzpfí xkdt&yf üyifvQif
uG,faysmufavV

9-yXr tm,kokwf

145/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJhygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOofheufwdkYukd tpmay;í arG;&mjzpfaom
a0VK0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\
xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY}}[lí
ac:awmfrl\
]]toQifbk&m;}}[lí xkd&[ef;wdkYhonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\-

]]&[ef;wdkY vlwdkY\ ptoufonf enf;\? wrvGefb0odkY
oGm;&\? ukodkvfukd jyKtyf\? jrwaom tusifhukd
usifhtyf\? y#doaE"aejcif;&Sdaom oltm; raojcif; rnfonf
r&Sd? &[ef;wdkY MumjrifhpGm touf&Sifaom olonf
tESpfwpf&mjzpfap? tESpfwpf&mxuf tenf;i,f vGefí
jzpfap touf&Sif\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
*gxmjzifh &Gwfqkd\-

]]vlwdkY\ toufonf &Snf\? xkdtoufukd
olawmfauimif;onf ruJh&JU&m?]EdkY&nfjzifh ,pfaom
oli,fuJhodkY} usifh&m\? aorif;\ vmjcif;onf r&Sd}}[k
&GwfqkdV

vlwdkY\ toufonf enf;\? xdktofufukd
olawmfauimif;onf uJh&JU&m\?]OD;acgif;ü
rD;avmifaom a,musfm;uJhodkY} usifh&m\? aorif;\
ra&muf rvm&m t&yfonf r&SdEdkif[k rdefYawmfrlV

xdktcg rm&fewfonf/y/ xdk&yfüyifvQif
uG,faysmufavV

10-'kwd, tm,kokwf

146/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*Kd[fjynf
&SOfheufwdkYudk tpmauR;í arG;&mjzpfaom
a0VK0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf/y/ bpum;udk rdefYawmfrlV

]]&[ef;wdkY ptoufonf enf;\? wrvGefb0odkY
oGm;&\? ukodkvfudk jyKtyf\? jrwf aom tusifhudk
usifhtyf\? y#doaE"aejcif;&Sdaom oltm; raojcif;rnfonf
r&Sd? &[ef;wdkY MumjrifhpGm touf&Sifaomolonf
tESpfwpf&mjzpfap? tESpfwpf&mxuf tenf;i,f vGefí
jzpfap touf&Sif\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

xdktcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
*gxmjzifh &Gwfqdk\-

&xm;vSnf;bD;\ tuGyfonf &xm;yHkawmif;odkY
tpOfvdkufouJhodkY owå0gwdkY\ toufonf (owå0godkY)
tpOfvdkuf\? aeYnOfhwdkYonf rvGef Edkifukef?
toufonf rcsKyf}}[k &GwfqdkV

jrpfi,fwdkY\ a&tvSOfonf ukefouJhodkY owå0gwdkY\
toufonf ukef\? aeYnOfhwdkYonf vGefukef\? toufonf
csKyf\[k rdefYqdkawmfrl\

xdktcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ighudk odawmfrl\
aumif;aom pum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ighudk odawmfrl\}}[k qif;&jcif;
ESvHk;romjcif; &Sdonf jzpfí xdk&yfüyifvQif
uG,faysmufav\

yXr0*f NyD;V

2-'kwd,0*f 1-ygomPokwf

147/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf &mZj*Kd[fjynf
*dZö suk#fawmifü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tvGefarSmifrdkufaom nOfhtcg
vGifwD;acgifü xdkifaeawmfrl\? rdk;onfvnf; wpfayguf
wpfayguf qGwfzsef;\? xdktcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf
jrwfpGmbk&m; tm; aMumufjCIF;? wkefvlyfjCIF;?
MuufOD;arG;nif;xjCIF;udk jzpfapvdKí
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;huyfvsuf jrwfpGmbk&m;\
reD;ra0;ü ausmufwHk;BuD;wdkYudk ypfcGJV

xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf polum; ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfwnf;[k odí ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfudk *gxmjzifh
&Gwfqdk\

(rm&fewf) oifonf *dZö suk#fawmif
wpfckvHk;udkvnf; tu,fí vlyfapOD; awmh? udavomrS
aumif;pGm vGwfukefNyD;aom bk&m;oQifwdkYtm;
wkefvlyfjCIF; r&SdonfomvQifwnf;}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

xdktcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ighudk odawmfrl\
aumif;aom pum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ighudk odawmfrl\}}[k qif;&Jjcif;
ESvHk;romjcif; &Sdonf jzpfí xdk&yfüyifvQif
uG,faysmufavV

2-udEéKoD[okwf

148/ tcgwpfyg; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w—djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfao aZw0efausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
y&dowfrsm;pGm jch&Hvsuf w&m;a[mawmfrl\
xdktcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewftm;]]p&[ef;a*gwrnf
y&dowfrsm;pGm jch&Hvsuf w&m;a[m\? igonf
(y&dowf\) ynmrsufpdudk zsufqD;jcif;iSg
&[ef;a*gwrXHodkY csOf;uyf&rlum; aumif;avpG}}[k
tMuH jzpf\? xdkYaemuf ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwfpGmbk&m;udk
*gxmjzifh &Gwfqdk\-

]]oifonf tb,fhaMumifh y&dowfü &J&ifhonf jzpfí
jcaoFhrif;ujhody MuHK;0g;bdoenf;/ oifhtm;
NydKifbufvufa0SUowfolonf &Sdoavm? atmifNyD;
EdkifNyD;ol[lí oif atmufarhavoavm}}[k (&Gwfqdk\)/

BuD;aom vkHYv&Sdukefaom bk&m;oQifwdkYonf
y&dowfwdkYü pifppf &J&ifh ukefonf jzpfí
MuHK;0g;ukef\? avmuü uyfNidrl (wPSm) udk
vGefajrmufNyD; aom jrwfpGmbk&m;wdkYonf tm;
(q,fyg;) ESifh jynfhpHkukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ighudk odawmfrl\
aumif;aom pum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ighudk odawmfrl\}}[k qif;&Jjcif;
ESvHk;romjcif; &Sdonf jzpfí xdk&yf üyifvQif
uG,faysmufavV

3-ouvduokwf

149/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZj*Kd[fjynf
r'´ukpädrnfaom orifawmü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\?
xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfonf ausmufcjzifh
xdkdkufrd\? jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; qif;&Jukefaom
cufxefMurf;wrf;ukef pyf&Sm;ukefaom rom,mtyfukef
rESpfvdktyfukefaom udk,fü jzpfaom jyif;jyaom
a0'emwdkYonf jzpfukef\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
xdka0'emwdkYudk owdorÜZOOfESifh jynfhpHkonf jzpfí
ryifryef; onf;cHawmfrl\? xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
'kuk#fawmfudk av;xyfcif;í (vuf,m) ajcü (vuf0J) ajcudk
pOf;i,f vGefum wifxm;í atmufarhrl lowd}
qifjcifÓPf]orÜZOOf} &Sdonf jzpfvsuf
vuf,meHawmif;jzifh jrwaom avsmif;pufjcif;udk
jyKawmfrl\? xdkYaemuf ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;odkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
*gxmjzifh &Gwfqdk\-

]oifonf rdef;armawGa0ojzifh tdyfoavm? odkYr[kwf
&GwfqdkzG,f MuH pnfriJzifh ,pfonf jzpfí tdyfoavm?
oifhtm; rsm;pGmaom tusKd;wdkYonf r&Sdukefoavm?
qdwfNidrfaom ausmif;tdyf&mae&mü wpfa,mufwnf;
tdyfjcif;odkY a&S;½lvsuf tb,fhaMumifh tdyfbdoenf;}}
[k (&Gwfqdk\)/

igonf rdef;armawGa0ojzifh tdyfonf r[kwf?
&GwfqdkzG,f MuHpnfrijzifh ,pfonf jzpfí tdyfonf r[kwf?
igonf tusKd;odkY aumif;pGm a&mufNyD; jzpfí
pdk;&drfaMumifhMu r&SdbJ qdwfNidrfaom
tdyf&mae&mü tvHk;pHkaomowå0gwdkYtm;
tpOfoem;jcif; &Sdvsuf wpfa,mufwnf; tdyfV

pavmuü tMuifolwdkY\ &if0,f jrm;pl;0ifaomaMumifh
ESvHk;om; wvSyf vSyf wkefvlyfae\
xdkolwdkYaomfrSvnf; jrm;wef;vef; &Sdonf jzpfvsufyif
tdyfjCIF;udk &wHkbdao;\? jrm;pl;0ifjCIF; uif;aeaom
igum; tb,fhaMumifh rtdyfbJ &Sdrnfenf;/

igonf ab;&ef&Sdaom c&D;qdk;üaomfvnf;
awG;awm,HkrSm;rl r&Sd? ab;&ef &Sdaom c&D;qdk;ü
tdyfjCifiSgvnf; ig raMumuf? nOfhaeYwdkYonf ighudk
rylyef apukef? avmuü wpfpHkwpf&m qkwf,kwfcif;udk
rjrif? xdkYaMumifh tvHk;pHk aom owå0gwdkYtm;
tpOfoem;jCIF; &Sdonf jzpfí tdyf\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ighudk odawmfrl\
aumif;aom pum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ighudk odawmfrl\}}[k qif;&JjCIF;
ESvHk;romjCIF; &Sdonf jzpfí xdk&yfüyifvQif
uG,faysmufavV

4-ywd¹/₂lyokwf

150/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf aumovwdkif;
ykPÖm;&Gm Z&yfwpfaqmifü (oDwif; oHk;)
aeawmfrl\
xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
vly&dowfrsm;pGm jCH&Hvsuf w&m;a[mawmfrl\
xdktcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewftm;]]p&[ef;a*gwrnf
vly&dowfrsm;pGm jCH&Hvsuf w&m;a[m\? igonf
(vly&dowfwdkY\) ynmrsufpdudk zsuFqD;jCIF;iSg
&[ef;a*gwrXHodkY csOf;uyf&rlum; aumif;avpG}}[k
tMuH jzpf\
xdktcg ,kwfrmaom rmewfonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwfpGmbk&m;udk
*gxmjzifh &Gwfqdk\-

]]oifonf olwpfyg;tm; qdkqHk;rbd\
olwpfyg;tm;
qdkqHk;rjCIF;onf oifhtm; ravsmufywf?

toH]o'´g½Hk}wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
t&om]&om½Hk}wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
teHU]*E¨m½Hk}wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? tawGU]azm|
AÁm½Hk}wdkYonfvnf;aumif; &SdukefV
ptm½Hkig;yg;wdkYü ightm; tvdkqE´onf uif;\?
[,frm&fewf,kwf oifum; ½lH;avNyD[k rdefYawmfrlV

xdktcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ighudk odawmfrl\?
aumif;aom pum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ighudk odawmfrl\}}[k qif;&jcif;
ESvHk;romjcif; &Sdonf jzpfí xdk&yfüyifvQif
uG,faysmufavV

6-ywåokwf

152/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
Oyg'geu©E¨mig;yg;wdkYudk taMumif;jyKí
&[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;pum;jzifh tusKd;pD;yGm;udk
odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum
(w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrl\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonfvnf; tusdK;&Sdonfukd jyKum
ESvHk;oGif;í tvHk;pHkaom pdwfjzifh aumif;pGm
aqmifukefí em;pdkufvsuf w&m;emukefV

xdktcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewftm;]]p&[ef;a*gwronf
Oyg'geu©E¨mig;yg;wdkYudk taMumif; jyKí
&[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;pum;jzifh tusKd;pD;yGm;udk
odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum
(w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrl\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonfvnf; tusdK;&Sdonfukd jyKum
ESvHk;oGif;í tvHk;pHkaom pdwfjzifh aumif;pGm
aqmifukefí em;pdkufvsuf w&m;emukef\? xdkigonf
&[ef; (y&dowf)\ ynmrsufpdudk zsufqD;jcif;iSg

&[ef;a*gwrXHodkY csOf;uyf&rl aumif;avpG}][k tMuH
jzpfV

xdktcg rsm;pGmukefaom oydwfwdkYudk
vGifwD;acgifü xm;ukef\? xdktcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf EGm;vm;toGifudk zefqif;í
xdkoydwf&Sd&modkY csOf;uyfav\? xdktcg
&[ef;wpfyg; onf &[ef;wpfyg;tm;]]&[ef; þEGm;vm;onf
oydwfwdkYudk cGJ&m\}][k qdkonf&Sdaomf
jrwpGmbk&m;onf xdk&[ef;tm; þpum;udk
rdefYawmfrl\ -]]&[ef; xkdonfum; EGm;vm; r[kwf? xkd
EGm;onf ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfwnf;? oifwdkY\
ynmrsufpdudk zsufqD;jcif;iSg vm\}][k rdefYawmfrl\
xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf þolonf ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfwnf;[k odí ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfudk *gxmjzifh
rdefYqdkawmfrl\ -

tMuif ½lyu©E¨monfvnf;aumif;? tMuif
a0'emu©E¨monfvnf;aumif;? tMuif
onmu©E¨monfvnf;aumif;? tMuif
OdnmPu©E¨monfvnf;aumif;? tMuif
ocFg&u©E¨monfvnf;aumif; &SdV þcE¨mig;yg;onf ig
r[kwf? þ cE¨mig;yg;onf ig\ Opöm r[kwf[k ½lonf jzpfí
xdkcE¨mig;yg;ü wyfjcif; uif;V

podkY wyfjcif;uif;onfjzpfí tvHk;pHkaom
oHa,mZOOfudk vGefonfjzpfí ab;r&Sdaom tvåabmudk
tvHk;pHkaom t&yfwdkYü &Smaomfvnf; rm&fppfonf
onf rjrifEdkif}][k rdefYawmfrlV

xdktcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf/y/ xdk&yfüyifvQif
uG,faysmufavV

7-qzóm,weokwf

153/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf a0omvDdjynf
r[m0kefawm jymom'faqmifaygufaom ausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
awGUxdrlajcmufyg;wdkY\
pka0;&m]zóm,we}wdkYudk taMumif;jyKí
&[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;pum;jzifh tusKd;pD;yGm;udk
aumif;pGm jyvsuf (w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum
(w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrl\
xdk&[ef;wdkYonfvnf; t½dktao jyKum
ESvHk;oGif;ukefí tvHk;pHkaom pdwfjzifh aumif;pGm
aqmifukefí em;pdkufukefvsuf w&m;emukefV

xdktcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewftm;]]p&[ef;a*gwronf
awGUxdrlajcmufyg;wdkY\
pka0;&m]zóm,we}wdkYudk taMumif;jyKí
&[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;pum;jzifh tusKd;pD;yGm;udk
aumif;pGm jyvsuf (w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum
(w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrl\
xdk&[ef;wdkYonfvnf; t½dktao jyKum
ESvHk;oGif;ukefí tvHk;pHkaom pdwfjzifh aumif;pGm
aqmifukefí em;pdkufukefvsuf w&m;emukef\? igonf
(y&dowf\) ynmrsufpdudk zsufqD;jcif;iSg &[ef;a*gwr
xHodkY csOf;uyf&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuH jzpf\
xdkYaemuf ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;\
reD;ra0;ü ajrNydKouJhodkY aMumufzufG,f
toHBuD;udk jyKV

xdktcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf &[ef;wpfyg;tm;]]&[ef; &[ef;
pajr NydKouJhodkY xif&\}}[k qdk\? podkY qdkaomf
jrwpGmbk&m;onf xdk&[ef;tm; ppum;udk
rdefYawmfrl\ -]]&[ef; p onfum; ajrNydKonf r[kwf?
ponfum; ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf oifwdkY\
ynmrsufpdudk zsufqD;jcif;iSg vm\}}[k qdk\? xdktcg
jrwpGmbk&m;onf polum; ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfwnf;[k

odí ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfudk *gxmjzifh
&Gwfqdkawmfrl\-

]]tvHk;pHkukefaom
tqif;]½lyg½Hk}wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
toH]o'´g½Hk}wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
teHU]*E¨m½Hk}wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
t&om]&om½Hk}wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? tawGU]azm|
AÁm½Hk}wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
oabmw&m;]"r®m½Hk}wdkYonfvnf;aumif; &Sdukef\
ptm½Hkajcmufyg;onf avmu\ oHk;aqmifzG,f]tmrdo}
rnfl? Murf;wrf;vS\? ptm½Hkajcmufyg;wdkYü
vltaygif;onf epfjrKyfV

owdESifh jynfhpHkaom jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf
ptm½Hkajcmufyg;udkvnf;aumif;pGm vGefajrmufi
rm&f\ wnf&m (awblrdu0#f) udk vGefvsuf aerif;
ujhodkY wifhw,f\}}[k rdefYqdkawmfrlV

xdktcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf/y/ xdkt&yfüyifvQif
uG,faysmufavV

8-yd@okwf

154/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf r*"wdkif;
ylöomvmrnfaomykPÖm;&Gmü (oDwif;oHk;)
aeawmfrl\? xdktcg ylöomvmrnfaom ykPÖm;&Gmü
owdkYorD;wdkY\ vufaqmifay;yGJwdkYonf jzpf ukef\?
xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü oif;ydkifudk
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk aqmif,l NyD;vQif
ylöomvmrnfaom ykPÖm;&GmodkY
qGrf;ch0ifawmfrl\? xdktcg]]&[ef;a*gwr qGrf; r&ap
vifh}}[k ylöomvmrnfaom ykPÖm;&Gmü aeukefaom
ykPÖm;ESifh trsKd;om;wdkYudkh,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf yl;0ifV

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf aq;NyD;aom oydwfjzifh
ylöomvmykPÖm;&GmodkY
qGrf;ch0ifawmfrlí ,if;aq;NyD;wdkif;aom oydwfjzifhyif
jyef<uawmfrlcJh&\? xdktcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]&[ef; oifonf qGrf;&yg\avm}}[k
bpum;udk qdk\? rm&fewf,kwf ig qGrf; r&Edkif&maom
tjcf;t&mjzifh oif jyKonf r[kwfvavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)?
toQifbk&m; odkYjzpfvQif jrwpGmbk&m;onf
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; ylöomvmykPÖm;&GmodkY
qGrf;ch0if awmfrlavmh? jrwpGmbk&m;onf qGrf;udk
&vwåHUAomtjcf;t&mjzifh tuREkfyf jyKtHh[k
(avQmuf\)/

]]rm&fewfonf jrwpGmbk&m;udk xdyg;csKyfcs,fí
raumif;rludk yGm;ap\? rm&fewf,kwf todkYenf;]ightm;
raumif;rlonf tusKd;ray;}}[k (oif) xifrSwfavoavm/

tMuifigwdkYtm; &m*paom aMumifhMujcif;
r&SdonfomvQifwnf;? xdkigwdkY onf pifppf
csrf;ompGm touf&Sifukef\? tmbó&mbHkü
jzpfukefaom jA[®mwdkYuJhodkY
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd}vQif tpm&Sdukefonf
jzpfukeftHh}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf ighudk odawmfrl\?
aumif;aom pum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ighudk odawmfrl\}}[k qif;&Jjcf;
ESvHk;romjcf; &Sdonf jzpfí xdk&yfüyifvQif
uG,faysmufav\

9-uóuokwf

155/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYtm; edAÁmefESifh pyfaom w&m; pum;jzifh

aumif;pGm jyvsuf (w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum
(w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef&Tifvef; apawmfrl\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonfvnf; t¹/₂dktao jyKum
ESvHk;oGif;ukefí tvHk;pHkaom pdwfjzifh aumif;pGm
aqmifukefí em;pdkuf ukefvzuf w&m;emukef\

xdktcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewftm;]]p&[ef;a*gwronf
&[ef;wdkYtm; edAÁmefESifh pyfaom
w&m;pum;jzifh/y/ igonf &[ef; (y&dowf\)
ynmrsufpdudk zsufqD;jcif;iSg &[ef;a*gwrXHodkY
csOf;uyf&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpf\?
xdkYaemuf ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf v,form;toGif
zefqif;í BuD;pGmaom xGefwHk;udk ycHk;ü xrf;vsuf
ESifwH&Snfudk udkifum z¹/₂dkz&J usaom qHyif
&Sdonf jzpfí ydkufqHavQmf ykqdk;udk 0wfvzuf
ñGeftvdrf;vdrf; uyfukefaom ajcwdkYjzifh
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]&[ef; EGm;wdkYudk jrifvdkufyg\
avm}}[k bpum;udk avQmuf\? rm&fewf,kwf oifhtm;
EGm;wdkYjzifh tb,f tusKd;&SdtHhenf;[k rdefYawmfrl\

&[ef; ightm;omvQif rsufpdonf &Sd\? ightm;
¹/₂lyg¹/₂HkwdkYonf &Sdukef\? ightm; rsufpdjzifh
awGUxdtyfaom 0dnmPf\
wnf&mpka0;&m]pu©Koræó0dnmPm,we}onf &Sd\?
&[ef; oifonf tb,ft&yfodkY oGm;í ig\ e,fy,frS
vGwftHhenf;/ &[ef; ightm;omvQif em;onf &Sd\?
ightm; o'´g¹/₂HkwdkYonf &Sdukef\y/ &[ef;
ightm;omvQif ESmacgif;onf &Sd\? ightm;
*E´m¹/₂HkwdkYonf &Sdukef\? &[ef; ightm;omvQif
vQmonf &Sd\? ightm; &om¹/₂HkwdkYonf &Sdukef\
&[ef; ightm; omvQif udk,fonf &Sd\? ightm; azm\
AÁm¹/₂HkwdkYonf &Sdukef\? &[ef; ightm;omvQif
pdwfonf &Sd\? ightm; "r®m¹/₂HkwdkYonf &Sdukef\
ightm; pdwfjzifh awGUxdtyfaom 0dnmPf\
wnf&mpka0;&m]raemoræó0dnmPm,we} onf &Sd\?

&[ef; oifonf tb,ft&yfodkY oGm;í ig\ (e,fy,frS)
vGwftHhenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

rm&fewf,kwf rsufpdonf oifhtm;omvQif &Sdonf
jzpfygap? $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonf oifhtm; &Sdonf
jzpfygapukef? rsufpdjzifh awGUxdtyfaom 0dnmPf\
wnf&mpka0;&monf oifhtm; &Sdonf jzpfygap?
rm&fewf,kwf tMuift&yfü rsufpdonf r&Sd?
 $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonf r&Sdukef? rsufpdjzifh
awGUxdtyfaom 0dnmPf\
wnf&mpka0;&monf r&Sd?
rm&fewf,kwf xdk&yfü oifhtm; a&mufjcif;onf r&Sd/
rm&fewf,kwf em;onf oifhtm;omvQif &Sdonf jzpfygap?
o'g $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonf oifhtm; &Sdonf jzpfyg apukef?
em;jzifh awGUxdtyfaom 0dnmPf\
wnf&mpka0;&monf oifhtm; &Sdonf jzpfygap?
rm&fewf,kwf tMuift&yfü em;onf r&Sd?
o'g $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonf r&Sdukef? em;jzifh
awGUxdtyfaom 0dnmPf\
wnf&mpka0;&monf r&Sd?
rm&fewf,kwf xdk&yfü oifhtm; a&mufjcif;onf r&Sd/
rm&fewf,kwf ESmacgif;onf oifhtm;omvQif &Sdonf
jzpfygap? *E"m $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonf oifhtm; &Sdonf
jzpfygapukef? ESmacgif;jzifh awGUxdtyfaom 0dnmPf\
wnf&mpka0;&monf oifhtm; &Sdonf jzpfyg ap?
rm&fewf,kwf tMuift&yfü ESmacgif;onf r&Sd?
*E"m $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonf r&Sdukef? ESmacgif;jzifh awGUxd
tyfaom 0dnmPf\
wnf&mpka0;&monf r&Sd?
rm&fewf,kwf xdk&yfü oifhtm; a&mufjcif;onf r&Sd/
rm&fewf,kwf vQmonf oifhtm;omvQif &Sdonf
jzpfygap? &om $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonf oifhtm; &Sdonf
jzpfygapukef? vQmjzifh awGUxdtyfaom 0dnmPf\
wnf&mpka0;&monf oifhtm; &Sdonf jzpfygap/y/
rm&fewf,kwf udk,fonf oifhtm;omvQif &Sdonf
jzpfygap? azm|AÁm $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonf oifhtm; &Sdonf
jzpfygapukef? udk,fjzifh awGUxdtyfaom 0dnmPf\
wnf&mpka0;&monf oifhtm; &Sdonf jzpfygap/y/
rm&fewf,kwf pdwfonf oifhtm;omvQif &Sdonf

jzpfygap? "r®m½HkwdkYonf oifhtm; &Sdonf
jzpfygapukef? pdwfjzifh awGUxdtyfaom OdnmPf\
wnf&mpka0;&monf oifhtm; &Sdonf jzpfygap/
rm&fewf,kwf tMuift&yfü pdwfonf r&Sd?
"r®m½HkwdkYonf r&Sdukef? pdwfjzifh
awGUxdtyfaom OdnmPf\
wnf&mpka0;&monf r&Sd?
rm&fewf,kwf xdk&yfü oifhtm; a&mufjcif;onf r&Sd[k
rdefYawmfrl\

&[ef; tMuifyk*¾dKvfwdkYonf
tMuifOpömudk]pOpömonf ig\ Opömwnf;}[k
qdkukef\?]ig\ odrf;qnf;aom Opömwnf;}[k qdkukef\
xdkolwdkY\ p ajymqdkom t&mwdkYü oif\ pdwfonf
tu,fí &Sdonf jzpftHh? oifonf ig\ (e,fy,frS) vGwfvdrfhrnf
r[kwf[k (avQmuf\)/

rm&fewf,kwf tMuifolwdkYonf tMuifa&TaiGpaom
Opömudk]ig\ Opöm}[k qdkukef\? xdkolwdkY\
xdkOpömrskd;onf ightm; r&Sd/ tMuifolwdkYonf
podkY ajymqdkukef\? xdkodkY ajymqdkolwdkYonf ig
r[kwf/ ig\ oGm;&m c&D;udkvnf; oif rjrifEdkif?
rm&fewf,kwf podkY odavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf/y/ xdk&yfüyifvQif
uG,faysmufav\

10-&ZÆokwf

156/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf aumovwdkif;
[dr0EÅmt&yf awmausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\
xdktcg qdwfNidrf&mt&yfodkY uyfí wpyg;wnf;
udef;atmif;awmfrlaom
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]udk,fwdkifvnf; rowf?
olwpfyg;udkvnf; rowfap? olwpfyg;Opöm
qHk;½IH;jcif;udk udk,fwdkifvnf; rjyK? olwpfyg;udkvnf;
rjyKap? udk,fwdkifvnf; rylaqG;? olwpfyg;udkvnf;

rylaqG;apbJ w&m;ojzifh rif;jyK&ef wwEdkiftHhavm}}
[k podkYaom pdwftMuH jzpfV

xdktcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf jrwapGmbk&m;\
pdwftMuHudk rdrd\ pdwfjzifh odí jrwapGmbk&m;tm;
csOf;uyfvsuf jrwapGmbk&m;tm;-]]toQifbk&m;
jrwapGmbk&m;onf udk,fwdkifvnf;hrowf?
olwpfyg;udkvnf; rowfap? olwpfyg;Opöm
qHk;½IH;jcif;udk udk,fwdkifvnf; rjyK? olwpfyg;
udkvnf; rjyKap? udk,fwdkifvnf; rylaqG;?
olwpfyg;udkvnf; rylaqG;apbJ w&m;ojzifh rif;jyK
awmfrlygavmh? aumif;aom pum;udk
qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwapGmbk&m;onf
rif;jyKawmfrlygavmh}}[k qdk\? rm&fewf,kwf oifonf
ighudk]]toQifbk&m; jrwapGmbk&m;onf
udk,fwdkifvnf; rowf? olwpfyg;udkvnf; rowfap?
olwpfyg;Opöm qHk;½IH;jcif;udk udk,fwdkifvnf; rjyK?
olwpfyg;udkvnf; rjyKap? udk,fwdkifvnf; rylaqG;?
olwpfyg;udkvnf; rylaqG;apbJ w&m;ojzifh
rif;jyKawmfrlyg avmh? aumif;aom pum;udk
qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwapGmbk&m;onf
rif;jyKawmfrlygavmh}}[laom ,if;pum;udk qdk\? oifonf
ightm; tb,fudk jrifí qdkoenf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)?
toQifbk&m; jrwapGmbk&m;onf
£'dyg'fav;yg;wdkYudk yGm;rsm;tyfukef\?
Budrfzefrsm;pGm jyKtyfukef\? ,mOfuJhodkY
jyKtyfukef\? wnf&muJhodkY jyKtyfukef\?
tpOfwnfukef\? qnf;yl;tyfukef\? aumif;pGm tm;
xkwftyfukef\? toQifbk&m; jrwapGmbk&m;onf
tvdk&Sdawmfrlvwfaomf [dr0EÅmawmifrif;udk a&T[k
ESvkH;oGif;vQif a&Tjzpf&m\? podkY jrifyg\k
avQmufV

awmifwpfawmifvHk;onf aumif;aom tqif;&Sdaom
a&Tawmif jzpfEdkif&mV (wpfckaom awmifum;
&SdapOD;awmh) ESpfqBuD;aom

a&TawmifBuD;aomfvnf; wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom
yk*³/₄dKvftm; (tvdkjynfhatmif) rpGrf;Edkif&m[k odí
avsmfpGm usifh&m\

tMuifowå0gonf tMuif (umr*kPf) taMumif;aMumifh
qif;&Judk jrif\? xdkowå0gonf umr*kPfwdkYü
tb,fUaMumifh ñGwf&tHhenf;? avmuü Oy"dudk
NidwG,fwwfaom w&m;k odí xdkOy"dudk
y,fazsmufjcif;iSgomvQif usifh&m\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ighudk odawmfrl\?
aumif;aom pum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ighudk odawmfrl\}}[k qif;&Jjcif;
ESvHk;romjcif; &Sdonf jzpfí xdk&yfüyifvQif
uG,faysmufav\

'kwd,0*fNyD;V

3-wwd,0*f 1-orÁ[kvokwf

157/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ouúwdkif;
ausmufwHwdkif;tumt&H&Sdaom ausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;\ reD;ra0;ü rarhravsmh
jyif;pGm tm;xkwfvuf edAÁmefodkY apvTwftyf aom
pdwf&Sdukefonf jzpfí aeukef\? xdktcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf ykPÖm;toGifudk zefqif;um BuD;rm;pGm
qHuspfxHk;vsuf opfeufa& 0wf¹/₂HkNyD;vQif
tdkrif;&um; tdrftjcifuJhodkY udkif;onfç Ck¹/₂k Ck¹/₂k[k
&SLaom 0ifouf&Sdonfjzpfí a&ozef;om;awmifa0S;udk
udkifNyD;vQif xdk &[ef;rsm;xHodkY csOf;uyfvuf
xdk&[ef;wdkYtm; ppum;udk qdk\-]]toQifwdkY
oifwdkY &[ef;jyK ukefonfum; i,fukefao;\?

ysKdEkukefao;\? rnf;eufaom qHyif&Sdukefao;\?
yXrt&G,ftm;jzifh t&G,faumif;ESifh jynfhpHkukefao;\?
umr*kPfwdkYü upm;jrL;xl;avh raysmufukefao;?
toQifwdkYonf vlü jzpfaom umr*kPfwdkYudk
cHpm;MuukefOD;avmh? rsufarSmufumr*kPfudk
pGefYí aemufü jzpfrnfh ewfumr*kPfodkY
rvdkufMuukefvifh}}[k qdkV

ykPÖm; igwdkYonf rsufarSmufumr*kPfudk pGefYí
aemufü jzpfrnfh ewfumr*kPfwdkYudk vdkuf Muonf
r[kwfukef? ykPÖm; igwdkYonf aemufü jzpfrnfh
ewfumr*kPfudk pGefYí rsufarSmufüh (t&d,mr*f)
tusKd;odkY vdkufukef\ rSef\? ykPÖm; aemufü
jzpfrnfh ewfumr*kPfwdkYudk rsm;aom
qif;&JjCIF;&Sdukef\? rsm;aom yifyef;jcif;&Sdukef\lí
jrwpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrltyfukef\? umr*kPfwdkYü
tjypfonf rsm;vS\? pt&d,mr*fw&m;onfum; udk,fwdkif
jrifEdkifaom w&m;jzpf\? tcg rvifh tusKd;ay;\? vmvSnfh
½lvSnfh[k zdwfac:jyxdkuf\? rdrd udk,fxJpdwfxJü
aqmifxm;xdkuf\? (t&d,m) ynm&SdwdkYom
udk,fpDudk,fi oidxkuf\[k qdkonf
&Sdaomf ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf OD;acgif;udk ndwfí
vSsmxkwfvuf ezl;ü ta&;oHk;aMumif; xapNyD;vQif
awmifa0S;axmufí z] oGm;\

xdktcg &[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeukefNyD;aomf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk avQmufukef\
-]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
reD;ra0;aom t&yfü rarhravsmh jyif;pGm tm;xkwfvuf
edAÁmef odkY apvTwfaom pdwf&Sdukefonf jzpfí
aeygukef\? toQifbk&m; xdktcg ykPÖm;wpfa,mufonf
BuD;rm;pGm qHuspfHk;vsuf opfeufa&udk
0wf½HkNyD;vQif tdkrif;&um; tdrftjcifuJhodkY
udkif;onfç Ck½k Ck½k[k &SLaom 0ifouf&Sdonfjzpfí

a&ozef;om;awmifa0S;udk udkifNyD;vQif
tuREkfyfwdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfvsuf tuREkfyfwdkYtm;
bpum;udk qdkyg\?]toQifwdkY oifwdkY
&[ef;jyKukefonfum; i,fukefao;\? ysKdEkukefao;\?
rnf;eufaomqHyif &Sdukefao;\? yXrt&G,ftm;jzifh t&G,f
aumif;ESifh jynfhpHkukefao;\? umr*kPfwdkYü
upm;jrL;xl;avh raysmufukefao;? toQifwdkYonf vlü
jzpfaom umr*kPfwdkYudk cHpm;MuukefOD;avmh?
rsufarSmufumr*kPfudk pGefYí aemufü jzpfrnfh
ewfumr*kPfodkY rvdkufMuukefvifh}[k qdkygonf/

toQifbk&m; podkY qdkonf&Sdaomf
tuRkEkfyfwdkYonf xdkykPÖm;tm; bpum;udk
qdkMuyg ukef\ -]ykPÖm; igwdkYonf
rsufarSmufumr*kPfudk pGefYí aemufü jzpfrnfh
ewfumr*kPfodkY vdkuf Muonf r[kwfukef? ykPÖm;
igwdkYonf aemufü jzpfrnfh ewfumr*kPfudk
pGefYukefí rsufarSmuf jzpfaom t&d,mr*ftusKd;odkY
vdkufukef\ ykPÖm; rSef\? aemufü jzpfrnfh
ewfumr*kPfwdkYudk rsm;aom qif;&Jjcif;&Sdukef\?
rsm;aom yifyef;jcif;&Sdukef\lí jrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrltyfukef\? pumr*kPfwdkYü tjypfonf rsm;vS\?
p (t&d,mr*f) w&m;onfum; udk,fwdkif jrifEdkifaom
w&m; jzpf\? tcgrvifh tusKd;ay;wwf\? vmvSnfh
½lvSnfh[k zdwfac:jyxdkuf\? rdrdwdkY udk,fx] pdwfxJü
aqmifxm;xdkuf\? (t&d,m) ynm&SdwdkYom
udk,fpDudk,fi odxdkufonf jzpf\}[k qdkMuyg ukef\
toQifbk&m; podkY qdkonf&Sdaomf xdkykPÖm;onf
OD;acgif;udk ndwfí vQmxkwfvsuf ezi;ü
ta&oHk;aMumif; xapNyD;vQif awmifa0S;axmufí
zJoGm;ygonf}}[k avQmufukef\

&[ef;wdkY polonfum; ykPÖm; r[kwf?
polum; ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfwnf;? oifwdkY\
ynmrsufpdudk zsufqD;jcif;iSg vm\[k rdefYawmfrl\?

xdktcgü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xdktaMumif;udk odí
xkdtcsdeftcgü þ*gx mudk &Gwfqdkawmfrl\-

]]tMuifowå0gonf tMuif (umr*kPf) ig;yg;
taMumif;aMumifh qif;&Judk jrif\? xdkowå0gonf
umr*kPfwdkYü tb,fhaMumifh ñGwf&tHhenf;? avmuü
Oy"dudk NidwG,fwwfaom w&m;[k odí xdkOy"dudk
y,fazsmufjcif;iSgomvQif usifh&m\}}[k
(&Gwfqdkawmfrl\)/

2-ord' dokwf

158/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ouúwdkif;
ausmufwHwdkif;tumt&H&Sdaom ausmif;üh
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcgü toQiford' donf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ reD;ra0;ü rarhravsmh jyif;pGm
tm;xkwfvsuf edAÁmefodkY apvTwftyfaom
pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí ae\? xdktcg qdwfNidrf&m t&yfodkY
uyfvsuf wpyfg;wnf; udef;atmif;aeaom
t&Siford' dtm;-]]tMuifig\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkuf\?
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrl\? ightm; t&awmfavpGwum;? igonf
aumif;pGm &tyfaypGwum;/ þodkY aumif;pGm
a[mawmfrltyfaom omoemawmfü &[ef;jyK&aom
ightm; t&awmfavpGwum;? ightm; aumif;pGm
&tyfaypGwum;/ ig\ oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYonf
oDv&Sdukef\? aumif;aom oabm&Sdukef\? ightm;
t&awmfavpGwum;? ightm; aumif;pGm
&tyfaypGwum;}}[k pdwftMuH jzpf\?
xdktcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf t&Siford' d\
pdwftMuHudk rdrdpdwfjzifh odí t&Siford' d xHodkY
csOf;uyfvsuf t&Siford' d\ reD;ra0;ü ajrNydKouJhodkY
aMumufufzG,f toHBuD;udk jyKV

xdktcgü t&Siford''donf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcck;vsuf wpfckaom
ae&mü xdkifaeNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ppum;udk avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ reD;ra0;aomt&yfü rarhravsmh
jyif;pGm tm;xkwfvsuf edAÁmefodkY apvTwf tyfaom
pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí aeyg\? toQifbk&m;
qdwfNidrf&mt&yfodkY uyfí wpfa,mufwnf;
udef;atmif;aeaom tuREkfyftm;-]tMuifig\
q&mjzpfawmfraom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ylaZmftxl; udk
cHawmfrlxdkuf\? (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrl\? ightm; t&awmfpG
wum;? ightm; aumif;pGm &tyfaypGwum;?? podkY
aumif;pGm a[mawmfrltyfaom omoem awmfü
&[ef;jyK&aom ightm; t&awmfpGwum;? ightm;
aumif;pGm &tyfaypGwum;/ ig\
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYonf oDv&Sdukef\? aumif;aom
oabm&Sdukef\? ightm; t&awmfpGwum;? ightm;
aumif;pGm &tyfaypGwum;}[k pdwftMuH jzpfyg\
toQifbk&m; xdktuREkfyfteD;ü ajrNydK ouJhodkY
aMumufrufzG,f&Sdaom toHBuD;onf jzpfygonf}}[k
avQmufV

ord''d ponfum; ajrNydKonf r[kwf?
ponfum; ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfwnf;? oif\ ynmrsufpdudk
zsufqD;jcif;iSg vm\? ord''d oifonf oGm;av?
xdkt&yfüyifvQif rarhravsmh jyif;pGm tm;xkwfvsuf
edAÁmefodkY apvTwftyfaom pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí
aeavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)?]]toQifbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k t&Siford''donf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
0efcHí ae&mrS xum jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
&Sdcck;NyD;vQif t½dktao jyKí zJoGm;av\
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; t&Siford''donf xdkt&yfü yifvQif
rarhravsmh jyif;pGm tm;xkwfvsuf edAÁmefodkY
apvTwftyfaom pdwf&Sdonf jzpfíae\?

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; qdwfNidrf&m t&yfodkY uyfonf
jzpfí wpyfyg;wnf; udef;atmif;aeaom t&Siford'""dtm;/y/
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf
t&Siford'""d\ pdwftMuHudk rdrd pdwfjzifh odí/y/
ajrNydKouJhodkY aMumufzufzG,f toHBuD; jzpf\?
xdktcg t&Siford'""donf ,kwfrm aom rm&fewfudk
*gxmjzifh &Gwfqdk\-

]]igonf vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY o'""gw&m;jzifh
Oifa&muf (&[ef;jyK)\/ igonf owdudkvnf;aumif;?
ynmudkvnf;aumif; odtyf\ pdwfudkvnf;aumif;pGm
aqmufwnftyf\? (aMumufzufzG,faom)
½kyftqif;wdkYudk tvdk&Sdwdkif; jyKavmh? ighudk
wkefvlyfapEdkifvdrfhrnf r[kwf}}[k &Gwfqdk\

xdktcgü ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf]]ord'""d&[ef;onf
ighudk od\}}[k qif;&jjcif; ESvHk; romjcif; &Sdonf jzpfí
xdkt&yfüyifvQif uG,faysmufav\

3-a*g"duokwf

159/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcjH&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOOfheufwdkYudk tpmauR;í arG;&mjzpfaom
a0VK0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg
toQifa*g"duonf fod*dvdawmifeHyg; rnf;eufaom
ausmufzsmü ae\? xdktcgü toQifa*g"duonf
rarhravsmh jyif;pGm tm;xkwfvsuf edAÁmefodkY
apvTwftyfaom pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aevwfaomf
Oifpm;wdkif; Oifpm;wdkif; avmuDpsmef ormywfudk
&\? xdkodkYyif&aomfvnf; toQifa*g"duonf
xdkOifpm;wdkif; Oifpm;wkdif; &tyfaom
xdkavmuDpsmeformywfwrS avQmus\

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; toQifa*g"duonf rarhravsmh
jyif;pGm tm;xkwfvsuf edAÁmefodkY apvTwf tyfaom

pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aevwfaomf 0ifpm;wdkif;
0ifpm;wdkif; avmuDpsmeformywfudk &\?
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; toQifa*g"duonf xdk0ifpm;wdkif;
0ifpm;wkdif; &tyfaom xdkavmuD psmeformywfrS
avQmus\ oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;aumif;?
av;Budrfajrmufvnf;aumif;? ig;Budrf ajrmufvnf;aumif;
ptwl xdk0ifpm;wdkif; 0ifpm;wkdif; &tyfaom
avmuDpsmeformywfrS avQm us\

ajcmufBudrfajrmufvnf; toQifa*g"duonf rarhravsmh
jyif;pGm tm;xkwfvsuf edAÁmefodkY apvTwftyfaom
pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí aevwfaomf 0ifpm;wdkif;
0ifpm;wdkif; avmuDpsmeformywfudk &\?
ajcmufBudrfajrmufvnf; toQifa*g"duonf
xdk0ifpm;wdkif; 0ifpm;wkdif; &tyfaom xdkavmuD
psmeformywfrS avQmus\? ckepfBudrfajrmufvnf;
toQifa*g"duonf rarhravsmh jyif;pGm tm; xkwfvsuf
edAÁmefodkY apvTwf tyfaom pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí
aevwfaomf 0ifpm;wdkif; 0ifpm;wdkif;
avmuDpsmeformywfudk &\

xdktcg toQifa*g"dutm; podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\ -
]]igonf ajcmufBudrfajrmufwdkif atmif 0ifpm;wdkif;
0ifpm;wkdif; &tyfaom avmuDpsmeformywfrS
avQmus\? igonf "m;vufeufudk aqmifí (owfao&rl)
aumif;avpG}}[k tMuH jzpf\? xdktcg rm&fewfonf
t&Sifa*g"du\ pdwftMuHudk rdrd pdwfjzifh odí
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk *gxmwdkYjzifh
&GwfqdkavQmufxm;\-

]]BuD;aom vkHYv&Sdawmfrlaom? BuD;aom
ynm&Sdawmfrlaom? wefcdk;jzifhvnf;aumif;ç tjcHt&H
(tausmftapm)jzifhvnf;aumif; xGef;yawmfrlaom?
tvHk;pHkaom ab;&efwdkYudk vGefawmfrlaom?

pu©Kig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;
(toQifbk&m;\) ajcawmfwdkYudk &Sdcdk;ygV

BuD;aomvkHYv&Sdawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;
toQifbk&m;\ wynfh (a*g"du) onf aojcif;jzifh
ESdyfpufjcf;&Sdonf jzpfí aojcif;udk awmifhw\?
aphaqmf vkHYvjyK\? bkef;wefcdk;udk
aqmifawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m; xdka*g"duudk
wm;jrpfawmfrlygavmh/

jrwpGmbk&m; vlü xif&Sm;ausmfapmí
omoemawmfü arGUavsmfaom toQifbk&m;\
wynfhom0uonf t&[wâzdkvfodkY ra&mufrí usifhq]
aou©om jzpfvsuf tb,fhaMumifh ao&tHhenf;}}[k
avQmufV

xdktcg toQifa*g"duonf "m;vufeufudk aqmifí
toufudk owf\? xdktcg
jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]polum; ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfwnf;}}[k odí ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfudk
*gxmjzifh &Gwfqdkawmfrl\-

]]tjrpft&if;ESifh wuGaom wyfrufri]wPSm}udk
Ekwy,fí a*g"duonf y&dedAÁmefjyK\?
ynm&SdwdkYonf podkYvQif jyKukef\? rdrdtoufudk
tvdkr&Sd Muukef}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYudk
rdefYawmfrl\ -]]&[ef;wdkY a*g"du
trsKd;aumif;om;onf vufeufudk aqmifí ao&m
£od*dvdawmifeHyg; rnf;eufaom ausmufzsmody
oGm;MuukefpdkY}}[k rdefYawmfrl\?]]jrwpGmbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHMu ukefV

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYESifhtwl £od*dvdawmifeHyg; rnf;eufaom
ausmufzsmody csOf;uyfawmfrlvwfaomf

ta0;rSomvQif anmifapmif;ü OD;acgif;vnfaom
udk,fcE"m&Sdvsuf vJaeaom toQifa*g"duudk
jrifawmfrlonf omvQifwnf;? xdktcg tcdk;ujhody trdkuf
arSmifuJhody xifaom t&monf ta&Sut&yfody oGm;\?
taemuft&yfody oGm;\? ajrmuft&yfody oGm;\?
awmift&yfody oGm;\? txufody oGm;\? atmufody
oGm;\? taxmifht&yfody oGm;V

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYudk
rdefYawmfrl\ -]]&[ef;wdkY tcdk;ujhody trdkufarSmif
ujhody xifi ta&Sut&yf taemuft&yf ajrmuft&yf
awmift&yf txuft&yf atmuf&yf taxmifht&yfody
oGm;aom xdk&mudk jrifMuukef\avm}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\? toQifbk&m; jrifygukef[k
avQmufMuukef\? &[ef;wdkY pt&monfum;
rm&fewfwnf;? prm&fewfonf-]]tb,f t&yfü
a*g"dutrsKd;aumif;om;\ y#doaE"0dnmPf
wnfavoef;}}[k a*g"dutrsKd;aumif;om;\
y#doaE"0dnmPfudk xuf0ef;usifS &SmrSD;\?
&[ef;wdkY y#doaE"0dnmPfjzifh rwnfjcif;aMumifh
a*g"dutrsKd;aumif;om;onf y&dedAÁmefjyKavNyD[k
rdefYawmfrl\? xdktcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf
OoQpfoD;rSnfhuJhody azsmhawmhaom tqif;&Sdaom
apmif;udk ,lí jrwpfGmbk&m;xHody csOf; uyfvuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk *gxmjzifh &Gwfqdk\-

]]txufodyvnf;aumif;? atmufodyvnf;aumif;?
zDvmt&yfodyvnf;aumif;? wl½lt&yfodyvnf;aumif;?
taxmifht&yfodyvnf;aumif; &SmrSD;aom
xdktuREkfyfonf]xdka*g"du tb,ft&yfody oGm;onf}[k
rawGUjrif&yg}}[k &GwfqdkV

jrJrHaom ynm&Sdaom wnfMunfjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom tMuifa*g"duonf aeYnOfhywfvHk;
tm;xkwfaom vkHYv&Sdonfjzpfí psmef0ifpm;avh&Sd\?

tcg cyfodrf; psmefü arGUavsmf\? rdrd
touf&SnfjCIF;udkyif tvdkr&Sd/

xdka*g"duonf aorif;\ ppfonfudk atmifNyD;í
wpfzefb0opfodkY rjyef vnfrlí t0dZÆmESifh wuGaom
wyfrufrl]wPSm}udk Ekwfy,fvsuf y&dedAÁmef
jyKavNyD[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ylaqG;jcif;jzifh ESdyfpuftyfaom xdkrm&fewf\
vufuwD;rS apmif;onf avQmusav\? xdkYaemufrS
xdkrm&fewfonf ESvHk;romonf jzpfí xdkT&yfü yifvQif
uG,faysmufav\

4-owå0ómEkAE"okwf

160/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf O¹/₂ka0vawm
ae&íÆ&mjrpfurf; tZygvnmifyif&if;ü (oDwif;oHk;)
aeawmfrl\? xdktcg tcGifhudk apmifharQmfae
aom ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf tcGifhudk r&onf jzpfí
ckepfESpfwdkYywfvHk; jrwpGmbk&m;odkY
tpOfvdKuf\? xdktcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;udk
*gxmjzifh &Gwfqdk\-

]Joifonf Opömypönf; qHk;¹/₂HI;aomaMumifh
ylaqG;jcif;odkY ouf0ifonfjzpfí awmü MuHrldifaeoavm?
xdkodkYr[kwfrl Opömudk awmifhwvsuf MuHrldifaeo
avm? &Gmü wpfpHkwpf&m raumif;rludk jyKrdoavm?
tb,fhaMumifh vl taygif;ESifh taqGcifyGef;zGJUjCIF;udk
rjyKoenf;? oifhtm; wpfpHkwpfckaom
taMumif;aMumifh taqGcifyGef; rjynfhpHkoavm}}[k
&Gwfqdk\

rm&fewf igbk&m;onf ylaqG;jcif;\ tvHk;pHkaom
tjrpfudk wl;í tjypfr&Sd ylaqG;jcif; r&Sdbj

psmef0ifpm;\? tvHk;pHkaom b0ü vdkcsifrl]avmb}[k
qdktyfaom wPSmudk jzwfNyD;vQif tmoa0g
uif;onfjzpfí psmef0ifpm;\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

&[ef; tMuifyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYonf
tMuifOpömwdkYudk]pOpömonf ig\ Opöm wnf;}[k
qdkukef\?]ig\ odrf;qnf;aom Opömwdf;}[lívnf;
qdkukef\? xdkolwdkY\ ajymqdkkaom t&mwdkYü oif\
pdwfonf tu,fí &Sdonf jzpftHh? oifonf ig\ (e,fy,frS)
rvGwfvwåHU[k (&Gwfqdk\)/

rm&fewf tMuifolwdkYonf tMuifa&TaiGpaom
OpömwdkYudk]ig\ Opöm}[k qdkukef\? xdkolwdkY\
xdkOpömrskd;onf ightm; r&Sd/ tMuifolwdkYonf
podkY ajymqdkukef\? xdkajymqdkolwdkYonf ig r[kwf/
ig\ oGm;&mc&D;udkvnf; oif rjrifEdkif? rm&fewf,kwf
podkY odavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

edAÁmefodkY oGm;aomolwdkY\ ab;r&Sdaom
c&D;odkY tpOfvdkufonf jzpfCjhtHh? zjavavmh?
oifwpfa,mufwnf;om oGm;avavmh? tb,fhaMumifh
olwpyfyg; udk qHk;rvdkoenf;[k qdkdV

wpfzufurf; (edAÁmef) odkY oGm;vdkukefaom
tMuifolwdkYonf aorif;\ wnf&m r[kwfaom (edAÁmef)
udk ar;ukef\? tMuifedAÁmefonf trSef&Sd\?
Oy"dr&Sdaom xdkedAÁmefudk tar;cH&aom igonf
xdkolwdkYtm; a[mMum;\[k rdefYawmfrlV

toQifbk&m; Oyrmaomfum; &Gm\vnf;aumif;?
ed*Hk;\vnf;aumif; reD;ra0;ü a&uef &SdV xdk&uefÜ
ykpGef&Sd&m\? toQifbk&m; xdktcgü
rsm;pGmukefaom a,musfm;ysKdwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
rdef;rysKdwdkYonfvnf;aumif; xdk&GmrSvnf;aumif;?
xdked*Hk;rSvnf;aumif; xGufukefí xdk a&uefodkY
csOf;uyfukefNyD;vQif xdkykpGefudk a&rS xkwfí
Munf;ukef;ü xm;ukefV toQifbk&m; xdkykpGefonf
vufrudkomvQif txufodkYrlvnf; axmifjim;tHh?

xdkodkYaxmifaom vufrudkomvQif
xdka,musfm;ysKdwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
xdkrdef;rysKdwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
opfom;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
ausmufp&pftdk;jcrf;jzifhvnf;aumif; jzwfrlvnf;
jzwfukef&m\? csKd;rlvnf; csKd;ukef&m\? zJhrlvnf;
zJhukef&m\ toQifbk&m; podkY jyKonf &Sdaomf
xdkykpGefonf jywfukefNyD;aom csKd;ukefNyD;aom
zJhukefNyD;aom tvHk;pHkaom vufrawdYjzifh
xdka&uefodkY oufqif;jcif;iSg rxdkuf/ toQifbk&m;
pOyrmwlvomvQif qefYusifojzifh rSD0Jtyfukefaom
wkefvlyfptyfukefaom tvHk;pHkukefaom rm&f\
wHusif[lorQwdkYudk jrwpGmbk&m;onf jzwftyfukef\
csKd;tyfukef\? zJhtyfukef\? toQif bk&m;
tuREkfyfonf ,cktcgü tcGifhudk apmifharQmfvifhvsuf
wpfzef jrwpGmbk&m;udk csOf;uyfjcf; iSg
rxdkufonfomvQifwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/ xdktcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf jrwpGmbk&m;\ txHü pNiD;aiGUzG,f
*gxmwdkYudk &Gwfqdk\-

]]usD;onf tqDcJESifh wlaom tqif;&Sdaom
ausmufudk (jrifí igonf) p0w→Kü El;nHhjcif;udk
&wef&m\? om,mjcif;onf jzpfwef&m\[k tpOf vdkufí
csOf;uyfjim;tHh/

usD;onf xdkausmufü om,mjcif;udk r&onfjzpfí
xdkausmufrS zJoGm;V xdkYtwl usD;ESifh wlaom
tuREkfyfonf ausmufESifh wlaom toQifa*gwrodKY
csOf;uyfNyD;í toQifa*gwrxHrS zJoGm;awmhtHh}}[k
(&Gwfqdk\)/

5-rm&"Dwkokwf

161/ xdktcgü rm&fewfonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
txHawmfü pNiD;aiGUzG,f*gxmwdkYudk

&GwfqdkNyD; vQif xdk&yfrS zJí jrwpGmbk&m;\
reD;ra0;ajrü xuf0,f zGJUacGojzifh qdwfqudwf aevsuf
rsufESm romr,m vnfyif; idkufpdkuf rsufESm
atmufcsonf jzpfí MuHrldifvsuf pum; rqdkbJ opfom;jzifh
ajrBuD;udk a&;jcpfvsuf xdkifae\? xdktcg wPSm ç
t&wd ç &*g[laom rm&fewf\
orD;oHk;a,mufwdkYonf ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfxHodkY
csOf;uyfí rm&fewfudk *gxmjzifh &Gwfqdk ajym
Mum;Muukef\-

]]zcif tb,fhaMumifh ESvHk;rom jzpfoenf;?
tb,fyk^{*3/4}dKvfudk MuHpnfygo enf;? tuREkfyfwdkYonf
awmqifudk aqmifouJhodkY xdkyk^{*3/4}dKvfudk
&m*ausmhuGif;jzifh aESmifzGJUí aqmifygukeftHh?
oif\ tvdkodkY vdkuf&onf jzpfygvwåHU}}[k
ajymMum;ukefV

avmuü ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
aumif;aom pum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpGmbk&m;udk &m*jzifh aqmif&ef rvG,ful? rm&f\
wnf&mudk vGef\? xdkYaMumifh igonf jyif;pGm
ylaqG;\}}[k (&Gwfqdk\)/

xdktcgü wPSm ç t&wd ç &*g[laom rm&fewf\
orD;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyf ukefí
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]&[ef; tuREfkyfwdkYonf oif\
ajc&if;ü vkyfauR;ygukeftHh}}[k avQmuf ukef\
xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf Oy"d\ ukef&m
twkrJhedAÁmefudk tm^{1/2}HkjyKaomtm;jzifh udavomrS
vGwfajrmufrl]t&[wåzdkvf} pdwf &Sdonf jzpfí
(,if;pum;udk) ESvHk;roGif;/

xdktcgü wPSm ç t&wd ç &*g[laom rm&fewf\
orD;wdkYonf wpfckaom ae&modkY zjukefí podkY
tnDtñGwf MuHMuukef\-]]a,musfm;wdkY\ tvdkqE´onf
txl;xl;tjym;jym; &Sdukef\? igwdkYonf wpfa,mufvQif
wpf&mpDwpf&mpD rdef;rysKdoP²mef wpf&mpDudk

zefqif;&rlum; aumif; avpG}}[k tMuH jzpfukef\
xdkYaemuf wPSm ç t&wd ç &*g[laom rm&fewf\
orD;wdkYonf wpfa,mufvQif wpf&mpDwpf&mpD
rdef;rysKdoP²mef wpf&mpDudk zefqif;í
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf; uyfukefNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]&[ef; tuREkfyfwdkYonf oif\
ajc&if;ü vkyfauR;ygukeftHh}}[k avQmufukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf Oy"d\ ukef&mjzpfaom
twkrJhedAÁmefudk tm¹/₂HkjyKaomtm;jzifh udavomrS
vGwfajrmufri]t&[wåzkdvf}pdwf &Sdonf jzpfí
(,if;pum;udk) ESvHk;roGif;/

xdktcgü wPSmç t&wd ç &*g[laom rm&fewf\
orD;wdkYonf wpfckaom ae&modkY zjukefí podkY
tnDtñGwf MuHMuukef\ -]]pifppf a,musfm;wdkY\
tvdkYwdkYonf txl;xl;tjym;jym; &Sd ukefí? igwdkYonf
wpfa,mufvQif wpf&mpDwpf&mpD om;rzGm;ao;aom
rdef;roP²mef wpf&mpD zefqif;&ukefrlum;
aumif;avpG}}[k tMuH jzpfMuukefí? xdkYaemuf wPSm
ç t&wd ç &*g[laom rm&fewf\
orD;wdkYonf wpfa,mufvQif wpf&mpDwpf&mpD om;rzGm;ao;aom
rdef;roP²mef wpf&mpD zefqif;í jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfukefvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]&[ef;
tuREkfyfwdkY onf oif\
ajc&if;ü vkyfauR;ygukeftHh}}[k
avQmufukefí? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf Oy"d\ ukef&mjzpf
aom twkrJJhedAÁmefukd tm¹/₂kHjyKaomtm;jzifh
udavomrS vGwfajrmufri]t&[wåzkdvf}pdwf &Sdonf
jzpfí (,if;pum;ukd) ESvkH;roGif;/

xkdtcgü wPSmonfvnf;aumif;/y/ igwdkYonf
wpfa,mufvQif wpf&mpDwpf&mpD wpfBudrf
om;zGm;NyD;aom rdef;roP²mef wpf&mpDukd
zefqif;&ukefrlum; aumif;avpG[k MuHMuukefí?
xdkYaemuf wPSmonfvnf;aumif;/y/
wpfBudrfom;zGm;NyD;aom rdef;roP²mef wpf&mpD
zefqif;íhjrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfukefvsuf

jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;]]&[ef; tuREkfyfwkdkYonf oif\
ajc&if;ü vkyfauR;ygukeftHh}}[k avQmufMuukef\
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf Oy"d\ ukef&mjzpfaom
twkrJJhedAÁmefukd tm¹/₂kHjyKaomtm;jzifh udavomrS
vGwfajrmufrl]t&[wåzkdvf}pdwf &Sdonf jzpfí
(,if;pum;ukd) ESvkH;roGif;/

xkdtcgü wPSmonfvnf;aumif;/y/ igwdkYonf
wpfa,mufvQif wpf&mpD wpf&mpD om; ESdfa,muf
arG;zGm;aom rdef;roP²mef wpf&mpDukd
zefqif;&ukefrlum; aumif;avpG[k tMuH jzpf Muukef\
xdkYaemuf om;ESdfa,muf arG;zGm;aom rdef;roP²mef
wpf&mpD zefqif;í jrwfpGmbk&m; xHodkY/y/ Oy"d\
ukef&mjzpfaom twkrJJhedAÁmefukd
tm¹/₂kHjyKaomtm;jzifh udavomrS
vGwfajrmufrl]t&[wåzkdvf}pdwf &Sdonf jzpfí
(,if;pum;ukd) ESvkH;roGif;/

xkdtcgü wPSmonfvnf;aumif;/y/ rdef;rvwfoP²mef
wpf&mpD zefqif;&ukefrlum; aumif;avpG[k
MuHMuukef\
xdkYaemuf wPSmonfvnf;aumif;/y/
rdef;rvwfoP²mef wpf&mpD zefqif;í/y/ Oy"d\
ukef&mjzpfaom twkrJJhedAÁmefukd
tm¹/₂kHjyKaomtm;jzifh udavomrS vGwfajrmuf
rl]t&[wåzkdvf}pdwf &Sdonf jzpfí (,if;pum;ukd)
ESvkH;roGif;/

xkdtcgü wPSmonfvnf;aumif;/y/ rdef;rBuD;oP²mef
wpf&mpD zefqif;&ukefrlum; aumif;avpG[k
MuHMuukef\
xdkYaemuf wPSmonfvnf;aumif;/y/
rdef;rBuD;oP²mef wpf&mpD zefqif;í
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY/y/ Oy"d\ ukef&mjzpfaom
twkrJJhedAÁmefukd tm¹/₂kHjyKaomtm;jzifh udavomrS
vGwfajrmufrl]t&[wåzkdvf}pdwf &Sdonf jzpfí
(,if;pum;ukd) ESvkH;roGif;/

xkdtcg wPSm ç t&wd ç &*g[laom rm&fewf\ orD;wdkYonf wpfckaom t&yfodkY zJJukefí ppum;ukd qkdukef\-

avmuü ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom aumif;aompum;ukd qkdawmfrl wwfaom jrwapGmbk&m;ukd &m*jzifh aqmif&ef rvG,ful? rm&f\ wnf&mukd vGef\? xdkYaMumifh]igonf jyif;pGm ylaqG;\}[k igwdkY\ tzonf rSefaom pum;ukd qkdV

rSef\? igwdkYonf ruif;aom &m*&Sdaom tMuiforPukdvnf;aumif;? jAm[®Pukdvnf;aumif; pBudK;pm;rljzifh BudK;pm;ukefjim;tHh? xkdorPjAm[®P\ ESvkH;onfrlvnf; uGJJ&m\? cHwGif;rS aoG;ylonfrlvnf; tef&m\? ½l;oGyfjcf;odkYrlvnf; a&muf&m\? pdwfysHUvGifhjcif;odkYrlvnf; a&muf&m\? &dwfxm;aom pdrf;aom usLonf ajcmufaoGU n§dK;EGrf;ouJJhodkY ptwlomvQif ajcmufaoGU n§dK;EGrf;&m\[k (qkdukef\)/

xdkYaemuf wPSm ç t&wd ç &*g[laom rm&fewf\ orD;wdkYonf jrwapGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf; uyfukefí wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfukefNyD;aomf wPSmrnfaom rm&fewf\ orD;onf jrwapGmbk&m;ukd *gxmjzifh &GwfqkdavQmufxm;\-

]joifonf Opömypönf; qkH;½IH;aomaMumifh ylaqG;jcif;odkY ouf0ifonfjzpfí awmü MuHrldifaeoavm? xkdodkYr[kwfrl Opömukd awmifhwvsuf MuHrldifaeo avm? &Gmü wfpkHwpf&m raumif;rlukd jyKrdoavm? tb,fhaMumifh vl taygif;ESifh taqGcifyGef; zGJJUjcif;ukd rjyKoenf;? oifhtm; wfpkHwpfckaom taMumif;aMumifh taqGcifyGef; rjynfhpkHoavm}}[k &GwfqkdV

cspfcifzG,fç om,mzG,foabm[k qkdtyfaom (udavom) ppfonfukd atmif NyD;í wpfa,mufwnf; psmef0ifpm;avh&Sdaom igonf tusKd;pD;yGm;odkY

a&muf aom pdwfESvkH;\ Nidrf;csrf;jcif;&Sdaom
(t&[wåzkdvf) csrf;omukd odawmfrlNyD?
xdkYaMumifh vltaygif;ESifh taqGcifyGef;zGJJUjcif;ukd
rjyK? ightm; wpfpkHwpfa,muf ESifhrQ taqGcifyGef;
rjzpf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkYaemuf t&wdrnfaom rm&fewf\ orD;onfvnf;
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd *gxmjzifh &Gwfqkd avQmufxm;\-

]]tb,frnfaom aejcif;jzifh rsm;pGmaeaom &[ef;onf
ig;'Gg&üjzpfaom MoCukd ul;ajrmufí ajcmufckajrmuf
raem'Gg&üjzpfaom udavomtvvsOfukd ul;ajrmufNyD;
jzpfoenf;? tb,frnfaom psmefjzifh rsm;pGm
0ifpm;avh&Sdaom xkdyk*³/₄dKvfukd umronmwdkYonf
tcGifh r&ukefrlí tyjyKukefoenf;}}[k &Gwf qkd\

Nidrf;NyD;aom ukd,f&Sdaom aumif;pGm
udavomrS vGwfaom pdwf&Sdaom (uHwdkYonf)
rjyKjyiftyfaom owdESifh jynfhpkHaom udavom\
wnf&m r[kwfaom yk*³/₄dKvf onf opö mav;yg;w&m;ukd
odí MuHpnfrl]0dwuf} uif; aom pwkw¬psmefjzifh
aeavh&Sd\? trsuf rxGuf? ratmufarh? rxkdif;rldif;/

podkY aejcif;jzifh rsm;pGmaeaom &[ef;onf
ig;'Gg&ü jzpfaom MoCukd ul;ajrmufí ajcmufckajrmuf
raem'Gg&ü jzpfaom udavomtvvsOfukd ul; ajrmufNyD;
jzpf\? podkY pwkw¬psmefjzifh rsm;pGm
0ifpm;avh&Sdaom xkdyk*³/₄dKvfukd umronmwdkYonf
tcGifh r&ukefrlí tyjyKukef\ [k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkYaemuf &*grnfaom rm&fewf\ orD;onfvnf;
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ txHü *gxmjzifh &Gwfqkd
avQmufxm;\-

]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf wPSmukd jzwfawmufNyD;í
*kdPf;oHCMhtv,fü usuf pm;awmfrlaeygay\?
rsm;pGmukefaom o''gw&m;&Sdukefaom
wynfhwdkYonfvnf; rcRwf{uef usifhMuukefvwåHU?

wPSmtdrfr&Sdaom bjrwpGmbk&m;onf
rsmpGm;pGmaom owå0gtaygif;ukd aorif;\ vufwGif;rS
vk,ufí edAÁmef wpfzufurf;odkY ydkYaqmifvwåHU}}[k
(&Gwfqkd\)/

BuD;aom vkHYv&Sdukefaom
jrwpGmbk&m;wdkYonf olawmfaumif;w&m;wdkYjzifh
pifppf aqmifukef\? w&m;jzifh aqmifukefaom
ynm&SdwdkYtm; jiLpljicif; onf tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg wPSm ç t&wd ç &*g[laom rm&fewf\
orD;wdkYonf rm&fewfxHodkY csOf;uyfMu
ukef\ ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf wPSm ç t&wd ç
&*g[laom rm&fewforD;wdkY vmonfukd ta0;rS
jrifaomaMumifh *gxmwkdYjzifh &Gwfqkd\-

]]rkdufukefaom oifwdkYonf Mum½kd;wdkYjzifh
awmifukd ½kdufcwfMuukef\? awmifukd vufonf;jzifh
wl;zJjhMuukef\? oHukd oGm;wdkYjzifh cJjpm;Muukef\

OD;acgif;jzifh ausmufukd &Gufí axmufwnf&m
r&Sdaom a&0Jjü axmuf wnf&mukd
&SmbdouJjhodkYvnf;aumif;? &ifü opfikwf
aqmifhrdouJjhodkYvnf;aumif; jzpfukef\ xdkYaMumifh
&[ef;a*gwrrS NiD;aiGUí zJjMuukefavmh}}[k
(&Gwfqkd\)/

wPSm ç t&wd ç &*gwdkYonf xGef;awmufyonf jzpfí
vmukef\? xkdodkY vm&mü avonf vJJ0g*Grf;ukd
rlwfvTifhouJjhodkY jrwpGmbk&m;onf xkd rm&fewf\
orD;okH;a,mufwdkYukd rlwfvTifh ESifxkwfav\

wwd,0*fNyD;V

rm&oH,kwfNyD;V

5-bdu©KeDoH,kwf

1-tmV0dumokwf

162/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJjh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf temxydPf olaX;\
t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü (oDwif;okH;) aeawmfrl\?
xkdtcg tmV0DNrdKUol bdu©KeDr onf eHeuftcgü
ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;ukd ,laqmifvsuf
om0w→djynfodkY qGrf;ch Oifav\? om0w→djynfü
qGrf;chvSnfhvnfNyD;í qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf
qGrf;ch&mrS zJjcJJUonf &Sdaomf qdwfNidrfjcif;ukd
tvkd&Sdonfjzpfí tE"0efawmodkY csOf;uyfav\?
xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewf onf tmV0DNrdKUol
bdu©KeDrtn; aMumufjcif;? xdwfvefYjcif;?
Muufod;arG;nif;xjcif;ukd jzpfapvkdívnf;aumif;?
qdwfNidrfpGm aejcif;rS a&GUavsmavkdívnf;aumif;
tmV0DNrdKUol bdu©KeDrxHodkY csOf; uyfí
*gxmjzifh &Gwfqkd\-

]]avmuü xGufajrmuf&m (edAÁmef) onf r&Sd?
oifonf qdwfNidrfjcif;jzifh todkYjyKvdrfhrnfef;?
umr*kPfarGUavsmfrlukd cHpm;OD;avmh? aemiftcgrS
lyefjcif; rjzpfapvifh}}[k &GwfqkdV

xkdtcg tmV0DNrdKUol bdu©KeDrtn;]]p*gxmukd
&Gwfqkdaom xkdolonf tb,folenf;? vlavavm
ewfavavm}}[k pOf;pm;NyD;vQif]]polonf ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfwnf;? ightm; aMumufjcif;? xdwfvefYjcif;?
Muufod;arG;nif;xjcif;ukd jzpfapvkdívnf;aumif;?
qdwfNidrfpGm aejcif;rS a&GUavsmavkdívnf;aumif;
*gxmukd &Gwfqkd\? polum; ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfwnf;}}[k odí ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfukd
*gxmwdkYjzifh &Gwfqkd\-

]]rm&fewf,kwf avmuü xGufajrmuf&m (edAÁmef)
onf &Sd\? igonf ynmjzifh aumif;pGm awGUxd&\?
oifonfrlum; xkd (edAÁmef) ukd rod/

rm&fewf,kwf umr*kPfwdkYonf vSHoGm;ESifh
wlukef\? xkdolwdkY\ cE``mwdkY onf pOf;wDwkH;
jzpfukef\? oifonf tMuifumr*kPfü arGUavsmfrlukd qkd
bd\? ightm; xkdumr*kPfü arGUavsmfrl
rjzpfEkdifawmhNyD}}[k &GwfqkdV

xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf]]tmV0DNrdKUol
bdu©KeDronf ighukd od\}}[k qif;&Jjcif;
ESSvkH;romjcif; &Sdonf jzpfí xkdt&yfüyifvQif
uG,faysmufavV

2-aomrmokwf

163/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xkdtcgü
aomrmbdu©KeDronf eHeuftcgü ouFef;ukd jyif0wfi
oydwfouFef;ukd ,laqmifNyD;vQif om0w→djynfodkY
qGrf;ch0ifav\? om0w→djynfü qGrf;chvSnfhvnf NyD;í
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf qGrf;ch&mrS zJjcJJUí
tE``0efawmodkY aeYoefYpifjcif;iSg csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
wpfck aom opfyif&if;ü xkdifae\? xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf aomrmbdu©KeDrtn; aMumufjcif;?
xdwfvfYjcif;? MuufuD;arG;nif;xjcif;ukd
jzpfapvkdívnf;aumif;? wnfMunfjcif;orm"drS
a&GUavsmavpvdívnf;aumif;
aomrmbdu©KeDrxHodkY csOf;uyfí *gxmjzifh
&Gwfqkd\-

]]a&mufEkdifcJJaom tMuift&[wåzkdvfodkY
olawmfauumif;wdkYonf a&muf tyf\? oifonf rdef;r\
vufESpfopfrQaom ynmjzifh xkdt&[wåzkdvfodkY
a&mufjcif;iSg rwwfEkdif}}[k &GwfqkdV

xkdtcg aomrmbdu©KeDrtm;]] *gxmukd
 &Gwfqkdaom polonf tb,folenf;? vlavavm ewfavavm}}
 [k pOf;pm;NyD;vQif]]polonf ,kwfrmaom
 rm&fewfwnf;? ightm; aMumufjCIF;? xdwfvefYjCIF;?
 MuufoD;arG;nif;xjCIF;ukd jzpfapvkdivnf;aumif;?
 wnfMunfjCIF;orm"drS a&GUavsm apvkdivnf;aumif;
 *gxmukd &Gwfqkd\}}[k tMuH jzpf\? xkdtcg
 aomrmbdu©KeDrtm;]]pol onfum; ,kwfrmaom
 rm&fewfwnf;}}[k odí ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfukd
 *gxmwdkYjzifhhjyefajym\-

]]aumif;pGm wnfMunfaom pdwfü zvormywfÓPf
 jzpfonf&Sdaomf w&m;ukd aumif;pGm jrifaomoltm;
 rdef;rtjzpfonf tb,f jyKtHhenf;/

tMuifoltm; igum; rdef;r[lívnf;aumif;? igum;
 a,musfm;[lívnf;aumif;? igum; wjcm; wfpfkHwpfck
 jzpf\[lívnf;aumif; (wPSm rme 'd|dwdkYjzifh) podkY
 jzpf&m\ xkdolukdomvQif rm&fewfonf qkdjCIF;iSg
 xkduf\}}[k (jyefajym\)/

xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom
 rm&fewfonf]]aomrmbdu©KeDronf ighukd od\}}[k
 qif;&JJjCIF; ESvkH; romjCIF; &Sdonf jzpfí
 xkdt&yfüyifvQif uG,faysmufav\

3-udoma*gwrDokwf

164/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xkdtcgü
 udoma*gwrDbdu©KeDronf eHeuftcgü ouFef;ukd
 jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;ukd ,laqmifNyD;vQif
 om0w→djynfodkY qGrf;ch0ifav\? om0w→djynfü
 qGrf;ch0ifNyD;í qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf qGrf;ch&mrS
 zJjcJJUNyD;vQif tE"0efawmodkY aeYoefYpifjCIF;iSg
 csOf;uyfí trSwfr&Sd aom opfyif&if;ü xkdifae\?
 xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf

udoma*gwrDbdu©KeDrtm; aMumufjCIF;?
xdwfvfYjCIF;? MuufoD;arG;nif;xjCIF;ukd
jzpfapvkdívnf;aumif;? wnfMunfjCIF; orm"drS
a&GUavsmavkdívnf;aumif;
udoma*gwrDbdu©KeDrxHodkY csOf;uyfí *gxmjzifh
&Gwfqkd\-

]]toQifr oifonf om;aoaom oluJjhodkY ikdaom
rsufESm&Sdonf jzpfí tb,fhaMumifh wpfa,mufwnf;
ae&oenf;? wpfa,mufwnf; awmBuD; tv,fodkY
a&mufvmonfum; a,musfm;ukd &Smoavm}}[k
&GwfqkdV

xkdtcgü udoma*gwrDbdu©KeDrtm;]]*gxmuKd
&Gwfqkdolnf tb,folenf;? vlavavm ewfavavm}}[k
pOf;pm;\?]]polonf ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfwnf;? ightm;
aMumufjCIF;? xdwf vefYjCIF;? MuufoD;arG;nif;xjCIF;ukd
jzpfapvkdívnf;aumif;? wnfMunfjCIF;orm"drS
a&GUavsmav kdívnf;aumif; *gxmuKd &Gwfqkd\}}[k
tMuH jzpf\? xkdtcg udoma*gwrDbdu©KeDronf]]pol
um; rm&fewfwnf;}}[k odí ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfukd
*gxmwdkYjzifh jyefajym\-

]]tcsif;rm&fewf igonf aojCIF;rSvnf; vGefajrmufNyD?
a,musfm;ukd &SmjCIF;rSvnf; ptwl vGefajrmufNyD?
igonfrlum; rpkd;&drf? rikda<u;? oifhukd raMumuf/

tvkH;pkHaom cE"mponfwdkYü ESpfoufrl uif;NyD?
(t0dZÆmwnf;[laom) trkdufwkdufukd zsufqD;tyfNyD?
aorif;\ ppfonfukd atmifNyD;í tmoa0g uif;vsuf ig ae\}}
[k (jyefajym\)/

xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf]]udoma*gwrDbdu©KeDronf ighukd
od\}}[k qif;&JjCIF; ESvkH;romjCIF; &Sdonf jzpfí
xkdt&yfüyifvQif uG,faysmufavV

4-0dZ,mokwf

165/ om0w—ded'gef;/ xkdtcgü
0dZ,mbdu©KeDronf eHeuftcgü ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí/y/
aeYoefYpifjCIF;iSg wpfckaom opfyif&if;ü xkdifae\
xkdtcgü ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf 0dZ,m
bdu©KeDrtm; aMumufjCIF;? xdwfvefYjCIF;?
MuufOD;arG;nif;xjCIF;ukd jzpfapvkdivnf;aumif;?
wnfMunfjCIF;orm"drS a&GUavsmavkdívnf;aumif;
0dZ,mbdu©KeDrxHodkY csOf;uyfí *gxmjzifh
&Gwfqkd\-

]](t&Sifr) oifonf i,fao;\? tqif;vS\? igonfvnf; i,fao;\?
ysKdjrpfl? t&Sifr vmygvSnfh? t*Fgig;yG;&Sdaom
wl&d,mjzifh igwdkY arGUavsmf
aysmfyG;ygukeftHh}}[k &GwfqkdV

xkdtcgü 0dZ,mbdu©KeDrtm;]] *gx mukd
&Gwfqkdaom xkdolonf tb,folenf;? vlavavm
ewfavavm}}[k pOf;pm;í]]polum; ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfwnf;? ightm; aMumufjCIF;? xdwf vefYjCIF;?
MuufOD;arG;nif;xjCIF;ukd jzpfapvkdivnf;aumif;?
wnfMunfjCIF;orm"drS a&GUavsmav vkdivnf;aumif;
*gx mukd &Gwfqkd\}}[k tMuHjzpf\? xkdtcgü
0dZ,mbdu©KeDronf]]polum; ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfwnf;}}[k odí ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfukd
*gx mwdkYjzifh jyefajym\-

]]rm&fewf ESvkH;arGUavsmfzG,f&Sdukefaom
tqif;]½lyg½kH}? toH]o'´g½kH}? teYH]*E¨m½kH}?
t&om]&om½kH}? tawGUtxd]azm|
AÁm½kH}wdkYukd oifhtm;omvQif tyf ESif;yG\
igr lum; xkdtm½kHig;yG;jzifh tvkdr&Sd/

uGJJysufjCIF;oabm&Sdaom rlefYrlefYnufnuf
aMuysufjCIF;oabm&Sdaom p taumifykyfjzifh ig

NiD;aiGU\? ig &Suf\? umr*kPfü wyfrufri]wPSm} ukd
ig EkwftyfNyD;NyD/

½lybkHodkY a&mufaom owå0gç t½lybkHü
wnfaom owå0gç Nidrfoufaom ormywf[laom
t&mXmetm;vkH;wdkYü t0dZÆmtrkdufukd ig
y,fazsmuftyfNyD}}[k jyefajymV

xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf]]0dZ,mbdu©KeDronf ighukd od\}}[k
qif;&Jjcif; ESvkH; romjcif; &Sdonf jzpfí
xkdt&yfüyifvQif uG,faysmufavV

5-OyÜv0PÖmokwf

166/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xkdtcgü
OyÜv0Pfbdu©KeDronf eHeuftcgü ouFef;ukd
jyif0wfí/y/ tzsm;rS pí aumif;pGm yifvkH;uRwf
yGifhaom wpfckaom tifMuif;yif&if;ü &yfae\?
xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf
OyÜv0Pfbdu©KeDrtm; aMumufjcif;? xdwfvefYjcif;?
Muufod;arG;nif; xjcif;ukd jzpfapvkdívnf;aumif;?
wnfMunfjcif;orm"drS a&GUavsmavkdívnf;aumif;
OyÜv0Pf bdu©KeDrxHodkY csOf;uyfí *gxmjzifh
&Gwfqkd\-

]]&[ef;r oifonf yifvkH;uRwfyGifhaom tifMuif;yifodkY
csOf;uyfí tifMuif;yif&if;ü wpfa,mufwnf; &yfwnfbd\? oif\
tqif;"mwfESifh wlaom ESpfckajrmufaom tqif;"mwfonf
r&Sd? trkdufr oifonf vlqkd;wdkYukd raMumufaoavm}}
[k &GwfqkdV

xkdtcgü OyÜv0Pfbdu©KeDrtm;]]*gxmukd
&Gwfqkdaom polonfum; tb,folenf;? vlavavm
ewfavavm}}[k pOf;pm;\?]]polonf ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfwnf;? ightm; aMumufjcif;? xdwfvefYjcif;?

MuufuD;arG;nif;xjcif;ukd jzpfapvkdívnf;aumif;?
wnfMunfjcif; orm"drS a&GUavsmavpvdívnf;aumif;
*gxmukd &Gwfqkd\}}[k tMuH jzpf\? xkdtcg OyÜv0Pf
bdu©KeDronf]]polum; ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfwnf;}}[k
odí ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfukd *gxmwdkYjzifh jyefajym\
]]rm&fewf oifhuJjhodkY oabm&Sdaom
aoaomufBuL; &maxmifwdkYonf pt&yfodkY vmapumrl
igonf arG;nif;wpfacsmif;rQ rwkefvlyf? rxdwfvfY?
wpfa,mufwnf;yif jzpfaoimfvnf; oifhukd ig raMumuf/

podkY oabm&Sdaom igonf uG,faysmuftHh? oif\
Orf;wGif;odkYrlvnf; OiftHh? oif\ rsufarSmifMum;ü
wnfaom ighukdrlnf; oif rjrif&vwåHU? igonf pdwfü
tavhtvmjyKNyD;jzpfí £'dyg'fwdkYukd aumif;pGm
yGm;NyD; jzpf\? tvkH;pkHaom taESmiftzGJJUrS
vGwfuif;NyD; jzpf\? tcsif;rm&fewf oifhukd ig
raMumuf}}[k jyefajym\

xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf]]OyÜv0Pfbdu©KeDronf ighukd od\}}[k
qif;&JJjcif; ESvkH;romjcif; &Sdonf jzpfí xkdt&yfüyifvQif
uG,faysmufav\

6-pmvmokwf

167/ om0w—ded'gef;/ xkdtcgü
pmvmbdu©KeDronf eHeuftcgü ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí/y/
aeYoefYpifjcif;iSg wpfckaom opfyif&if;ü xkdifae\
xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf pmvm
bdu©KeDrxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]&[ef;r oifonf
tb,fukd rESpfoufoenf;}}[k ajymqkd\?]]tcsif;rm&fewf
igonf y#doaE"aejcif;ukd rESpfouf}}[k ajymqkd\

]]&[ef;r tb,fhaMumifh oifonf y#doaE" aejcif;ukd
rESpfoufoenf;? y#doaE" aeolonf umr*kPfwdkYukd

cHpm;&\? y#doaE" aejcif;ukd rESpfouf vifh[laom
bt,lukd tb,folu ,lapoenf;}}[k ajymqkd\

(rm&fewf,kwf) y#doaE" aeoltm; aojcif; jzpf\?
y#doaE" aeolonf aESmifzGJJUjcif;ç owfjcif;ç
txl;xl;tjym;jym;aom ab;&ef[laom qif;&JJwdkYukd
awGUxd&\? xdkYaMumifh y#doaE" aejcif;ukd ig
rESpfouf/

y#doaE" aejcif;rS vGefajrmufaMumif;w&m;ukd
jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl\? xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tvkH;pkHaom qif;&JJukd y,fjcif;iSg ighukd
y&rw→opömü ouf0ifapawmfrl\

½lybkHodkY a&mufaom
tMuifowå0gwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? t½lybkHü wnf
ukefaom tMuifowå0gwdkYonfvnf;aumif; &SdMuukef\/
xkdowå0gwdkYonf 'ku©csKyf&m (edAÁmef) ukd
rodukefaomaMumifh wpfzef b0opfodkY vm&ukef\[k
(jyefajym\)/

xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf]]pmvmbdu©KeDronf ighukd od\}}[k
qif;&JJjcif; ESvkH; romjcif; &Sdonf jzpfí
xkdt&yfyüyifvQif uG,faysmufav\

7-Oypmvmokwf

168/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xkdtcgü
Oypmvmmbdu©KeDronf eHeuftcgü ouFef;ukd
jyif0wfí/y/ aeYoefYpifjcif;iSg wpfckaom opfyif&if;ü
xkdifae\? xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf Oypmvm
bdu©KeDrxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
Oypmvmmbdu©KeDrtm;]]&[ef;r oifonf tb,fbkHü
jzpfjcif;iSg tvkd&Sdygoenf;}}[k ajymqkd\?

tcsif;rm&fewf igonf]]wpfpkHwpfckaombkHü
jzpfjCIF;iSg tvkdr&Sd}}[k qkdV

]]tMuifodkYaom wm0wðomewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
,mrmewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
wkodwmewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
edr®me&wDewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
0o0wåDewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif; &SdukefV
xkdewfwdkY\ ae&mbkHü oif\ pdwfukd nGwfapavmh?
xkdewfbkHwdkYü arGUavsmfjCIF;ukd
cHpm;&vwåHU[k (qkd\)/

tMuifodkYaom
wm0wðomewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? ,mrmewfwdkYonfv
nf;aumif;? wkodwmewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
edr®me&wDewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
0o0wåDewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif; &SdukefV
xkdewfwdkYonf umr*kPf taESmiftzGJJUjzifh
aESmifzGJJUcH&ukefvsuf wpfzef rm&fewf\
tvkdEkdifiHodkY a&muf ukefV

tvkH;pkHaom avmuonf &J&Jajymifajymif
awmufavmifae\? tvkH;pkH aom avmuonfhtckd;wvlvl
xae\? tvkH;pkHaom avmuonf rD;awmufrD;vQH
xGufae\? tvkH;pkHaom avmuonf wkefvlyfaeV

tMuift&yfü rwkefvlyf? tvQH rxGuf? t&d,mwdkY
rSD0Jjtyf\? rm&f\ vm;&m r[kwf? xkd (edAÁmef) t&yfü
ig\ pdwfonf arGUavsmf\}}[k qkdV

xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf]]Oypmvmbdu©KeDronf ighukd od\}}[k
qif;&JjCIF; ESvkH;romjCIF; &Sdonf jzpfí xkdt&yfüyifvQif
uG,faysmufavV

8-oDokypmvmokwf

169/ om0w—ded'gef;/ xkdtcgü
oDokypmvmmbdu©KeDronf eHeuftcgü ouFef;ukd
jyif0wfí/y/ aeYoefYpifjcif;iSg wpfckaom opfyif&if;ü
xkdifae\? xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf
oDokypmvmmbdu©KeDrxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
oDokypmvmmbdu©KeDrtn;]]&[ef;r oifonf tb,f ol\
ygo@t,l0g'ukd ESpfoufoenf;}}[k qkd\? tcsif;rm&fewf
igonf]]wpfpkHwpfa,mufaom ol\
ygo@t,l0g'ukd
rESpfouf}}[k qkdV

]]oifhukd &[ef;rESifh wlpGm awGUjrif&\? oifonf
tb,fyk*³/₄dKvfukd &nf rSwfí OD;jynf;oenf;? t,lukd tu,fí
rESpfouftHh? tb,fhaMumifh a,mifa,mif0g;0g;
usifhbdoenf;[k qkdV

rm&fewf pomoemawmfrS tyüomvQif ygo@
(t,l)wdkYonf &Sdukef\? xkdyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYonf
rdpämt,lü epfjrKyfukef\? xkdolwdkY\ w&m;ukd ig
rESpfouf? xkdolwdkYonf (opö mav;yg;) w&m;ü
rvdr®mukef/

omuD0ifrif;rsKd;üjzpfaom? NydKifbufuif;aom?
tvkH;pkH (cE¨mponf)wdkYukd vTrf;rkd;í wnfaom?
rpöKrm&fponfwdkYukd EkwfNyD;aom? tvkH;pkHaom
t&m XmewdkYü (olwpfyg;wdkY) ratmifEkdifaom?
tvkH;pkH (cE¨mponf)wdkYü vGwf ajrmufawmfrlaom?
tvkH;pkHaom wPSm'd|dwdkYonf rrSDtyfaom?
pu©Kig;yg; ESifh jynfhpkHawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tvkH;pkHaom w&m;ukd
jrifawmfrlV

tvkH;pkH uHwdkY\ ukef&m (t&[wåzkdvf) odkY
a&mufawmfrl\? Oy"d ukef&m (edAÁmef) ü
(tm¹/₂kHjyKaomtm;jzifh udavomrS) vGwfawmfrl\?
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m; onf ig\ q&mwnf;? xkdq&m\
tqkH;trukd igonf ESpfouf\k ajym jyefV

xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf]]oDokypmvmmbdu©KeDronf ighukd
od\}}[k qif;&]]jcif; ESvkH;romjcif; &Sdonf jzpfí
xkdt&yfüyifvQif uG,faysmufav\

9-aovmokwf

170/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xkdtcgü aovmbdu©KeDronf
eHeuftcgü ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí/y/ aeYoefYpifjcif;iSg
wpfckaom opfyif&if;ü xkdifae\? xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf aovm bdu©KeDrtm; aMumufjcif;?
xdwfvfYjcif;? MuufoD;arG;nif;xjcif;ukd
jzpfapvkdívnf;aumif;/y/ aovmbdu©KeDruk *gxmjzifh
&Gwfqkd\

]]p¹/₂kyfykH (twåabm) ukd tb,fol jzpfaptyfoenf;?
p¹/₂kyfykH (twåabm) ukd jyKwwfolum; tb,folenf;?
tb,fhaMumifh p¹/₂kyfykH (twåabm) onf
jzpfay:vmoenf;? tb,fhaMumifh p¹/₂kyfykH (twåabm)
onf csKyfoenf;}}[k (&Gwfqkd\)/

xkdtcgü aovmbdu©KeDrtm;]]*gxmukd
&Gwfqkdaom polonf tb,folenf;? vlavavm ewfavavm}}
[k pOf;pm;NyD;vQif]]polonf ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfwnf;? ightm; aMumufjcif;?hxdwfvfYjcif;?
MuufoD;arG;nif;xjcif;ukd jzpfapvkdívnf;aumif;?
wnfMunfjcif;orm"drS a&GUavsm apvkdívnf;aumif;
*gxmukd &Gwfqkd\}}[k tMuH jzpf\? xkdtcg
aovmbdu©KeDronf]]polum; ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfwnf;}}[k odí ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfukd
*gxmwdkYjzifh jyefajym\-

]]ptwåabmukd rdrduk,fwkdifvnf; jyKtyfonf r[kwf?
olwpfyg;vnf; jyKtyfonf r[kwf? ptwåabmonf taMumif;
ukd pG]]í jzpf\? taMumif; ysufjcif;aMumifh csKyf\?

v,fü pkdufysKd;tyfaom wfpfkHwpfckaom
rsKd;aphonf ajrMoZmESifh tap; ,if;ESpfyg;ukd pGJJí
aygufouJJhodkY-

ptwl cE"mwdkYvnf;aumif;?
"mwfajcmufyg;wdkYvnf;aumif;? tm,we
ajcmufyg;wdkYvnf;aumif; pw&m;wdkYonf
taMumif;ukd pGJJí jzpfukef\ taMumif;ysufjCIF;aMumifh
csKyfukef\}}[k (jyefajym\)/

xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf]]aovmbdu©KeDronf ighukd od\}}[k
qif;&JJjCIF; ESvkH; romjCIF; &Sdonf jzpfí
xkdt&yfüyifvQif uG,faysmufav\

10-0Zd&mokwf

171/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xkdtcgü
0Zd&mbdu©KeDronf eHeuftcgü ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí
oydwf ouFef;ukd aqmif,lNyD;vQif om0w→djynfodkY
qGrf;CH0ifav\? om0w→djynfü qGrf;CHvSnfhvnfí
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf qGrf;CH&mrS zJjcJjhNyD;vQif
tE"0efawmodkY aeYoefYpifjCIF;iSg csOf;uyfí
wpfckaom opfyif&if;ü xkdifae\? xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf 0Zd&mbdu©KeDrtn; aMumufjCIF;?
xdwfvfYjCIF;? MuufOD;arG;nif;xjCIF;ukd
jzpfapvkdívnf;aumif;? wnfMunfjCIF;orm"drS
a&GUavsm apvkdívnf;aumif;
0Zd&mbdu©KeDrxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif *gxmjzifh
&Gwfqkd\ -

]]tb,folonf powå0gukd jzpfapoenf;? owå0gukd
jyKwwfolum; tb,fofenf;? tb,fhaMumifh powå0g
jzpfay:vmoenf;? tb,fhaMumifh owå0g csKyfoenf;}}[k
&Gwfqkd\

xkdtcgü 0Zd&mbdu©KeDrtn;]] *gxmukd
&Gwfqkdaom polonf tb,folenf;? vlavavm ewfavavm}}
[k pOf;pm;NyD;vQif]]polum; ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfwnf;? ightm; aMumufjcf;? xdwfvefYjcf;?
Muufod;arG;nif;xjcf;ukd jzpfapvkdivnf;aumif;?
wnfMunfjcf;orm"drS a&GUavsm apvkdivnf;aumif;
*gxmukd &Gwfqkd\[k tMuH jzpf\? xkdtcg
0Zd&mbdu©KeDronf]]polum; ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfwnf;}}[k odí ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfukd
*gxmwkdYjzifh jyefajym\-

]]rm&fewf oifonf tb,fukd owå0g[lí ,kHMunfbdoenf;?
oifhtm; raumif;aom tjrifonf tpOfvkduf\? powå0g[lonf
ocFg&tpk ouf oufomwnf;? pocFg&tpkü oabmtm;jzifh
owå0g[lonfukd r&tyf/

vSnf;oefç 0if½kd;paom t*Fgtpdwftykdif;wdkY
aygif;pkrdamaMumifh]&xm;} [lí ac:a0:ajymqkdaom
toH (o'ga0g[m&) onf jzpfouJ]hodkY xdkYtwl
cE"mig;yg;wdkY xif&Sm;ukefvwfaomf]owå0g}[lí
orkwfjcf; jzpfV

xkdpum; rSef\? (cE"mig;yg;[laom) 'ku©onfomvQif
jzpf\? 'ku©onf wnfvnf; wnf\? ysufvnf; ysuf\?
(cE"mig;yg;[laom) 'ku©ukd z,fxm; í cE"mig;yg;[laom
'ku©rSwpfyg; tjcm;aom w&m;onf rjzpf? 'ku©ukd
z,fxm;í cE"mig;yg;[laom 'ku©rSwpfyg; tjcm;aom
w&m;onf rcsKyf}}[k jyefajymV

xkdtcg ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewfonf]]0Zd&mbdu©KeDronf ighukd od\}}[k
qif;&Jjcf; ESvkH; romjcf; &Sdonf jzpfí
xkdt&yfüyifvQif uG,faysmufavV

bdu©KeD oH,kwfNyD;V

6-jA[®oH,kwf

1-yXr0*f 1-jA[®m,mpeokwf

172/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJjh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
a&S;OD;pGmbk&m;jzpfawmfrlNyD;p O½ka0vawm
ae&ÍÆ&mjrpurf; qdwfausmif;anmifyif&if;ü
(oDwif;okH;) ae awmfrl\? xkdtcg
qdwfuG,f&mt&yfodkY uyfvuf wpfyg;wnf;
udef;atmif;aeawmfrlpOf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; podkY
pdwftMuH jzpfawmfrl\ -]]ig odxm;aom pw&m;um;
eufeJJ\? jrifEkdifcJJ\? odEkdifcJJ\? Nidrfouf\? rGefjrwf\?
wuúDyk*¾dKvfwdkY\ usufpm;&m r[kwf? odrfarGU\?
ynm&SdwdkYom odEkdif\? powå0grsm;um;
umr*kPfwdkYü arGUavsmfMuukef\? umr*kPfwdkYü
aysmfykdufukef\? umr*kPfwdkYü
tvGefESpfNcdKufaeukef\? umr*kPfwdkYü arGUavsmf
aysmfykduf tvGefESpfNcdKufaeMuaom
powå0grsm;onf tusKd;w&m;wdkY\ taMumif;jzpfao
py#dpöorkyÜg'fw&m;ukd jrifEkdifcJJ\? jyK
jyifrItm;vkH;\ Nidrf;&m Oy"dtm;vkH;ukd y,fpGefY&m
wPSm\ ukef&m &m*\ uif;&m csKyf&m Nidrf;&m
jzpfao p (edAÁmef) w&m;ukdvnf; jrifEkdifcJJ\? igonf
w&m;ukd a[mjim;tHh? olwpfyg;wdkYonf ig\ w&m;ukd
rodem;rvnfEkdif&m? odkYjzpfvQif xkd (w&m;a[mrl)
onf ightm; yifyef;½kHom jzpf&m\? ighukd (ig)
n\$Of;qJ½kHom jzpf&m\}}[k (pdwftMuH jzpfawmfrl\)/
xdkYtjyif tvGeftHhMozG,f aumif;aom
p*gxmwdkYonfvnf; a&S;u rMum;zl;bJJ jrwpfGmbk&m;\
pdwfawmfü xifvmjyef ukef\ -

]]igonf cJJ,Of;pGm usifhojzifh odxm;aom
w&m;ukd ,cktcg a[mjyjcif; iSg roifhavsmfacs? &m* ç

a'go ESdyfpufcHae&aom olwdkYonf pw&m;ukd
vG,fulpGm odEkdifMurnf r[kwfacs/

t0dZÆmtarSmifxk zKH;vTrf;vsuf
&m*pGJJuyfaeaom olwdkYonf odrfarGUEufeJJ í
tPkjrLozG,f jrifEkdifcJJaom (oHo&m) tqefw&m;ukd
jrifEkdifMurnf r[kwfacs}}[k (pdwfawmfü
xifay:vmjyefukef\)/

podkY qifjcfawmfrlpOf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
pdwfESvkH;awmfonf w&m;a[m&ef nGwfawmf rrl
ao;bJJ aMumifhMurJJhae&ef nGwfawmfrl\? xkdtcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ pdwftMuHukd rdrd pdwfjzifh odí
o[rÜwdjA[®mtm; podkY tMuH
jzpfay:vm\ -]]tcsif;wdkY avmuonf
ysufpD;awmhrnfwum;? tcsif;wdkY avmuonf
ysufpD;awmhrnfwum;? ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvkH;pkHaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwk dif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;\
pdwfESvkH;awmfonf w&m;a[m&ef nGwfawmf
rrlao;bJJ aMumifhMurJJh ae&ef nGwfawmfrlwkHbd\}}
[k (tMuH jzpfay:vm\)/

xdkYaemuf cGeftm;&Sdaom a,musfm;onf
auG;xm;aom vuf¹/₂kH;ukd qefYouJJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
qefYxm;aom vuf¹/₂kH;ukd
auG;xm;ouJJhodkYvnf;aumif; o[rÜwdjA[®monf
jA[®mhbkHrS uG,fcJJhNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;\
a&SUawmfü xif&Sm;ay:vm\ xkdtcg
xkdo[rÜwdjA[®monf tay:¹/₂kHukd yckH;wpfzufü wif í
vusfm'l;ukd ajrü axmufvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;odkYvuftkyfcsDNyD;vQif]]jrwpfGmbk
&m; bkef;awmf BuD;awmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
w&m;a[mawmfrlygavmh? aumif;aom pum;ukd
qkdawmfrlwwf aom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfhw&m;a[mawmfrlygavmh? (ynm)

rsufpdü (udavom) jrL enf;yg;aom owå0gwdkYonf
&Sdygukef\? (xkdowå0gwdkYonf) w&m;ukd
rem&aomaMumifh qkH;½lH;aeygukef\? w&m;ukd
odolwdkYonf &SdygukefvwåHU}}[k avQmuf\?
o[rÜwdjA[®monf ppum;ukd avQmufNyD; aemuf
xkdrSwpfyg; ppum;ukd avQmufjyef\-

]Ja&S;tcgu r*"wkdif;ü (&m*paom) tnpftaMu;&Sdol
*kdPf;q&mBuD;wdkY onf MuHqtyfaom rpifMu,faom
rdpämt,lw&m;onf xif&Sm;jzpfay:cJlhyg onf?
tNrdKufedAÁmefwHcg;ukd zGifhvSpfawmfrlygavmh?
tnpftaMu;uif;awmfrl aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
obm0ESifhtavsmf odawmfrltyfaom (opöma;yg;)
w&m;ukd (owå0gtrsm;) emMum;Muygapukefavmh/

aumif;jrwfaom ynm&Sifjzpfawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;? xuf0ef;usif (jrifpGrf;Ekdifaom ÓPf)
rsufpd&Sdawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;
ausmufawmifxdyfü &yfwnfvsuf&Sdaom a,musfm;onf
xuf0ef;usif vltaygif;ukd Munfh½l ouJlhodkY xdkYtwl
pkd;&drfylaqG; uif;a0;awmfrlaom toQifbk&m;onf ynm
("r®)jzifh NyD;aom jymom'fxufodkY wufawmfrlí
y#doaE"aejcif; tkdjcif;wdkY tESdyfpufcHae&ojzifh
pkd;&drfylaqG;jcif;odkY oufqif;usa&mufaeaom owå0g
taygif;ukd Munfh½lawmfrlygavmh/

&J&ifhawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;?
atmifyGJl,ifawmfrlNyD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;
xawmfrlygavmh/ ,mOfrSL;ESifh wlawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;? (udavom) a<u; uif;a0;awmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m; avmuü vSnfhvnfawmfrlygavmh/ bkef;
BuD;awmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;
w&m;a[mawmfrlygavmh/ (w&m;ukd) odolwdkYonf
&SdygukefvwåHU}}[k (avQmufjyef\)/

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf jA[®m\
awmif;yefjcif;ukd todtrSwf jyKNyD;vQif owå0gwdkYü

oem;jcif;ukdvnf; taMumif;jyKí Ak'`pu©Kjzifh¹
avmuukd Munfhawmfrl\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
Ak'`pu©Kjzifh avmuukd Munfhawmfrlvwfaomf (ynm)
rsufpdü (udavom) jrL enf;yg;ol? (ynm) rsufpdü
(udavom) jrL rsm;jym;ol? £a`E´&ifhusufNyD;ol? £a`E
´Ekao;aomol?² aumif;aom tjcif;t&m&Sdol?
raumif;aom tjcif;t&m&Sdol? odap&ef vG,fulol?
odap&ef cufcJjol? wrvGefavmu tjypfwdkYukd ab;[k
½lvsufaeavh&Sdol tcsKdUESifh
wrvGefavmutjypfwdkYukd ab;[k r½lbJ] ae avh&Sdol
tcsKdUukd jrifawmfrl\

Oyrmaomfum; OyÜvMum³awmüvnf;aumif;?
y'kr®mMumawmüvnf;aumif;? yk@&dufMum
awmüvnf;aumif; tcsKdUaom OyÜvMumç
y'kr®mMumç yk@&dufMumwdkYonf a&ü aygufukef\?
a&ü BuD;yGm;ukef\? a&rS ray:xGufao;ukef\? a&xJJü
jrKyfí zGHUNzdK;ukef\ tcsKdUaom OyÜvMumç
y'kr®mMumç yk@&dufMumwdkYonf a&ü aygufukef\?
a&ü BuD;yGm;ukef\? a&ESifhtnD wnfukef\
tcsKdUaom OyÜvMumç y'kr®mMumç
yk@&dufMumwdkYonf a&ü aygufukef\? a&ü
BuD;yGm;ukef\? a&ay:odkY wufí wnfukef\? a&ESifh
rvdrf;uyfukef/

ptwlomvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf Ak'`pu©Kjzifh
avmuukd Munfhawmfrlvwfaomf (ynm) rsufpdü
(udavom) jrL enf;yg;ol? (ynm) rsufpdü (udavom) jrL
rsm;jym;ol? £a`E´&ifhusufol? £a`E´Ekao;ol?
aumif;aom tjcif;t&m&Sdol? raumif;aom
tjcif;t&m&Sdol? odap&ef vG,fulol? odap&ef cufcJjol?
wrvGefavmutjypfwdkYukd ab;[k ½lavh&Sdol
tcsKdUESifh wrvGefavmutjypfwdkYukd ab;[k r½lbJ]
aeavh&Sdol tcsKdUwdkYukd jrifawmfrlaomaMumifh
o[rÜwdjA[®mtm; *gxmjzifh rdefYawmfrl\-

]]jA[®m avhvmNyD;aom w&m;jrwfukd
yifyef;½kHom[k trSwf&Sdonf jzpfí vlwdkYtm;
ra[mcJ]hNyD?h (ra[mbJ]jae&ef tMuH jzpfC]hNyD)?
(ynm) wnf;[laom em;ESifh jynfhpkHaom
olwdkYonf ,kHMunfjCIF; (o'gw&m;) ukd
apvTwfMuukef avmh? xkdolwdkYtwGuf
edAÁmefwHcg;ukd ig zGifhxm;NyD}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg o[rÜwdjA[®monf]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
w&m;a[m&ef ightm; cGifhJyKawmfriNyD}}[k
(odojzifh) jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;vsuf t½kdtao
jyKNyD;vQif xkdae&müyif uG,foGm;av\

- 1/ (u) owå0gwdkY\ fa`E`tEkt&ifhukd odaom £NE
´d,ya&my&d,wådÓPf/ (c) owå0gwdkY\
pdwf"mwfufdef;0yf&m
tmo,ESifhtEko,udavomwdkYukd odaom
tmo,mEko,ÓPf þÓPfESpfyg;ukd Ak'´pu©K[kac:onf/
2/ tJcm;ygVdawmfrsm;ü 'Gguma& 'k0dnmya,
tayÜuapö e y&avmu0ZÆb,'óm0dae 0d[&aEÅ
yk'frsm;ryg/
3/ OyÜv=MumjzL MumeD MumndK/

Ã

2-*g&0okwf

173/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJ]h&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
a&S;OD;pGmbk&m;jzpfawmfriNyD;p O½ka0vawm
ae&ÍÆ&mjrpfurf; qdwfausmif;anmifyif&if;ü
(oDwif;okH;) ae awmfri\? xkdtcg qdwfNidrf&modkY
uyfvsuf wpfyg;wnf; udef;atmif;aeawmfriLaom
jrwfpGmbk&m; tm; podkY pdwftMuHonf xif&Sm;jzpf\-

]]½kdao&m rSDckd&m r&SdbJJ ae&jcif;onf qif;&JJ\?
igonf tb,fodkYaom orPukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Pukdaomfvnf;aumif; t½kdao tav;tjrwf
trSDo[JJyKvsuf ae&ygtHhenf;}}[k tMuH jzpfV

xdkYaemuf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfjyef\-]]igonf rjynfhpkHao;aom oDvtpkukd
jynfhpkHapjcf;iSg tjcm;aom orPukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Pukdaomfvnf;aumif; t½kdao tav;tjrwf
trSDo[JJyKvsuf ae&m\? pifppfaomfum; t½kdao
tav;tjrwf trSDo[JJyKvsuf aeEkdifavmufaom rdrdxuf
txl;ojzifh oDvESifh jynfhpkHonfh igrS wpfyg; tjcm;
aom orPukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Pukdaomfvnf;aumif; ewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifh
wuGaom ewfavmuESifh orP jAm[®P rif;rsm;
vlrsm;ESifh wuGaom vlUavmuü ig rjrif/

rjynfhpkHao;aom orm"dtpkukd jynfhpkHapjcf;iSg
tjcm;aom orPukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Pukdaomfvnf;aumif; t½kdao tav;tjrwf
trSDo[JJyKvsuf ae&m\? pifppfaomfum; t½kdao
tav;tjrwf trSDo[JJyKvsuf aeEkdifavmufaom rdrdxuf
txl;ojzifh orm"dESifh jynfhpkHonfh igrS wpfyg;
tjcm;aom orPukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Pukdaomfvnf;aumif; ewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifh
wuGaom ewfavmuESifh orP jAm[®P rif;rsm;
vlrsm;ESifh wuGaom vlU avmuü ig rjrif/

rjynfhpkHao;aom ynmtpkukd jynfhpkHapjcf;iSg
tjcm;aom orPukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Pukdaomfvnf;aumif; t½kdao tav;tjrwf
trSDo[JJyKvsuf ae&m\? pifppfaomfum; t½kdao
tav;tjrwf trSDo[JJyKvsuf aeEkdifavmufaom rdrdxuf
txl;ojzifh ynmESifh jynfh pkHonfh igrS wpfyg;
tjcm;aom orPukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Pukdaomfvnf;aumif; ewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifh

wuGaom ewfavmuESifh orP jAm[®P rif;rsm;
vlrsm;ESifh wuGaom vlU avmuü ig rjrif/

rjynfhpkHao;aom udavomrS vGwfajrmufrl
t&[wåzkdvftpkukd jynfhpkHapjCIF;ISg tjcm;aom
orPukdaomfvnf;aumif;? jAm[®Pukdaomfvnf;aumif;
t½kdtao tav;tjrwf trSDo[JJjyK vsuf ae&m\?
pifppfaomfum; t½kdtao tav;tjrwf trSDo[JJjyKvsuf
aeEkdifavmufaom rdrdxuf txl;ojzifh udavomrS
vGwfajrmufrl t&[wåzkdvfESifh jynfhpkHonfh igrS
wpfyg; tjcm; aom orPukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Pukdaomfvnf;aumif; ewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifh
wuGaom ewfavmuESifh orP jAm[®P rif;rsm;
vlrsm;ESifh wuGaom vlUavmuü ig rjrif/

rjynfhpkHao;aom udavomrS vGwfajrmufrl
t&[wåzkdvfukd odjrifwwfonfh ypöa0u©Pm ÓPfukd
jynfhpkHapjCIF;ISg tjcm;aom orPukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Pukdaomfvnf;aumif; t½kdtao tav;tjrwf
trSDo[JJjyKvsuf ae&m\? pifppfaomfum; t½kdtao
tav;tjrwf trSDo[JJjyKvsuf aeEkdifavmufaom rdrdxuf
txl;ojzifh udavomrS vGwfajrmufrl t&[wåzkdvf ukd
odjrifwwfonfh ypöa0u©PmÓPfESifh jynfhpkHonfh igrS
wpfyg; tjcm;aom orPukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Pukdaomfvnf;aumif; ewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifh
wuGaom ewfavmuESifh orP jAm[®P rif;rsm;
vlrsm;ESifh wuGaom vlUavmuü ig rjrif/

igonf tMuifavmukwå&mw&m;ukd xkd;xGif;í od\?
igonf xkdw&m;ukdomvQif t½kdtao tav;tjrwf
trSDo[JJjyKvsuf ae&rlum; aumif;avpG}}[k podkYaom
tMuHonf jzpfV

xkdtcg o[rÜwdjA[®monf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
pdwftMuHukd rdrdpdwfjzifh odí cGeftm;½dSaom
a,musfm;onf auG;aom vuf½Hk;ukd
qefYouJUodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYaom vuf½Hk;ukd

auG;ouJUodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlvomvQif jA[®®mhbHkrS
uG,fcJhí jrwpfGmbk&m;\ a&SUawmfü xif&Sm;jzpf\?
xkdtcg o[rÜwdjA[®monf tay:½Hkukd ychK;wpfzufü
wifvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;odkY vuftkyfcsDNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd avQmufxm;\ -

]]bkef;BuD;awmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m; ptMuHonf
ptwkdif; rSefvSyg\? aumif;aom pum;ukd
qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m; ptMuHonf ptwkdif;
rSefvSyg\? toQifbk&m; vGef avNyD;aom
twdwftcgwdkYü ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufukefaom
tMuifjrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonfvnf; yGifhawmfrlukef\?
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonfvnf; w&m;ukdomvQif
t½kdtao tav;tjrwf trSDo[JjyKvsuf aeawmfrlMuukef\

toQifbk&m; vmvwåHUaom tem*wftcgwdkYü
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufukefaom tMuif
jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonfvnf; yGifhawmfrlukefvwåHU?
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonfvnf; w&m;ukdomvQif
t½kdtao tav;tjrwf trSDo[JjyKvsuf
aeawmfrlukefvwåHU/ toQifbk&m; ,ckypöKyÜeftcgü
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufukefaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwk dif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfvnf; w&m;ukdomvQif t½kdtao
tav;tjrwf trSDo[JjyKvsuf aeawmfrllyg avmh}}[k
ppum;ukd avQmuf\? ppum;ukd avQmufNyD;vQif
xkdrS wpyfg;aom ppum;ukd avQmufjyef\ -

]]twdwfö yGifhawmfrlNyD;aom
jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? tem*wfü
yGifhawmfrlvwåHUaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rsm;pGmaom
owå0gwdkY\ ylaqG;jcif;ukd
azsmufwwfaom ,ckypöKyÜefü
yGifhqJjrwpfGmbk&m;onfvnf;aumif; ½dSV

tvHk;pHkaom jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonf
olawmfaumif;w&m;ukd tav;tjrwf jyKukefonfjzpfí
aeawmfrlukefNyD? aeawmfrlukefqj?
aeawmfrlukefvwåHU? podkY aejcf;onfum;
jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkY\ oabm"r®wmwnf;/

xdkYaMumifhomvQif tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd
tvkd½dSaom olonf BuD;jrwfonf\ tjzpfukd
awmifhwonfjzpfí jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkY\
tqHk;rawmfukd atmufarh vsuf olawmfaumif;w&m;ukd
tav;jyKtyfownf;}}[k avQmufjyefV

3-jA[®a'0okwf

174/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf -
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg wpfa,muf aom
ykaPÖ;r\ jA[®a'0rnfaom om;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ txHü
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf &[ef;jyKV

xkdtcg toQifjA[®a'0onf wpfa,mufwnf;
qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfvuf rarhravsmh jyif;pGm
tm;xkwfum edAÁmefodkY apvTwftyfaom
pdwf½dSonfjzpfí aeonf½dSaomf rMumrDyif
t&[wåzkdvf tusKd;iSg aumif;pGmomvQif vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf (&[ef;jyK) aom
trsKd;om;rsm; vkdv;tyfaom twkr½dSaom tusifhjrwl
tqHk;jzpfaom t&[wåzkdvfukd ,ckb0üyif ukd,fwkdif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí
ae&\?]]y#doaE" aerl ukefNyD? jrwaomtusifhukd
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? (r*f) udpöukd jyKNyD;NyD? p
(r*f) udpötvdkiSg wpyg;aomjyKzG,f
r½dSawmhNyD}}[k od\? toQifjA[®a'0onf
&[EÅmwdkYwGif wpyg;tygt0if jzpfV

xkdtcg toQifjA[®a'0onf eHeuftcgü ouFef;ukd
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;ukd aqmif,l NyD;vQif
om0w→djynfodkY qGrf;cH0ifav\? om0w→djynfü
tdrfpOftwkdif; qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfonf½dSaomf rdrd\
trdtdrfodkY csOf;uyf\? xkdtcg toQifjA[®a'0\
ykaPÖ;ronf jA[®mtm; tjrJyozG,f EdkYukd wifukd;yo\
(]ylaZmfyo\}?) xkdtcg o[rÜwdjA[®mBuD;tm;
podkYaom tMuH jzpf\ -]]toQifjA[®a'0\
trdjzpfaom pykaPÖ;ronf jA[®mtm; tjrJyozG,f EdkYukd
wifukd;yoae\ (]ylaZmfyoae\}?) igonf xkdykaPÖ;rodY
csOf;uyfí xdwfvefYap&rlum; aumif;avpG}}[k tMuH
jzpf\? xdkYaemuf o[rÜwdjA[®monf cGeftm;½dSaom
a,musfm;onf auG;aom vuf½Hk;ukd qefY
ouJUodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYaom vuf½Hk;ukd
auG;ouJUodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlyifvQif jA[®mUjynf rS
uG,fcJhí toQifjA[®a'0\
trdtdrfü xif&Sm;jzpf\? xkdtcg
o[rÜwdjA[®monf aumif;uifü &yfvsuf toQifjA[®a'0\
trdjzpfaom ykaPÖ;ruk d *gxmjzifh
&GwfqkdajymMum;\ -

]]ykaPÖ;r tMuifjA[®mtm; tjrJyozG,f EdkYukd
wifukd;yo\ (]ylaZmf yo\}?) xkdjA[®m\
jA[®mhjynfonf pvlUjynfrS a0;vS\? ykaPÖ;r podkY
oabm½dSaom yozG,fonf jA[®m\ tpmr[kwf?
jA[®mwdkY\ jzpfaMumif;ukd rodbj tb,fhaMumifh
a,mif,rf; jrnfwrf;bdoenf;/

ykaPÖ;r oifhom;jzpfaom xkdjA[®a'0ax&fonfomvQif
(udavom) Oy"d uif;\? ewfjA[®mwdkYxuf vGefaom
ewfjA[®m\ tjzpfodkY a&muf\? aMumifh Mujcif;
r½dSaom olwpyfg;wdkYukd rarG;jrLwwfonfh
&[ef;wnf;? xkdjA[®a'0 onf qGrf;tvdkYiSg oif\ tdrfodkY
OifV

aqmif,lvmaom tvSLukd cHxkduf\? r*fynmjzifh
qif;&J\ tqHk;odkY a&muf\? rdrduk d,fukd

yGm;rsm;avhvmNyD; jzpf\? vlewfwdkY\
jrwfaomtvSLukd cHxkduf\? raumif;rlwdkYukd
tyjyKaomaMumifh (wPSmponfwdkYjzifh) rvdrf; usH?
at;csrf;om,mpGm jzpfvsuf tpm &SmrSD;V

xkdjA[®a'0&[ef;tm; aemuftzdkY a&SutzdkY r½dS?
Nidrfouf\? trsufwnf; [laom tckd;uif;\? qif;&Jr½dS?
uyfNidjcif;r½dS? xdwfvefYwwfolESifh MuHUckdifç
&J&ifholwdkYü wkwfvufeufukd y,fcsxm;NyD; jzpf\?
xkdjA[®a'0onf oif\ yozG,fqGrf;OD;ç qGrf;jrwfukd
bkOf;ay;ygapavmh/

udavomppfonf uif;onfomjzpfaoM Nidrf;at;NyD;aom
pdwf½dSaom jA[®a'0&[ef;onf wPSmuif;onf
jzpfí],Ofaus;aom qifajymifuJUodkY} oGm;vm\
aumif;aom oDv½dSaom (udavomwdkYrS) aumif;pGm
vGwfajrmuf onfh t&[wåzkdvfpdwf½dSaom
xkdjA[®a'0&[ef;onf oif\ yozG,fjzpfaoM qGrf;OD;ç
qGrf;jrwfukd bkOf;ay;ygapavmh/

jrwfaom tvSLukd cHxkdufaom xkdjA[®a'0&[ef;ü
MunfndKum wkefvlyfjcif; r½dSrlí jrwfaom tvSLukd
wnfygapavmh? ykaPÖ;r MoCav;yg;rS
ul;ajrmufNyD;aom jA[®a'0&[ef;ukd zl;jrifí aemuftcgü
csrf;omaom tusKd;ukd aqmifwwfaom aumif;rlukd
jyKygavmh}}[k (&Gwfqkd\)/

ykaPÖ;ronf jrwfaom tvSLcHxkdufaom
xkdjA[®a'0&[ef;ü MunfndKum wkefvlyfjcif; r½dSrlí
jrwfaom tvSLukd wnfapjyD? MoCav;yg;rS ul;ajrmuf
NyD;aom jA[®a'0&[ef;ukd zl;jrifí aemuftcgü
csrf;omaom tusKd;ukd aqmifwwfaom aumif;rlukd
jyKNyD/

4-AujA[®mokwf

175/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf -
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xkdtcgü AujA[®m tm; podkY
oabm½dSaom ,kwfnHhaom (oów'd|d) t,l jzpf\ -]]p
(ukd,fESifhwuGaom jA[®mU jynfonf) um; jrJ\? p
(ukd,fESifhwuGaom jA[®mhjynfonf) um; ckdifcHh\? p
(ukd,fESifhwuGaom jA[®mhjynfonf) um; tcgcyfodrf;
½dS\? p (ukd,fESifhwuGaom jA[®mhjynfonf) um;
rjywfrpJ wpfqufwnf; wnf\? p (ukd,fESifhwuGaom
jA[®mhjynfonf) um; a&GUavsmjcif;oabmr½dS/ rSef\?
p (ukd,fESifhwuGaom jA[®mhjynfonf) um;
y#doaE"aejcif; r½dS? tkdjcif; r½dS? aojcif;r½dS?
a&GUavsmjcif; r½dS? wpfzefjzpfjcif;oabm r½dS? p
(ukd,fESifhwuGaom jA[®mhjynf) rS wpfyg; tjcm;
vGefujaom xGufajrmuf&m r½dS}}[k (t,ljzpf\)/

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf AujA[®m\ pdwftMuHukd
rdrdpdwfjzifh odí cGeftm;½dSaom a,musfm;onf
auG;aom vuf½Hk;ukd qefYouJUodkYvnf;aumif;?
qefYaom vuf½Hk;ukd auG; ouJUodkYvnf;aumif;
ptwlyifvQif aZw0efausmif;awmfrS uG,fcJhí
xkdjA[®mUbHkü xif&Sm;jzpf\? AujA[®monf
<uvmawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd ta0;uyif jríf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum; ukd avQmuf\ -]]tcsif;
vmygavmh? tcsif; oif\ vmjcif;onf aumif;aom
vmjcif;wnf;? tcsif; pifppf pjA[®mhjynfodkY vm&ef
tvSnfhtBudrfukd MumjrifhrS jyKbd\? tcsif; p
(ukd,fESifhwuGaom jA[®mhjynfonf) um; jrJ\? p
(ukd,fESifhwuGaom jA[®mhjynfonf) um; ckdifcHh\? p
(ukd,fESifhwuG aom jA[®mhjynfonf) um; tcgcyfodrf;
½dS\? p (ukd,fESifhwuGaom jA[®mhjynfonf) um;
rjywfrpJ wpfqufwnf; wnf\? p (ukd,fESifhwuGaom
jA[®mhjynfonf) um; a&GUavsmjcif;oabmr½dS/ rSef\?
p (ukd,fESifhwuGaom jA[®mhjynfonf) um;

y#doaE"aejCIF; r½dS? tkdJcif; r½dS? aOjCIF;r½dS?
a&GUavsmjCIF; r½dS? wPzfEjzPjCIF;oabm r½dS? p
(ukd,fESifhwuGaom jA[®mhjynf) rS wPfyg; tJcm;
vGefuJaom xGufajrmuf&m r½dS}}[k avQmuf\

podkY avQmufaomf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
AujA[®mtm; bpum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\
-]]tcsif;wdkYhAujA[®monf t0dZÆemarSmif
zHk;avNyDwum;? tcsif;wdkY AujA[®monf
t0dZÆemarSmif zHk;avNyDwum;? rjrJonfomvQif
jzpfvsuf]jr\}[lí qkdbd\? rckdifcHhonfomvQif
jzpfvsuf]ckdifcHh\}[lí qkdbd\? tcgcyfodrf;
xif&Sm;r½dSonfomvQif jzpfvsuf]tcgcyfodrf;
xif&Sm;½dS\}[lí qkdbd\? rjywfrp] wPfqufwnf;
rwnfbJvsuf]rjywfrp] wPfqufwnf; wnf\}[k qkdbd\
a&GUavsmwwfaom oabm½dSonfomvQif
jzpfvsuf]ra&GUavsmwwfaom oabm½dS\}[lí qkdbd\
tMuifukd,fESifh wuGaom jA[®mhjynfü
y#doaE"aejCIF;vnf; ½dS\? tkdJcif;vnf; ½dS\
aOjCIF;vnf; ½dS\? a&GUavsmjCIF;vnf; ½dS\
wPzfEjzPjCIF;vnf; ½dS\ xkdodkYoabm½dSaom
xkdjA[®mhjynfonf y#doaE"aejCIF; r½dS? tkdJcif;
r½dS? aOjCIF; r½dS? a&GUavsmjCIF; r½dS?
wPzfEjzPjCIF;oabm r½dS[k qkdbd\ p
(ukd,fESifhwuGaom jA[®mhjynf) rS wPfyg; tJcm;
vGefuJaom xGufajrmuf&m ½dSygvsuf tJcm;
vGefuJaom xGufajrmuf&m r½dS? podkY qkdbd\}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\

]]toQifa*gwr ckepfusdyfESpfa,mufukefaom
tuREkfyfwdkYonf aumif;rluH aMumifh jzpfvmukef\
(olwPfyg;wdkYukd) rdrd tvkdodkY vkdufapEkdifukef\
y#doaE"aejCIF;ç tkdJcif;ukd vGefukefjyD?
bjA[®mhjynfü jzpfjCIF;onf tqkH;pGef aom
ÔPfwdkYjzifh jzpfay:vmaom jA[®mhjynfü
jzpfjCIF;wnf;? rsm;pGmukef aom vlwdkYonf

uREkfyfwdkYukd awmifhwjrwfEkd;ukef\}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

]]AujA[®m oif\ ed&AÁK'wpfodef;
ta&twGuf½dSukefaom tMuiftouf ukd &Snfaom touf[lí
oifatmufarhbd\? xkdtoufonf enf;onfom vQifwnf;?
&Snfaomtouf r[kwf? AujA[®m oif\ toufukd igod\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]jrwpGmbk&m; toQifbk&m;wdkYonf
y#doaE"aejcif; tkdjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
ylaqG;jcif;ukdvnf;aumif; vGefajrmufNyD;jzpfí igonf
tqHk;r½dS jrifol jzpf\ [k qkdawmfrlukef\ tuREkfyf\
a&S;a[mif; tusifhoDvonf tb,fodkY ygenf;?
xkdaMumif;t&mukd odEkdifavmufatmif tuREkfyftm;
ajymMum;awmfrlygavmh}}[k (avQmuf\)/

AujA[®m aEGvü tyljzifh ESdyfpufcH&ukefaom
a&rGwfodyfukefaom rsm;pGm ukefaom vlwdkYukd
oifonf a&wkdufcJhzl;NyD? a&wkdufcJhcif;[laom
xkdtusifh onf oif\ a&S;a[mif;tusifhoDvwnf;? igonf
xkdaMumif;ukd]tdyfaysmf &mrS Ekd;aom
oluJUodkY} tpOfatmufarhEkdif\

**Fgjrpurf;ü zrf;,lcH&aom okHYyef;taygif;ukd oif
vGwfapcJhzl;NyD? xkd vGwfapcJhcif;[laom tusifhonf
oif\ a&S;a[mif;tusifhoDvwnf;? igonf
xkdaMumif;ukd]tdyfaysmf&mrS Ekd;aomoluJUodkY}
tpOfatmufarhEkdif\

Murf;MuKwfaom e*g;onf vlwdkYukd
tvkd½dSaomaMumifh **Fgjrp\ a& tvsOfü zrf;,ltyfaom
avSukd tbdnmOftm;tpGrf;jzifh vTrf;rkd;ESdrfESif;í oif
vGwfapcJhzl;NyD? xkdvGwfapcJhcif;[laom tusifhonf
oif\ a&S;a[mif; tusifhoDvwnf;? igonf
xkdaMumif;ukd]tdyfaysmf&mrS Ekd;aom
oluJUodkY} tpOfatmufarhEkdif\

]]igonf oif\ uyÜtrnf½dSaom wynfh jzpfçJhzl;NyD?
ptoQifum; aumif;aom ynm½dS\? tusifhESifh
jynfhphk\[k odcJh\? xkdtusifhonf oif\
a&S;a[mif;tusifhoDvwnf;? igonf
xkdtamumif;ukd]tdyfaysmf&mrS Ekd;aom
oluJUodkY} tpOfatmufarhEkdif\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyf\ xkdtoufukd trSefpifppf
odawmfrlay\? wpyfg; aom tamumif;wdkYukdvnf;
odawmfrl\? xdkYamumifhomvQif Ak'``rnfawmfrl
ygay\? xkdodkYhAk'``rnfonf\ tjzpfamumifhomvQif
toQifbk&m;\ awmufy awmfrlaom ptmEkabmfonf
jA[®mhjynfukd xGef;vif;apvsuf wnfyg\}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

5-tnw&jA[®okwf

176/ om0w—ded'gef;/ xkdtcgü wpfa,mufaom
jA[®mtm;]]bjA[®mhjynfodkY vmEkdifaom
orPonfvnf;aumif;? jAm[®Ponfvnf;aumif; r½dS}}
[k ,laom podkY oabm½dSaom ,kwfnHh aom rdpämt,l
jzpf\? xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf xkdjA[®m\ tMuHukd
rdrdpdwfjzifh odawmfrlí cGefm;½dSaom
a,musfm;onf/y/ xkdxkdjA[®mhjynfü xif&Sm;jzpf\?
xdkYaemuf jrwpGmbk&m;onf xkdjA[®m\
txufaumif;uifü xuf0,fzGJUacGojzifh awaZmuokdPf;ukd
Oifpm;í xkdifaeawmfrl\

xkdtcg toQifr[marm*¾vmeftm;]],cktcg
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tb,ft&yfü aeawmfrlo enf;}}[k tMuH
jzpf\? toQifr[marm*¾vmefonf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom
vlwdkY\ rsufpd tjrifxuf omvGefaom
ewfrsufpd]'dAÁpu©K}jzifh xkdjA[®m\ txufaumif;uifü
xuf0,fzGJUacGojzifh awaZmuokdPf;ukd Oifpm;vsuf
xkdifaeawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;ukd jrifavvQif

cGeftm; $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom a,musfm;onf auG;aomvuf $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk;ukd
qefYouJUodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYaomvuf $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk;ukd
auG;ouJUodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif aZw0efausmif;rS
uG,fcJhí xkdjA[®mhjynfü xif&Sm;jzpfV xdkYaemuf
toQifr[marm* $\frac{3}{4}$ vmefonf ta&SUt&yfukd rSDí
xkdjA[®m\ txufaumif;uifü jrwpfGmbk&m;\ atmuf
edrfhpGm xuf0,fzGJUacGojzifh awaZmuokdPf;ukd
0ifpm;í xkdifaeV

xkdtcg toQifr[muóytm;]],cktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tb,ft&yfü aeawmfrlo enf;}}[k tMuH
jzpf\?]]toQifr[muóyonf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\
rsufpdtjrif xuf omvGefaom
ewfrsufpd]'dAÁpu©K}jzifh/y/ awaZmuokdPf;ukd
0ifpm;í aeawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd jrifavvQif
cGeftm; $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom a,musfm;onf/y/ptwlomvQif
aZw0efausmif;rS uG,fcJhí jA[®mhjynfü xif&Sm;jzpf\?
xdkYaemuf toQifr[muóyonf awmift&yfukd rSDí
xkdjA[®m\ txufaumif;uifü jrwpfGmbk&m;\atmuf
edrfhpGm xuf0,fzGJUacGojzifh awaZmuokdPf; ukd
0ifpm;í xkdifaeV

xkdtcg toQifr[muyÜdetm;]],cktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tb,ft&yfü aeawmfrlo enf;}}[k tMuH
jzpf\? toQifr[muyÜdeonf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\
rsufpdtjrifxuf omvGefaom
ewfrsufpd]'dAÁpu©K}jzifh/y/ awaZmuokdPf;ukd
0ifpm;vsuf xkdifaeawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
jrifavvQif cGeftm; $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom a,musfm;onf/y/
ptwlomvQif aZw0efausmif;rS uG,f cJhí jA[®mhjynfü
xif&Sm;jzpf\? xdkYaemuf toQifr[muyÜdeonf
taemuft&yfukd rSDí xkdjA[®m\ txufaumif;uifü
jrwpfGmbk&m;\atmuf edrfhpGm xuf0,fzGJUacGojzifh
awaZmuokdPf;ukd 0ifpm;í xkdifaeV

xkdtcg toQiftEk $\frac{1}{2}$ k''gtm;]],cktcg
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tb,ft&yfü aeawmfrloenf;}}[k tMuH
jzpf\? toQiftEk $\frac{1}{2}$ k''gonf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\
rsufpdtjrifxuf omvGefaom
ewfrsufpd]'dAÁpu©K}jzifh/y/ awaZmuokdPf;ukd
Oifpm;vsuf xkdifaeawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;ukd jrif
avvQif cGeftm; $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom a,musfm;onf/y/ ptwlomvQif
aZw0efausmif;rS uG,fcJhí jA[®mhjynfü xif&Sm;jzpf\?
xdkYaemuf toQiftEk $\frac{1}{2}$ k''gonfhajrmuft&yfukd rSDí
xkdjA[®m\ txufaumif;uifü jrwpGmbk&m;\atmuf
edrfhpGm xuf0,fzGJUacGojzifh awaZmuokdPf;ukd
Oifpm;í xkdifaeV

xkdtcg toQifr[marm* $\frac{3}{4}$ vmefonf xkdjA[®mukd
*gxmjzifh &GwfqkdajymMum;\ -

]]tcsif;jA[®m oifhtm; a&S;b0ü tMuif (rdpäm'd|d)
t,lonf jzpfclhNyD? ,ck b0üvnf; oifhtm; xkd (rdpäm'd|d)
t,lonf jzpfjyef\? oifonf jA[®mhbHkü ta&miftm;vHk;ukd
vGefaom jrwpGmbk&m;\ ta&mifukd jrif\avm}}[k
qkdV

]]tcsif; tuREkfyftm; a&S;b0ü tMuif (rdpäm'd|d)
t,lonf jzpfzl;\? ,ck xkdt,lonf tuREkfyftm;
rjzpfawmhNyD? tuREkfyfonf jA[®mhbHkü ta&mif
tm;vHk;ukd vGefaom jrwpGmbk&m;\ ta&mifukd
jrifyg\? xkdtuREkfyfonf],cktcgü igonf tjrJjzpf\? igonf
tjrJwnfonf jzpf\}[k tb,fhaMumifh ajymqkdtHhenf;}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf xkdjA[®mukd
xdwfvfYapNyD;aomf cGeftm; $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom a,musfm;onf
auG;aom vuf $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk;ukd qefYouJUodkYvnf;aumif;?
qefYaom vuf $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk;ukd auG;ouJUodkYvnf;aumif;
ptwlomvQif xkdjA[®mhjynfrS uG,fcJhí
aZw0efausmif;ü xif&Sm;jzpfawmfrlV xkdtcgü
xkdjA[®m onf tvkyftauR; jA[®mwpfa,mufukd

ac:í]]tcsif; vmavmh? oifonf toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmef
xHodkY csOf;uyfí toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmeftm; podkY
avQmufqkdavmh?]toQif- toQifr[marm^{*3/4}
vmefuJUodkYvnf;aumif;?
toQifr[muóyuJUodkYvnf;aumif;?
toQifr[muyÜdeuJUodkYvnf;aumif;?
toQiftEk^{1/2}k'""guJUodkYvnf;aumif; xdkYtwl podkY
BuD;aom wefckd;tmEkabmf^{1/2}dSukefaom
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;\ tjc;wynfhwdkYonf
^{1/2}dSukefao;oavm}? podkY avQmufavmh}}[k
(rdefYqkdV)?]]toQif aumif;ygNyD}}[k
xkdtvkyftauR;jA[®monf xkdjA[®m\ (pum;ukd) 0efcHí
toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmef xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmeftm; ppum;ukd avQmuf\?]toQif-
toQifr[m arm^{*3/4}vmefuJUodkYvnf;aumif;?
toQifr[muóyuJUodkYvnf;aumif;?
toQifr[muyÜdeuJUodkYvnf;aumif;?
toQiftEk^{1/2}k'""guJUodkYvnf;aumif; xdkYtwl podkY
BuD;aom wefckd;tmEkabmf^{1/2}dSukefaom
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;\ tjc;wynfhwdkYonf
^{1/2}dSukefao;oavm}}[k (avQmuf\)/ xkdtcg toQifr[m
arm^{*3/4}vmefonf xkdtvkyftauR;jA[®mukd *gxmjzifh
&Gwfqkdajymjy\ -

todÚmPf]0dZÆm} oHk;yg;ESifh jynfhphHkukefaom
ç £'""d0d"ÓPfodkY a&mufukefNyD; aom ç
olwpfyg;wdkY\ pdwfukd ykdif;jcm;í odjcif;ü
vdr®mukefaom ç tmo0 ukefNyD;ukefaom ç
&[EÅmjzpfukefaom jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhwdkYonf
rsm;ukef\}}[k (&Gwfqkd ajymjy\)/

xkdtcgü xkdtvkyftauR;jA[®monf
toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmef rdefYawmfrlaom pum;ukd tvGef
ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufí xkdr[mjA[®mxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif xkdjA[®mtm; ppum;ukd qkd\? toQif
-toQifr[marm^{*3/4}vmefonf podkY qkdyg\ -

todÚmPf]0dZÆm}oHk;yg;ESifh
jynfhphHkukefaomç £'°d0d"ÓPfodkY a&mufukefNyD;
aom ç olwpfyg;wdkY\ pdwfukd ykdif;jcm;í odjcif;ü
vdr®mukefaom ç tmo0 ukefNyD;aom ç
&[EÅmjzpfukefaom jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhwdkYonf
rsm;ukef\? podkY qkdyg\}}[k jyefajym\

xkdtvkyftauR;jA[®monf bpum;ukd qkd\?
xkdr[mjA[®monfvnf; xkdtvkyftauR; jA[®m
qkdtyfaom pum;ukd ESpfvkdonf jzpfí
tvGef0rf;ajrmuf\

6-jA[®mavmuokwf

177/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
wpfyg;wnf; udef;atmif;awmfrlvsuf aeY
oefYpifaeawmfrl\? xkdtcg okjA[®mtrnf½dSaom
yapöujA[®monfvnf;aumif;? ok'°g0gornfaom
yapöujA[®monfvnf;aumif; jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfukefí toD;oD; *E°uk#dwkduf wHcg;aygif ukd
rSDí &yfwnfukef\? xkdtcg okjA[®myapöujA[®monf
ok'°g0goyapöujA[®mtm; bpum;ukd qkd\ -]]tcsif;
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd qnf;uyf&ef tcg r[kwfao;?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf wpfyg;wnf; udef;atmif;awmfrlvsuf
aeYoefYpifaeawmfrlao;\? prnfaom jA[®mhjynfonf
jynfhvnf; jynfh pHk\? zHGUnvf; zHGUNzdK;\?
xkdjA[®mhjynfü jA[®monfum; arhavsmhí aevsuf
½dS\? tcsif; oGm;Mu ukefpdkY? xkdjA[®mhxHodkY
csOf;uyfukefNyD;vQif xkdjA[®mukd
xdwfvfYapukeftHh}}[k qkd\?]]tcsif; aumif;ygNyD}}
[k ok'°g0goyapöujA[®monf okjA[®myapöujA[®mtm;
0efcHV

xkdtcgü okjA[®myapöujA[®monfvnf;aumif;?
ok'°g0goyapöujA[®monfvnf;aumif; cGef tm;½dSaom

a,musfm;onf/y/ ptwlvQif jrwpGmbk&m;\ a&SURS
uG,fcJhí xkdjA[®mhjynfũ xif&Sm;jzpfukefV/
xkdjA[®monf vmukefaom xkdjA[®mwdkYukd
ta0;uyif jrifNyD;aemuf
xkdjA[®mwdkYtm;]]tcsif;wdkY ,ck oifwdkYonf
tb,ft&yfrS vmcjhukefoenf;}}[k qkd\? tcsif; igwdkY onf
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYukd ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlNyD;aom
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;\ txHrS vmcjhukef\? tcsif; oifonf
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom tvHk;pHk aom
w&m;wdkYukd ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlNyD;aom
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; qnf;uyfchpm;&ef oGm;yg avmh[k
qkdukefV

podkY qkdukefonf½dSaomf xkdjA[®monf
xkdpum;ukd onf;rcHEkdifonfjzpfí tBudrfwpfaxmif
rdrdukd,fukd zefqif;vsuf
okjA[®myapöujA[®mtm;]]tcsif; oifonf
podkYoabm½dSaom wefckd; tmEkabmfukd jrif\
avm}}[k qkd\? tcsif; igonf oif\ podkYoabm½dSaom
wefckd;tmEkabmfukd jrifyg\[k qkd\? igonf podkY
BuD;aom wefckd;tmEkabmf½dSol jzpfygvsvuf
tb,frnfaom tjcm; orPtm;aomfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Ptm;aomfvnf;aumif; qnf;uyfcpm;&ef
oGm;&tHhenf;[k qkdV

xkdtcg okjA[®myapöujA[®monf tBudrfESpfaxmif
rdrddukdk,fukd zefqif;í xkdjA[®mtm;]]tcsif; oifonf
podkYoabm½dSaom wefckd;tmEkabmfukd jrif\avm}}
[k qkd\? tcsif; igonf oif\ podkY oabm½dSaom
wefckd;tmEkabmfukd jrifyg\[k jyefajym\? tcsif; pifppf
oifhxufvnf;aumif;? ighxufvnf;aumif;
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onfomvQif txl;ojzifh
wefckd;tmEkabmf BuD; awmfrl\? tcsif; ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm od awmfrlaom

xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;tm; qnf;uyfcpm;&ef
oGm;ygavmh[k qkd\? xkdtcg xkdjA[®monf
okjA[®myapöujA[®mukd *gxmjzifh &Gwfqkd ajymjy\
-

]yapöujA[®m psmef0ifpm;aom ig\ *VKef½kyf
oHk;&mwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? [oFm½kyf
av;&mwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? usm;ESifh wlaom
t½kyfig;&mwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
xkdAdrmefonfvnf;aumif; (oifwdkY ae&mrS)
ajrmuft&yfü xGef;vif;vsuf awmufyonfomvQifwnf;}}[k
(&Gwfqkd ajymjy\)/

jA[®m oif\ xkdAdrmefonf ajrmuft&yfü
xGef;vif;vsuf tu,fíum; awmufy\
xkdodkYyifawmufyaomfvnf; ½kyfü jzpfjcf;ç
&ifha&mfjcf;ç ysufjcf; [laom tjypfukdvnf;aumif;?
tcgcyfodrf; ½kyf\ wkefvlyf azgufjyefjcf;ukdvnf;aumif;
jrifaomaMumifh aumif;aom ynm½dSonf ½kyfü
rarGUavsmf[k &GwfqkdV

xkdtcgü okjA[®myapöujA[®monfvnf;aumif;?
ok'`g0goyapöujA[®monfvnf;aumif; xkd jA[®mukd
xdwfvfYapNyD; xkdt&yfüyifvQif uG,faysmufukef\
xkdjA[®monf aemuftcgü ylaZmf txl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom jrwapGmbk&m; tm;
qnf;uyf&ef oGm;a&mufonfomvQifwnf;/

7-aumumvduokwf

178/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xkdtcg jrwapGmbk&m;onf
wpfyg;wnf; udef;atmif;awmfrlvfuf aeY
oefYpifaeawmfrl\
okjA[®myapöujA[®monfvnf;aumif;? xkdtcg
ok'`g0goyapöujA[®monfvnf;aumif;

jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfukefí toD;toD;
*E"uk#dwkduf wHcg;aygifukd rSDí &yfwnf ukef\?
xkdtcg okjA[®myapöujA[®monf aumumvdu&[ef;ukd
taMumif;jyKí jrwpGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü þ*gxmukd
&Gwfqkd avQmufxm;\ -

]](aumumvduonf) rEldif; ,SO of tyf aom yk^{*3/4} dKvf
ukd Eldif; ,SO of bd\? þt&m ü tb,f ynm^{1/2}dSonf
MuHqEkdifHhenf;? rEldif; ,SOftyfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
Eldif; ,SO of aom xkdolUukd ÓPftjrif arSmufrSm;aom
ykxkZOf[lí xifrSwfygukef\}}[k avQmufV

8-uwarm'uwdóokwf

179/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
wpfyg;wnf; udef;atmif;awmfrlvuf aeY
oefYpifaeawmfr\? xkdtcg
okjA[®myapöujA[®monfvnf;aumif;?
ok'"g0goyapöujA[®monfvnf;aumif;?
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfukefí toD;toD;
*E"uk#dwkduf wHcg;aygifukd rSDí &yfwnfukef\?
xkdtcg okjA[®myapöujA[®monf
uwarm'uwdóu&[ef;ukd taMumif;jyKí jrwpGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü þ*gxmukd &Gwfqkd avQmufxm;\ -

]](uwarm'uwdóuonf) rEldif; ,SO of tyf aom yk^{*3/4} dKvf
ukd Eldif; ,SO of bd\? þt&mü tb,fynm^{1/2}dSonf
MuHqEkdifHhenf;? rEldif; ,SOftyfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
Eldif; ,SO faom xkdolUukd ÓPftjrifarSmufrSm;aom
ynmrJhol[lí xifrSwfyg ukef\}}[k avQmufV

9-wk^{1/2}ljA[®okwf

180/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xkdtcg aumumvdu&[ef;onf
tzt;aygufaom tem¹/₂dS&um; jyif;pGm rusef;rmí
qif;&Jjicif;odkY a&muf\? yapöujA[®monf nOfhOD; ,H
vGefNyD;aomf (oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü
tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;¹/₂dSonfjzpfí
aZw0efwpfausmif;vHk;ukd xGef;vif;apvsuf aumum
vdu&[ef;xHodkY csOf;uyfí aumif;uifü
&yfvuf]]aumumvdu om&dykwå&m ç
arm^{*3}/₄vmefwdkY onf oDvukd cspfukef\?
om&dykwå&mç arm^{*3}/₄vmefwdkYü pdwfukd
Munfvifapavmh}}[k ajymqkd\? tcsif; oifonfum; tb,fol
jzpfoenf;[k qkd\? igonf wk¹/₂lyapöujA[®mwnf;[k
jyefajym\? tcsif;jA[®m oifhukd jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tem*grf[lí rdefYMum;awmfrlonfr[kwfavm?
odkYjzpfvsuf tb,fhaMumifh pt&yfodkY vmoenf;? oif\
prQ tjypfukd ¹/₂lavmh[k qkd\? (xdkYaemuf wk¹/₂l
jA[®monf aumumvdu&[ef;tm; *gxmjzifhh&Gwfqkd\)-

]]jzpfvmaom a,musfm;\ yg;pyfö "m;rESifh wlaom
Murf;MuKwfaom pum;onf jzpf\? olrkdufonf
raumif;ojzifh qkdyfaom pum;ukd qkdum ,if;"m;rESifh
wlaom Murf;MuKwfaom pum;jzifh rdrduk,fukd jzwfV

tMuif olonf uJU&Joifholukd csD;rGrf;\? tMuif
olonfum; csD;rGrf;oifholukd uJU&J\? xkdolonf
yg;pyfjzifh tjypfukd qnf;yl; onf rnf\? xkdtjypfaMumifh
csrf;omukd r&Ekdif/

a<utefavmif;&mwdkYü rdrduk,fESifh wuG
tvHk;pHkaom pnf;pdrfOpöm qHk;¹/₂HI;jcif;[laom
tjypfonf tenf;i,frQ (rajymyavmufaom) tjypfomwnf;?
aumif;jrwfaom w&m; (t&[wåzkdvf) odkY
a&mufNyD;aom yk^{*3}/₄dKvfwdkYü pdwf jypfrSm;aom
btjypfonfom BuD;av;aom tjypfrnfV

,kwfnHhaom pum;ukdvnf;aumif;?
pdwfukdvnf;aumif; aqmufwnfí t&d,mukd uJU&JUaom

olrkdufonf wpfodef;oHk;q,fhajcmufed&AÁK'ESifh
ig;tAÁK'wdkYywfvHk; i&JodkY a&muf&\[k &GwfqkdV

10-aumumvduokwf

181/ om0w—ded'gef;/ xkdtcg aumumvdu&[ef;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
½dSckd;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifNyD;aomf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; om&d ykwå&mç
arm*¾vmefwdkYonf tvkdqkd; ½dSukef\? tvkdqkd;\
tvkdodkY vkdufukef\}}[k avQmuf\? podkY
avQmufonf½dSaomf jrwpGmbk&m;onf
aumumvduutrnf½dSaom &[ef;tm; ppum;ukd
rdefYawmfrl\ -]]aumumvdu podkY rqkdvifh?
aumumvdu podkY rqkdvifh? aumumvdu om&d
ykwå&mç arm*¾vmefwdkYonf oDvukd
cspfjrwpEkd;ukef\? om&dykwå&m ç
arm*¾vmefwdkYü pdwfukd Munf vifapavmh}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\ ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;
aumumvdu&[ef;onf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m;
om&dykwå&mç arm*¾vmefwdkYonf tvkdqkd;
½dSukef\? tvkdqkd;\ tvkdodkY vkdufukef\}}[k
avQmuf\? ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;onf
aumumvdu&[ef;tm; ppum;ukd
rdefYawmfrl\?]]aumumvdu podkY rqkdvifh?
aumumvdu podkY rqkdvifh? aumumvdu om&d
ykwå&mç arm*¾vmefwdkYonf oDvukd
cspfjrwpEkd;ukef\? om&dykwå&mç arm*¾vmefwdkYü
pdwfukd Munfvifapavmh}}[k rdefYawmfrl\?
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; aumumvdu&[ef;onf
jrwpGmbk&m; tm;/y/ tvkdqkd;\ tvkdodkY vkdufukef\
[k avQmuf\? oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;onf
aumumvdu&[ef;tm;/y/ om&dykwå&mç

arm*³/₄vmefwdkYonf oDvukd cspfrwfkEkd;ukef\[k
rdefYawmfriV

xkdtcg aumumvdu&[ef;onf ae&mrS xí
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd ¹/₂dSckd;NyD;vQif t¹/₂kdtaojyKum
zJoGm;av\? zJoGm;í rMumjrirhrDyif
aumumvdu&[ef;tm; rkefnif;aphrQavmuf¹/₂dSukefaom
tzkwdkYonf wpfukd,fvHk; EHSUí jzpfay:ukef\?
rkefnif;aphyrmPrS yJaemufaphrQavmuf? yJaemufaph
yrmPrS ukvm;yJrQavmuf? ukvm;yJyrmPrS
qD;aphrQavmuf? qD;aphyrmPrS qD;oD;rQavmuf?
qD;oD;yrmPrS oQdoQm;oD;rQavmuf?
oQdoQm;oD;yrmPrS OoQpfoD;EkrQavmuf?
OoQpfoD;EkymP rS OoQpfoD;BuD;rQavmuf
jzpfukefV OoQpfoD;BuD;rQavmufjzpfí
aygufuGJukefNyD;vQif jynfaoG;wdkY ,kdpD;ukef\?
xkdtcg aumumvdu&[ef;onf xkdtemaMumifhomvQif
aoav\? aoNyD;aom aumumvdu&[ef;onf
om&dykwå&mç tarm*³/₄vmefwdkYü
pdwfjypfrSm;aomaMumifh y'kri&Jü jzpfavV

xkdtcg o[rÜwdjA[®monf nOfhOD;,HvGefNyD;aom
(oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü tvGefESpfoufzG,f aom
tqif;¹/₂dSonfjzpfí aZw0efwpfausmif;vHk;ukd
xGef;vif;apvsuf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf; uyfí
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd ¹/₂dSckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfNyD;aomf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd
avQmuf\ -]toQifbk&m; aumumvdu&[ef;onf aoygNyD?
toQifbk&m; aoNyD;aom aumum vdu&[ef;onf
om&dykwå&mç arm*³/₄vmefwdkYü
pdwfjypfrSm;rdaomaMumifh y'kri&Jü jzpfav\}}[k
avQmuf\? ppum;ukd avQmufNyD;aemuf
o[rÜwdjA[®monf jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
¹/₂dSckd;NyD;vQif t¹/₂kd taojyKum xkdt&yfüyifvQif
uG,faysmufavV

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdnOfhvGefaom
tcg &[ef;wdkYukd rdefYawmfrl\ -]&[ef;wdkY pnOfhü
o[rÜwdjA[®monf nOfhOD;;HvGefNyD;aom
(oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü tvGefESpfoufzG,faom
tqif;½dSonf jzpfí aZw0efwpfausmif;vHk;ukd
xGef;vif;apvsuf igbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí ighukd
½dSckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü &yfNyD;aomf
ightm; ppum;ukd avQmuf\ -]toQifbk&m; aumum
vdu&[ef;onf aoygNyD? toQifbk&m; aoNyD;aom
aumumvdu&[ef;onf om&dykwå&mç
arm*¾vmefwdkYü pdwfjypfrSm;rdaomaMumifh
y'kri&Jü jzpfav\}[k avQmuf\ &[ef;wdkY o[rÜwd
jA[®monf ppum;ukd avQmuf\? ppum;ukd
avQmufNyD;í igbk&m;ukd ½dSckd;í t½kdtaojyKNyD;
vQif xkdt&yfüyif uG,faysmufav\}][k rdefYawmfrl\

podkY rdefYawmfrlonf½dSaomf &[ef;wpfyg;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]toQifbk&m; y'kri&Jü
touftwkdif;t&Snfonf tb,frQ &Snfygoenf;}}[k avQmuf\?
&[ef; y'kri&Jü touftwkdif; t&Snfonf &Snfvsm;vS\
xkdy'kri&J\ touftwkdif;t&Snfukd prQukefaom
ESpfwdkY[lívnf;aumif;? prQukefaom
ESpft&mwdkY[lívnf;aumif;? prQukefaom
ESpftaxmifwdkY[lívnf;aumif;? prQukefaom
ESpftodef;wdkY[lívnf;aumif; a&wGufjCIF;ISg rvG,ful[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)? toQif bk&m; OyrmjyK&ef
wwfaumif;ygoavm[k avQmuf\?]]&[ef; wwfaumif;\}][k
jrwpfGmbk&m; onf rdefYawmfrl\

&[ef; aumovwkdif;jzpfwdkY¹ ESpfq,f0ifaom
ESrf;vSnf;wpfpD;onf ½dS&m\? a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf
xkdESrf;vSnf;rS tESpfwpf&m tESpfwpf&m
vGefaomtcgü wpfaph wpfaphaom ESrf;ukd
xkwfypf&m\? &[ef;
aumovwkdif;jzpfwdkYESpfq,f0ifaom xkdESrf;vSnf;onf
pvkHYvjzifh vsif jrefpGmomvQif ukefcef;jcif;odkY

a&muf&m\? wpfckaom tAÁK'i&J onf ukefcef;jcif;odkY
ra&muf&m/ &[ef; tAÁK'i&J ESpfq,fonf ed&AÁK'i&J
wpfckjzpf\? &[ef; ed&AÁK'i&J ESpfq,fonf tAAi&J
wpfckjzpf\? &[ef; tAAi&J ESpfq,fonf t##i&J wpfckjzpf\?
&[ef; t##i&J ESpfq,fonf t[[i&J wpfckjzpf\? &[ef; t[[i&J
ESpfq,fonf ukrk'i&J wpfckjzpf\? &[ef; ukrk'i&J
ESpfq,fonf aom*E`dui&J wpfckjzpf\? &[ef;
aom*E`dui&J ESpfq,fonf OyÜvi&J wpfckjzpf\? &[ef;
OyÜvi&J ESpfq,fonf yk@&dui&J wpfckjzpf\? &[ef;
yk@&dui&J ESpfq,fonf y'kri&J wpfckjzpfV

&[ef; aumumvdu&[ef;onf om&dykwå&m ç
arm^{3/4}vmefwdkYü pdwfjypfrSm;rdaomaMumifh y'kr
i&Jü jzpf\[k jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ppum;ukd
rdefYawmfrl\? aumif;aom pum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwf
aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ppum;ukd rdefYawmfrlNyD;í
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdrSaemufü ppum; awmfukd
rdefYawmfrljyef\ -

]]jzpfvmaom a,musfm;\ yg;pyfÜ "m;rESifh wlaom
Murf;MuKwfaom pum;onf jzpf\? vlrkdufonf
raumif;ojzifh qkdtyfaom pum;ukd ajymqkd
um ,if;"m;rESifh wlaom Murf;MuKwfaom pum;jzifh
rdrduk,fukd jzwfV

tMuifolonf uJU&Jxkdufaomolukd csD;rGrf;\?
csD;rGrf;xkdufaomolukd uJU&J\? xkdolrkdufonf
yg;pyfjzifh tjypfukd qnf;yl;onf rnf\? xkdolrkdufonf xkd
tjypfaMumifh csrf;omukd r&Ekdif/

a<utefavmif;&mwdkYü rdrduk,fESifh wuG
tvHk;pHkaom pnf;pdrfOpöm qHk;½Hl;jcif;onf
tenf;i,frQ (rajymyavmufaom) tjypfomwnf;? aumif;jrwf
aom w&m; (t&[wåzkdvf) odkY a&mufNyD;aom
olwdkYü pdwfjypfrSm;aom þ tjypfomvQif BuD;av;aom
tjypfrnfV

,kwfrmaom pum;ukdvnf;aumif;?
pdwfkdvnf;aumif; aqmufwnfí t&d,mukd uJU&JUaom
olrkdufonf wpfodef;oHk;q,fhajcmufed&AÁK'ESifh
ig;tAÁK'wdkYywfvHk; i&JodkY a&muf&\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

yXr0*f NyD;V

1/ wpfwdkYrSm av;wif;½dSonf/

Ã

2-'kwd,0*f 1-oeuFkrm&okwf

182/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
oyÜdeDjrpurf;em;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg
oeuFkrm&jA[®monf nOfhOD;,HvGefNyD;aom
(oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü tvGefESpfoufzG,faom
tqif;½dSonfjzpfí oyÜdeDjrpurf; wpf0ef;vHk;ukd
xGef;vif;apvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd ½dSckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü
p*gxmukd &Gwfqkd avQmufxm;\ -

]]vlrsm;taygif;ü trsKd;tEG,fukd pdppfavh½dSaom
olwdkYwGif rif;rsKd;onf jrwf\? ewfvltaygif;wdkYwGif
todÓPf]0dZÆm}ç tusifh]p&P}ESifh jynfhpHkaom
olonf jrwf\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

oeukFrm&jA[®monf p*gxmukd &Gwfqkd
avQmufxm;onf½dSaomf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ESpfouf
(vufcH) awmfrl\? xkdtcg
oeukFrm&jA[®monf]]ighpum; ukd jrwpfGmbk&m;
ESpfouf (vufcH) awmfrl\}}[k odí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd

½dSckd;NyD; vQif t½kdao jyKum xkdt&yfüyifvQif
uG,faysmufavV

2-a'0'wåokwf

183/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf -
tcgwpfyg;ü a'0'wf (a0VK0efausmif;awmfrS
*,moDoodkY) xGufcGmoGm;í rMumjrifhrD
jrwpGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf *dZösuk#fawmifü
(oDwif; oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg o[rÜwdjA[®monf
nOfhOD;HvGefNyD;aom (oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü tvGef
ESpfoufzG,faom tqif;½dSonfjzpfí
*dZösuk#fawmiftvHk;ukd xGef;vif;apvsuf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
½dSckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü &yfNyD;aomf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg; ü þ*gx mukd &Gwfqkd
avQmufxm;\ -

]]iSufaysmyifukd iSufaysmoD;onf
zsufqD;ouJUodkYvnf;aumif;? 0g;yifukd 0g;oD;onf
zsufqD;ouJUodkYvnf;aumif;? usLyifukd usKoD;onf
zsufqD; ouJUodkYvnf;aumif;? ukd,f0efonf
tówkd&fjrif;ruk d owfjzwfzsufqD;ouJU odkYvnf;aumif;
ylaZmfouúm&onf ol,kwfukd zsufqD;\} }[k (avQmuf\)/

3-tE"u0dE'okwf

184/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf r*"wkdif;
tE"u0dE'&Gmü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tvGefarSmifrkdufaom nOfhtcg
vGifwD;acgifü aeawmfrlonf jzpfí rkd;onfvnf; wpfayguf
wpfayguf qGwfzsef;\? xkdtcg o[rÜwdjA[®monf
nOfhOD;HvGefNyD;aom (oef;acgif,H) tcsdefü

tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;½dSonfjzpfí tE"u0dE
´wpf&GmvHk;ukd xGef;vif;apvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
½dSckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaomae&mü &yfNyD;aomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü p*gxmwdkYukd
&Gwfqkd avQmufxm;\ -

]]&[ef;onf tpGeftzsm;usaom ausmif; tdyf&m
ae&mwkdYukd rSD0J&m\? oHa,mZOf q,fyg;rS
vGwf&eftvdkYiSg usifh&m\? xkdausmif; tdyf&m
ae&mü arGUavsmfjcif;ukd tu,fí r&onf jzpfthH?
apmifha&Smufaom ukd,fpdwf½dSonf jzpfí owdESifh
jynfhpHkvsuf oHCmhabmifü ae&mV

£a`E`ukd apmifha&Smufum &ifhusufaom ynm ç
owdESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí tdrfwkdif; tdrfwkdif;odkY
qGrf;chvSnfhvnfaom &[ef;onf 0#fqif;&Jab;rS
vGwfvkdaom pdwf½dSonfjzpfí ab;uif;&m (edAÁmef)
ü ESvHk;oGif;vsuf tpGef tzsm;usaom ausmif;wdkYukd
rSD0J&mV

tMuift&yfü (jcaoFhç opfusm;ç opfikwfpaoM)
aMumufzufzG,f ab;&efwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
a>rwkdYonfvnf;aumif; ½dSukefV
tvGefarSmifrkdufaom nOfhü vQyfppfjyuf\?
rkd;xpfcsKef;\? xkdt&yfü &[ef;onf MuufoD;arG;nif;
xjcif; uif;onf jzpfí aeV

ppum;ukd tuREkfyfonf wpfqifhMum;jzifh pdwful;í
ajymonf r[kwf? aojcif;oabmukd pGefYNyD;jzpfaom
&[EÅm wpfaxmifhig;&mausmf ç tyg,fodkY vm;rnf
r[kwfaom aomwmyefaou©yk*¾dKvf wpf&mhwfpq,f
tm;vHk;wdkY onf wpfckaom w&m;a'oemyGJüyif
½dSaeonfukd pifppf tuREkfyfukd,fwkdif jrif&ygv

prSwpfyg;aom powå0gtaygif;um; 0d0¥edódw
ukokdvfaumif;rltzdkY ½dS\k tuREkfyf\ pdwfjzifh

a&wGufjCIF;iSg rwwfEkDifyg? (taMumif;aomfum;)
rkom0g'rS aMumufaomaMumifhygwnf;}}[k avQmufV

4-t¹/₂kP0wDokwf

185/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf -
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynfü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\y/ xkdtecg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd][&[ef;wdkY}}[lí ac:
awmfrl\?][toQifbk&m;}}[lí xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum; avQmufxm;ukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\ -

&[ef;wdkY a&S;u jzpfzl;onfum; t¹/₂kP0grnfaomrif;
jzpfzl;avNyD? &[ef;wdkY t¹/₂kP0g rif;\
t¹/₂kP0wDrnfaom rif;aejynfonf jzpfzl;NyD? &[ef;wdkY
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
odcDjrwpfGmbk&m;onf t¹/₂kP0wD rif;aejynfukd rDSí
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrlzl;NyD? &[ef;wdkY
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk; pHkaom
w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
odcDjrwpfGmbk&m;tm; tdbblç orÇ0trnf¹/₂dS aom
aumif;jrwfaom om0utpHk jzpf\? &[ef;wdkY
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHk aom
w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdodcDjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tdbl&[ef;tm;][raumif;rlukd tyjyKNyD;aom &[ef;
oGm;MupdkY? wpfckaom jA[®mUbHkodkY
qGrf;pm;csdefwkdifatmif csOf;uyfMuukefpdkY}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\? &[ef;wdkY tdbl&[ef;onf][toQifbk&m;
aumif;vSygNyD}}[k ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom odcD

jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;\? &[ef;wdkY
xkdtcg ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom odcDjrwpfGmbk&m;onfvnf;aumif;?
tbdbl&[ef;onfvnf;aumif; cGeftm;½dSaom
a,musfm;onf auG;aom vuf½Hk;ukd qefYwef;
ouJUodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYwef;aom vuf½Hk;ukd
auG;ouJUodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif t½kP 0wD
rif;aejynfawmfrS uG,fcJhukefí xkdjA[®mhjynfü
xif&Sm;jzpfukef\?

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
odcDjrwpfGmbk&m;onf tbdbl&[ef;ukd rdefYawmfrl\
-]]raumif;rlukd tyjyK NyD;aom &[ef;
jA[®mtm;vnf;aumif;? jA[®my&dowftm;vnf;aumif;?
tvkyftauR; jA[®mwdkY tm;vnf;aumif;
w&m;a[mjcif;onf oif\ ÓPfü xifapavmh}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\ &[ef;wdkY tbdbl&[ef;onf]]toQifbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom odcDjrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNyD;í
jA[®mwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
jA[®my&dowfukdvnf;aumif;? tvkyftauR;
jA[®mwdkYukdvnf;aumif; (w&m;pum;jzifh)
tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd jyvsuf (w&m;ukd) aqmufwnfapum
w&m;usifhoHk;&ef xufoef&Tifvef;ap\ &[ef;wdkY
xkdtcgü jA[®monfvnf;aumif;?
jA[®my&dowfonfvnf;aumif;? tvkyftauR;
jA[®mwdkYonfvnf;aumif;]]tcsif;wdkY
tHhzG,f½dSpGwum;? tcsif;wdkY rjzpfzl;jrj
jzpfpGwum;? tb,fh aMumifhvQif wynfhom0uonf
q&mjzpfaoM jrwpfGmbk&m;\ rsufarSmufü

w&m;a[mbdoenf;}}[k uJU&JUukef\? ½lwfcsume\?

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
odcDjrwfpGmbk&m;onf tdbbl&[ef;ukd rdefYawmfrl\
-]]raumif;rlukd tyjyK NyD;aom &[ef;
jA[®mtm;vnf;aumif;? jA[®my&dowftm;vnf;aumif;?
tvkyftauR; jA[®mwdkY tm;vnf;aumif;]]tcsif;wdkY
tHhzG,f½dSpGwum;? tcsif;wdkY rjzpfzl;jrj
jzpfpGwum;? tb,fhaMumifh vQif wynfhom0uonf
q&mjzpfao m jrwpGmbk&m;\ rsufarSmufü
w&m;a[mbdoenf;}}[k uJU&JUukef\? raumif;rlukd
tyjyKNyD;aom &[ef; xkdodkYUJU&JUukefrlum; oifonf
twkdif;xuftvGef jA[®mukdvnf;aumif;?
jA[®my&dowfukdvnf;aumif;? tvkyftauR;
jA[®mwdkYukdvnf;aumif; xdwf vefYapavmh}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\ &[ef;wdkY tdbbl&[ef;onf]]toQifbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k ylaZmf txl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom odcDjrwfpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNyD;í
xif&Sm;jrif&aom ukd,fjzifhvnf; w&m;ukd a[m\
xif&Sm; rjrif&aom ukd,fjzifhvnf; w&m;ukd a[m\
xif&Sm;jrif&aom atmufxuf0ufaom
ukd,fjzifhvnf;aumif;? xif&Sm; rjrif&aom
txufxuf0ufaom ukd,fjzifhvnf;aumif; w&m;ukd a[m\
xif&Sm;jrif&aom txufxuf0ufaom ukd,fjzifhvnf;aumif;?
xif&Sm; rjrif&aom atmufxuf0ufaom
ukd,fjzifhvnf;aumif; w&m;ukd a[m\

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg jA[®monfvnf;aumif;?
jA[®my&dowfonfvnf;aumif;? tvkyftauR;
jA[®monfvnf;aumif;]]tcsif;wdkY &[ef;\ BuD;aom
wefckd;½dSonftjzpf BuD;aom tmEkabmf ½dSonf\
tjzpfonf tHhzG,f½dSpGwum;? tcsif;wdkY rjzpfzl;jrj

jzpfpGwum;}}[k tHhzG,fo&J rjzpfzl;jrJhjpfaom
pdwfoabmwdkYonf jzpfukefV

xkdtcgü tdbbl&[ef;onf ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
odcDjrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m;
tuREfkyfonf]ighoQifwdkY igonf jA[®mjynfü
&yfwnfvsuf avmu"mwfwpxfaxmifukd toHjzifh
odapjcif;iSg pGrf;Ekdifyg\}[k &[ef; taygif;\ tv,fü podkY
oabm½dSaom pum;ukd avQmufzl;onfukd odygonf}}
[k avQmuf\? raumif;rlukd tyjyKNyD;aom &[ef; oifonf
jA[®mhjynfü &yfwnfvsuf avmu"mwfwpxfaxmifukd
toHjzifh odap&ef tcsdefwefNyD? odap&ef
tcgwefNyD[k rdefYawmfrl\? &[ef;wdkY
tdbbl&[ef;onf]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom odcDjrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNyD;í
jA[®mhjynfü &yfwnfvsuf p*gxmwkdYukd &Gwfqkd\ -

]]jrwpfGmbk&m;omoemawmfü
tm;xkwfMuukefavmh? xGufajrmufaMumif; vkHYvukd
jyKukefavmh? bm0emESifh ,SOfaom vkHYvukd
BudK;yrf;Muukefavmh?]qifajymifBuD;onf usLtdrfukd
zsufqD;ouJUodkY} aorif;\ ppfonfukd acs
zsufMuukefavmh/

tMuifolonf p"r®0de, (omoemawmf) ü
rarhravsmhonf jzpfí ae vwåHU? xkdolonf
y#doaE"aejcif;[k qkdyfaom oHo&mukd y,fí qif;&J\
tqHk;ukd jyKvwåHU}}[k &GwfqkdV

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
odcDjrwpfGmbk&m;onfvnf;aumif;?

tbdbl&[ef;onfvnf;aumif; jA[®mukdvnf;aumif;?
jA[®my&dowfukdvnf;aumif;?
tvkyftauR;jA[®mwdkYukdvnf;aumif; xdwfvefYapNyD;
í/y/ xkdjA[®mjynfrS uG,fcJhukefí
t½kP0wDrif;aejynfawmfü xif&Sm;jzpfukefí?
&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom odcD jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYukd
rdefYawmfrl\ -]]&[ef;wdkY jA[®mhjynfü
wnf½dSaepOf a[maom tbdbl&[ef;\ *gxmwkdYukd
oifwdkY Mum;Buukef\avm[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)?]]toQifbk&m; jA[®mh jynfü
wnf½dSaepOf a[maom tbdbl&[ef;\ *gxmwkdYukd
tuREkfyfwdkY Mum;ygukef\}}[k avQmuf ukefí?
&[ef;wdkY jA[®mhjynfü wnf½dSaepOf a[maom
tbdbl&[ef;\ *gxmwkdYukd oifwdkY tb,fodkYvQif
Mum;ukefoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)? toQifbk&m;
jA[®mhjynfü wnf½dSaepOf a[m aom tbdbl&[ef;\
*gxmwkdYukd tuREkfyfwdkYonf podkY Mum;ygukef\ -

]]jrwpfGmbk&m;omoemawmfü
tm;xkwfMuukefavmh? xGufajrmufaMumif; vkHYvukd
jyKMuukefavmh? bm0emESifh ,SOfaom vkHYvukd
BudK;yrf;Muukefavmh?]qifajymifMuD;onf usLtdrfukd
zsufqD;ouJhodyY} aorif;\ ppfonfukd acs
zsufMuukefavmh/

tMuifolonf p"r®0de, (omoemawmf) ü
rarhravsmhonfjzpfí aevwåHU? xkdolonf
y#doaE"aejcif;[k qkdyfaom oHo&mukd y,fpGefYí
0#fqif;&J\ tqkH;ukd jyKvwåHU}}[k Mum;&ygukefV

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf jA[®mUjynfü
wnf&SdaepOf a[maom tbdbl&[ef;\ *gwm wkdYukd
ptwkdif; Mum;&ygukef\k (avQmufukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY
aumif;aypG aumif;aypG? &[ef;wdkY jA[®mUjynfü

wnf&SdaepOf a[maom tdbbl&[ef;\ *gxmwkdkYukd
oifwdkY Mum;ukefonfum; aumif;onfomvQifwnf;/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf bpum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrlaom
w&m;awmfukd ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufMuukefNyD/

5-y&dedAÁmeokwf

186/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
y&dedAÁmefjyKcg;eD;tcsdef ukodem½kHjynf tauGU
rv'mrif;wdkY tifMuif;O,smOfawm tifMuif;yifysdKwdkY\
tMum;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYukd
rdefYawmfrl\-]]&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; ,ck (ig)
rdefYrSmawmfrlcJhtHh?
jyKjyiftyfaom]ocFg&}w&m;wdkYonf
ysufpD;jcif;oabm&Sdukef\
rarhravsmhaom]owdw&m;}}jzifh udpöNyD;pD;atmif
tm;xkwfMuukefavmh}}[k rdefYawmfrl\ pum;
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ aemufqkH;rdefYcGef; awmfaywnf;/

xdkYaemuf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf yXrpsmefukd
0ifpm;awmfrl\
0ifpm;awmfrl\
wwd,psmefukd 0ifpm;awmfrl\
xawmfrlí pwkw¬psmefukd 0ifpm;awmfrl\
pwkw¬psmefrS xawmfrlí tmumomelöm,wepsmefukd
0ifpm;awmfrl\
0dnmPlööm,wepsmefukd 0ifpm;awmfrl\
0dnmPlööm,wepsmefrS xawmfrlí
tmudlönm,wepsmefukd 0ifpm;awmfrl\
psmefrS xawmfrlí ae0onmemonm,wepsmefukd
0ifpm;awmfrl\
ae0onmemonm,wepsmef rS xawmfrlí

onma0'emwdkY\ csKyf&m eda&m"ormywfukd
0ifpm;awmfrl\

onma0'emwdkY\ csKyf&m eda&m"ormywfrS
xawmfrlí ae0onmemonm,wepsmefukd
0ifpm;awmfrl\? ae0onmemonm,wepsmefrS xawmfrlí
tmudlönm,wepsmefukd 0ifpm;awmfrl\?
tmudlönm,wepsmefrS xawmfrlí
0dnmPlöm,wepsmefukd 0ifpm;awmfrl\?
0dnmPlöm ,wepsmefrS xawmfrlí
tmumomelöm,wepsmefukd 0ifpm;awmfrl\?
tmumomelöm,wepsmefrS xawmfrlí pwkw→psmefukd
0ifpm;awmfrl\? pwkw→psmefrS xawmfrlí
wwd,psmefukd 0ifpm;awmfrl\? wwd,psmefrS
xawmfrlí 'kwd,psmefukd 0ifpm;awmfrl\?
'kwd,psmefrS xawmfrlí yXrpsmefukd 0ifpm;awmfrl\

yXrpsmefrS xawmfrlí 'kwd,psmefukd
0ifpm;awmfrl\? 'kwd,psmefrS xawmfrlí wwd,psmef
ukd 0ifpm;awmfrl\? wwd,psmefrS xawmfrlí
pwkw→psmefukd 0ifpm;awmfrl\? pwkw→psmefrS x
awmfrlNyD;onf\ tjcm;rjhü jrwpGmbk&m;onf
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrl\? jrwpGmbk&m;onf
y&dedAÁmefjyK awmfrlonf&Sdaomf
y&dedAÁmefjyKonfESifh wpfNydKifeuf
o[rÜwdjA[®monf p*gxmukd &Gwfqkd\-

]]tvkH;pkHaom w&m;wdkYukd ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom tm;q,fyg;ESifh jynfhpkHawmfrlaom
podkYaom q&mocif twkrJh bk&m;&Sifaomfvnf; tMuif
avmuü y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrl&acsao;\? xkdavmuxJü
tm;vHk;&SdorQ ow→0gwdkYonf ½kyfemrftpk
twåabmukd pGefYypfMu&ukefrnfcsnf;omwnf;}}[k
&Gwf qkd\

jrwfpGmbk&m; y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlonf
&Sdaomf y&dedAÁmefjyKonfESifh wpfNydKifeuf
ewfwdkY t&Sif odMum;rif;onf þ*gxmukd &Gwfqkd\-

]]jyKjyiftyfaom ocFg&w&m;wdkYonf jzpfjCIF; ç
ysufjCIF;oabm&Sdukefonf jzpfí rjrJavukefpGwum;?
jzpfay:NyD;aemuf csKyfaysmufavukefpGwum;? xkd
ocFg&w&m;wdkY\ Nidrf;Ncif;onfomvQif
csrf;omayvdrfhwum;}}[k (&Gwfqkd\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
y&dedAÁmefjyKonfESifh wpfNydKifeuf toQiftmeE´m
onf þ*gxmukd &Gwfqkd\-

]]rGefjrwfaom *kPfawmftm;vHk;wdkYESifh
jynfhpkHawmfrlaom tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrl vwfaomf xkdtckduf0,f
aMumufrufzG,f (ajrvSKyfjCIF;) onf jzpfavNyD; wum;?
Muufod;arG;nif; xapwwfaom (ajrvSKyfjCIF;) onf
jzpfavNyD; wum;}}[k (&Gwfqkd\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
y&dedAÁmefjyKonfESifh wpfNydKifeuf toQiftEk½k'´g
onf þ*gxmwdkYukd &Gwfqkd\-

]]wPSmuif;awmfrlaom pu©Kig;yG;ESifh
jynfhpkHawmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m; onf Nidrf;at;aom
edAÁmefodkY (<u&ef) &nfpI;í y&dedAÁmef
jyKawmfrlavNyD? (xdkYaMumifh) pdwf"mwf
MuHUckdifí aumif;qkd;ESpfyg;ukd twlxm;vsuf
½lawmfrl Ekdifaom jrwfpGmbk&m;\ xGufav0ifav
r&SdawmhNyDwum;/

(jrwfpGmbk&m;onf) n&dK;i,fjCIF; r&Sdaom pdwfjzifh
a0'emukd onf;cHawmfrlavNyD? xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;\

pdwfawmfonf]qDrD;vQH Nidrf;ouJhodkYyif} (csKyf
Nidrf;) vGwfajrmufawmfrlavNyD;wum;}}[k &GwfqkdV

'kwd,0*f NyD;V

jA[®oH,kwf NyD;V

7-jAm[®PoH,kwf

1-t&[EÅ0*f 1-"eOömeDokwf

187/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOheufwdkYukd tpm;auR;í arG;&mjzpfaom
a0VK0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg
bm&'GgZtEG,fjzpfaom ykPÖm;wpfa,muf\
"eíÆmeDrnfao ykaPÖ;ronf bk&m;üvnf;aumif;?
w&m;awmfüvnf;aumif;? oHCmawmfüvnf;aumif;
tvGefMunfndKV xkdtcg "eíÆmeDykaPÖ;r onf
bm&'GgZtEG,fjzpfaom ykPÖm;tm; xrif;ukd
aqmif,lay;onf&Sdaomf cRwfacs mfjcif;aMumifh]]earm
wó b*0awm t&[awm or®morÁK'´ó}}[k okH;Budrf
O'gef;usL;&ifhV

podkY O'gef;usL;&ifhonf&Sdaomf
bm&'GgZtEG,fjzpfaom ykPÖm;onf
"eíÆmeDykaPÖ;rtm;-]]pol,kwfronf podkYomvQif
t&m&mü xkdOD;jynf;&[ef;\ *kPfaus;Zl;ukd qkdcJh\
ol,kwfr ,cktcg oif\ q&mjzpfaom xkdbk&m;tm; igonf
t,l0g'ukd wiftHh}}[k qkd\?]]ykPÖm; ewf rm&fewf
jA[®mESifh wuGaom ewfavmuESifh orP jAm[®P
rif;rsm; vlrs;ESifh wuGaom vlU avmuü
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wkdkYukd) ukd,fwk dif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;tm; t,l0g'ukd wifEkdifaomolukd

pifppf tuREkfyf rjrif? odkYaomfvnf; ykPÖm; oif
oGm;ygavmh? oGm;vQif oif od&ygvdrrhfnf}}[k
ajymqkdV

xkdtcg bm&'GgZtEG,fjzpfaom ykPÖm;onf
trsufxGufonf ESvHk;romonf jzpfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
Elwfqufajymqkd\? 0rf;ajrmuf zG,f trSwf&zG,f pum;ukd
ajymqkdNyD;qkH;apNyD;í wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m; tm; *gxmjzifh
&GwfqkdavQmufxm;\-

]a*gwr tb,fukd jzwfawmufaomf csrf;ompGm
ae&oenf;? tb,fukd jzwfawmufaomf rpkd;&drf&oenf;?
tb,frnfaom wpfckaom w&m;tm; jzwfawmufjcif;ukd
ESpfoufygoenf;}}[kh (avQmuf\)/

ykPÖm; trsuf]a'go}ukd jzwfawmufaomf
csrf;ompGm ae&\? trsuf]a'go}ukd jzwfawmufaomf
rpkd;&drf&? tqdyfvQif t&if;tjrrpf&Sdaom
csKdNrdefjcif;vQif tzsm;&Sdaom trsuf]a'go}tm;
jzwfawmufjcif;ukd t&d,mwdkYonf csD;rGrf;ukef\?
xkdtrsuf]a'go}ukdyifvQif jzwfawmufonf&Sdaomf
rpkd;&drf&[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
bm&'GgZtEG,fjzpfaom ykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
p pum;ukd avQmuf\-]]toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdygay\? toQif a*gwr
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdygay\?
toQifa*gwr Oyrmaomfum; arSmufxm; aom 0w→Kukd
vSefbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? zHk;vTrf;xm;aom
0w→Kukd zGifhvSpfbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
rsufpdvnfaomoltm; vrf;rSefukd
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?]rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom
olwdkYonf tqif;wdkYukd jrifMuvdrhfnf}}[k

trkdufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifukd
aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlmovQif
toQifa*gwronf taMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh
w&m;awmfukd jyawmfrl\ toQifbk&m; xkdtuREkfyfonf
toQifa*gwrukdukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
w&m;awmfukdvnf;aumif;? oHCmawmfukdvnf;aumif;
ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\ tuREkfyfonf toQif a*gwr\
txHü &Siftjzpfukd &vkdyg\? ylöif;tjzpfukd &vkdyg\}}
[k avQmuf\

bm&'GgZtEG,fjzpfaoomykPÖm;onf jrwwpGmbk&m;\
txHü &Siftjzpf &[ef;tjzpfukd &onf omwnf;? ylöif;jzpfí
rMumjrifhaao;aom toQifbm&'GgZonf wpfa,mufwnf;
qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfvuf rarhravsmh jyif;pGm
tm;xkwfum edAÁmefokdkY apvTwfxm;aom
pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aeonf &Sdaomf rMumjrifhrDyifvQif
vUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&muf &[ef;jyKMuaom
trsKd;om;rsm; vdkvm;awmifhwtyfaom twkr&Sdaom
tusifhjrwf\ tqkH;jzpfaoom t&[wåzkdvfukd rMumrD rsuf
arSmufb0üyif ukd,fwkdif xl;aom ÓPfjzifh aumif;pGm
rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí ae&\?]]y#doaE" aerl
ukefNyD? jrwwfaomtusifhukd usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? (r*f)
udpöukd jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpötvdkYiSg
wpfyg;aomjyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\
toQifbm&'gGZonf &[EÅmyk*¾dKvfwdkYwGif wpfyg;
tyg t0if jzpfavownf;/

2-tauúmoockwf

188/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwwpGmbk&m;onf &mZj*Kd[fjynf
&SOOfheufwdkYukd tpmawR;í arG;&mjzpf aom
a0VK0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\
xkdtcg]]bm&'GgZtEG,fjzpfaoomykPÖm;onf
&[ef;a*gwr\ txHü vUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY

Oifa&muf &[ef;jyKowwf}][k tauúmou
bm&'GgZykPÖm; Mum;aomaMumifh trsufxGufonf
ESvHk;romonf jzpfí jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;
uyfvzuf y&dowftv,f rzG,fr&mjzpfukefaom
Murf;MuKwfukefaom pum;wdkYjzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;
ukd qJa& \? Ncdrf;ajcmuf\

podkY qJa&;ç Ncdrf;ajcmufonf &Sdaomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf

tauúmoubm&'GgZykPÖm;ukd]]ykPÖm; xkdt&mukd
tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;? oif\ {nfhonfjzpfonfh
taqGcifyGef;ç aqGrsKd; om;csif;wdkYonf vmukef\
avm}}[k rdefYawmfrl\? toQifa*gwr wpf&Hwpfcg
tuREkfyf\ {nfhonf jzpfaoM taqGcifyGef; ç
aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYonf vmygukef\k
(avQmuf\)/]]ykPÖm; xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY
rSwfxifoenf;? oifonf xkdtaqGcifyGef;ç
aqGrsdK;om;csif;wdkYtm; cJzG,fukdvnf;aumif;?
pm;zG,fukdvnf;aumif;? vsufzG,fukdvnf;aumif;
ay;onfhr[kwfavm}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr
wpf&Hwpfcg tuREkfyfonf taqGcifyGef;ç
aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYtm; cJzG,fukdvnf;aumif;?
pm;zG,fukdvnf;aumif;? vsufzG,fukdvnf;aumif; ay;yg\
[k (avQmuf\)/ ykPÖm; xkdolwdkYonf tu,fí
rch,lukefonfjzifhtHh? xkdOpömonf tb,foltm;
a&mufonf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr
xkdolwdkYonf tu,fí rch,lukefonf jzpfthHh? xkdOpömonf
tuREkfyfwdkY tm;omvQif a&mufyg\k (avQmuf\)/
ykPÖm; ptwlomvQif tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh oifonf
rqJa&;xkdufukefaom igwdkYukd qJa& \?
rcsKyfcs,fxkdufukefaom igwdkYukd csKyfcs,f\?
racsmufcsm; xkdufukefaom igwdkYukd acsmufcsm;\?
oif\ xkdqJa&;jcif;ponfwdkYukd igwdkY rch,lukef?
ykPÖm; bqJa&;jcif;ponfonf oifhtm;omvQif a&muf\
ykPÖm; bqJa&;jcif;ponfonf oifhtm;om vQif a&muf\

ykPÖm; pifppf tMuifolonf qJa&;wwfaomolukd jyefí
qJa&;\? csKyfcs,fwwfaomolukd jyefí csKyfcs,f\?
acsmufcsm;wwfaomolukd jyefí acsmufcsm;\? ykPÖm;
polukd twlcHpm;onf jyKwkHYjyKonf rnf\[k qkdyfV/
xkdigwdkYonf oifESifh twl cHpm;zuf r[kwfukef?
jyKwkHY rjyKukef? ykPÖm; bqJa&;jcif; ponfonf
oifhtm;omvQif a&muf\? ykPÖm; bqJa&;jcif; ponfonf
oifhtm;omvQif a&muf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ rif;ESifh
wuGaom y&dwfowfonf
toQifa*gwrukD]]&[ef;a*gwronf ylaZmftxl;ukd
cH,lawmfrlxkduf\}}[k od\? ,if;odkY odvuf toQifa*gwr
onf trsufxGufbd\[k qkdV

]]ykPÖm; ,Ofaus;aom w&m;ESifhtnD
toufarG;avh&Sdaom opömaV;yg; w&m;ukd
aumif;pGm odí udavomrS vGwfaom pdwf&Sdaom
Nidrfoufaom pdwf&Sdaom wm'd*kPfESifh
jynfUpHkaom trsufxGufaom yk*³/₄dKvftm; trsuf
xGufjcif;onf tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;/

tMuifolonf trsufxGufolukd jyefí trsufxGuf\? xkdol
onfom xkd trsufxGufaomolukd jyefí
trsufxGufjcif;aMumifh ,kwfrmV/ trsufxGufolukd jyefí
trsufxGufolonf atmifEkdif cJaom &efppfonfukd
atmifEkdifonf rnfV

tMuifolonf trsufxGufaom olwpfyg;ukd
odonf&Sdaomf owdESifhjynfhpHk onfjzpfí trsufukd
Nidrf;at;ap\? (xkdtrsufukd rwkHYjyefaom olonf)
rdrdolwpfyg; ESpfOD;om;wdkY\ tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd
usifhonf rnfV

tMuifolwdkYonf (opömaV;yg;) w&m;ü
rodrvdr®mMuukef? (xkdolwdkYonf) rdrdolwpfyg;
ESpfOD;om;wdkYtm; trsufNidrf;apaom
ukpm;jcif;tm;jzifh ukpm; olukd vlrdkuf[lí
rSwfxifukef\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlonf &Sdaomf
tauúmoubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQif a*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygaypG/y/ xkdtuREkfyfonf
toQifa*gwrugd ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\?
w&m;awmfukdvnf;aumif;? oHCmawmfukdvnf;aumif;
ukd;uG,f&m [lí qnf;uyfyg\ toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
toQifa*gwr\ txHü &Siftjzpfukd &vdkyg\? &[ef;tjzpfukd
&vkdyg\}}[k avQmuf\

tauúmoubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;\
txHü &Siftjzpfukd &av\? &[ef;tjzpfukd &av\? &[ef;jzpfí
rMumjrifhao;aom toQiftauúmoubm&'GgZonf
wpfa,mufwnf; qdwf Nidrf&modkY uyfvuf rarhravsmh
jyif;pGm tm;xkwfum edAÁmefodkY apvTwftyfaom
pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aeonf&Sdaomf aumif;pGmomvQif
vIUabmifrS (&[ef;abmif) odkY Oifa&muf (&[ef;)
jyKMuaom trsKd;om;rsm; vkdv;awmifhwtyfaom
twkr&Sdaom tusifhjrwf\ tqHk;jzpfao t&[wåzkdvfukd
rMumrD rsufarSmufb0üyif ukdk,fwkdif xl;aom ÓPfjzifh
aumif;pGm rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí
ae\]]y#doaE``aerl ukefNyD? jrwfaomtusifhukd
usifhNyD;NyD? (r*f) udpöukd jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f)
udpö tvdkYiSg wpyfyg;aomjyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD}}[k
od\ toQifbm&'GgZonf &[EÁmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYwGif
wpyfyg; tygt0if jzpfavownf;/

3-tok&dE´uokwf

189/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf &mZj*Kd[fjynf
&SOOfheufwdkYukd tpmauR;í arG;&mjzpf aom
a0VK0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\?
xkdtcg]]bm&'GgZtEG,fjzpfao ykPÖm;onf
&[ef;a*gwr\ txHü vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY

Oifa&muf (&[ef;jyK) owwf}}[k tok&dE´u
bm&'GgZykPÖm; Mum;aomaMumifh trsufxGufonf
ESvHk;romonfjzpfí jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;
uyfvuf y&dowftv,f rzG,fr&mjzpfukefaom
Murf;MuKwfukefaom pum;wdkYjzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;
ukd qJa&,\? Ncdrf;ajcmufV podkY qJa&;ç
Ncdrf;ajcmufonf &Sdaomf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
qdwfqdwf aeawmfrl\? xkdtcgü tok&dE
´ubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]&[ef;
atmifNyD? &[ef; atmifNyD}}[k qkd\-

]]ykPÖm; Murf;MuKwfaom pum;ukd qkdaom
olrdkufonf pum;rQjzifh (olwpfyg;ukd) atmifNyD[lí
atmufarh\? ynm&Sdyk*³/₄dKvf\ tMuifonf;cHrl onf
&Sd\? xkdonf;cHrlonfom xkdynm&Sdtm; atmifjrifcif;
jzpfV

tMuifolonf trsufxGufolukd jyefí trsufxGuf\?
xkdolonfom xkd trsufxGufaomolukd jyefí
trsufxGufjcf;aMumifh ,kwfrmV trsufxGuf olukd jyefí
trsuf rxGufolonf atmifEkdifcJaom &efppfonfukd
atmifEkdif onf rnfV

tMuifolonf trsufxGufaom olwpfyg;ukd odonf
&Sdaomf owdESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí trsufukd
Nidrf;at;\? (xkdtrsufukd rwkHYjyefaom olonf)
rdrdolwpfyg; ESpfOD;om;wdkY\ tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd
usifhonf rnfV

tMuifolwdkYonf (opö mav;yg;) w&m;ü
rodrvdr®mMuukef? (xkdolwdkYonf) rdrdolwpfyg;
ESpfOD;om;wdkYtm; trsufNidrf;apaom
ukpm;jcif;tm;jzifh ukpm; olukd vlrdkuf[lí
rSwfxifukef\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

podkY rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf tok&dE
´ubm&'gGZykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; toQifa*gwr
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygVy/ odV

toQifbm&'gGZonf
wpfyg;tygt0if jzpfV

&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYwGif

4-Adv*F duokwf

190/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZj*Kd[fjynf
&SOfheufwdkYukd tpmauR;í arG;&mjzpf aom
a0VK0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\?
xkdtcg]]bm&'GgZtEG,fjzpf aom ykPÖm;onf
&[ef;a*gwrtxHü vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf
&[ef;jyKowwf}}[k Adv*Øubm&'GgZ ykPÖm;
Mum;aomaMumifh trsufxGufonf ESvHk;romonfjzpfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif qdwfqdwf
aevsuf wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnf\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
Adv*Øubm&'GgZykPÖm;\ pdwftMuHukd odawmfrlí
Adv*Øubm&'GgZykPÖm;ukd *gxmjzifh rdefYawmfrl\ -

]]tMuifolrdufonf rjypfrSm;xkdufaom pifMu,fí
udavom r&Sdaom &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvftm;hjypfrSm;\?
(xdkol\) raumif;rlonf]avnmodkY vGifhtyf aom
odrfharGUaom jrLuJhodkY} xkdolrkdufxHodkYomvsif
jyefa&muf&m\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlonf &Sdaomf
Adv*Øubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ppum;ukd avQmuf\? toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdyg\y/ odfV toQifbm&'gGZ onf
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYwGif wpfyg;tygt0if jzpfV

5-t[ðouokwf

191/ om0w—ded'gef;/ xkdtcg
t[ðoubm&'gGZykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om

Elwfqufajymqkd\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,fpum;ukd
ajymqkdNyD;qHk;apí wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifa*gwr
tuREkfyf onf t[ðouygwnf;? toQifa*gwr tuREkfyfonf
t[ðouygwnf;}}[k avQmuf\-

]]tMuifolonf ukd,fç Elwfç pdwfjzifh olwpfyg;ukd
rowfjzwf rn§Of;qj? xkd olonf t[ðou jzpfV oifonf t[ðou
jzpfçJhrl trnftm;avsmfpGm rn§if;qJol jzpfygavavmh/
rSef\? tMuifolonf olwpfyg;ukd rowfjzwf rn§if;qj?
xkdolonfomvQif t[ðou trSefjzpf\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

podkY rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
t[ðoubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
bpum;ukd avQmuf\? toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygVy/ odfV toQift[ðou
bm&'gGZonf &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYwGif wpfyg;tygt0if
jzpfV

6-Z#mokwf

192/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xkdtecg
Z#mbm&'gGZykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh twl
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om Elwfqufajymqkd\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,fpum;ukd ajymqkdNyD;qHk;apí wpfckaom
ae&mü xkdifNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; *gxmjzifh
&GwfqkdavQmufxm;\ -

]]ukd,fwGif;oEÅmefwGif zJGU,SufwwfaomwPSm?
ukd,fyoEÅmefü zJGU,Sufwwf aomwPSm ,if;
(ukd,fwGif;ç ukd,fyüjzpfaoM) zJGU,Sufwwfaom
wPSmonf owå0gtaygif;ukd zGJU,SuftyfygV/
a*gwrjrwpfGmbk&m; t&Sifbk&m;tm; xkd
taMumif;ukd ar;avQmufyg\? þzJGU,Sufwwfaom

wPSmukd tb,folonf ajz&Sif;EkdifygtHhenf;}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

y#doaE`ynm&Sdí jyif;pGm tm;xkwfrl&Sdaom
&ifhusufonfh ynm&Sdaom (oHo&mab;ukd)
 $\frac{1}{2}$ lavh&Sdonfh yk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvfonf oDvü wnfí (orm"d)
pdwfukdvnf;aumif;? (Odyóem) ynmukdvnf;aumif;
yGm;apvsuf pzJGU,Sufwwf aom wPSmukd
ajz&Sif;EkdifV

tMuifyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvftm; wyfpGef;rl]&m*}?
trsufxGufrl]a'go}? rodrl]t0dZÆm}wdkYonf
uif;jywfukey? tmo0ukefNyD; jzpfí &[EÅmjzpfukeyV
xkdyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvfwdkYonf zJGU,Sufwwfaom wPSmukd
ajz&Sif;tyfNyD/

tMuifedAÅmefü emrfonfvnf;aumif;?
 $\frac{1}{2}$ kyfonfvnf;aumif;? xdyg;rl[laom
trSwf]y#dConm}onfvnf;aumif;? $\frac{1}{2}$ kyfü jzpfaom trSwf
] $\frac{1}{2}$ lyonm}onfvnf;aumif; t<uif;rjh csKyfV pedAÅmefü
zJGU,Sufwwfaom wPSmonf uif;jywf\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
Z#mbm&'GgZykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
bpum;ukd avQmuf\? toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygVy/ toQifbm&'GgZonf &[EÅm
yk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvfwdkYwGif wpyfyg;tygt0if jzpfV

7-ok'"duokwf

193/ om0w¬ded'gef;/ xkdtcg
ok'"dubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,fpum;ukd ajymqkd\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,f pum;ukd ajymqkdNyD;qHk;apNyD;vQif

wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü þ *gx mukd &GwfqkdavQmufxm;\ -

]avmuü rnfonfh jAm[®PrsKd;rqkd jyif;xefaom
tusifhukd usifhvsuf oDv&Sdygaomfvnf; pifMu,fonf
r[kwf? aA'ifoHk;yHk]0dZÆm}ç trsdK;\
tusifh]p&P}ESifh jynfhphKí (trsdK;oefYaom)
jAm[®Ponfom pifMu,f\? 0dZÆm p&Pukd rodaom
þrSwpfyg; tjcm;owå0gonf rpifMu,f}}[k avQmuf\

ykPÖm; pifMu,f\laom pum;ukd
rsm;pGmqkdygaomfvnf;]a,mufoGm;ykyf uJhodkY}
udavomtwGif;ykyfaom npfnL;jcif;&Sdaom
[efaqmifrlukd rSDolonf trsKd;ZmwfaMumifh jAm[®P
rjzpfEkdif/

rif;jzpfap ç ykPÖm;jzpfap ç ukefonfjzpfap ç
olqif;&Jjzpfap ç 'Gef;p@m; yef;rldufoGefyifjzpfap
xufoefaom 0D&d,&Sdí edAÁmefodkY apvTwftyfaom
pdwf&Sdum jrJjrHaom tm;xkwfrl &Sdolonfom
jrifhjrwaom pifMu,fjcif;odkY a&mufEkdif\? ykPÖm;
þodkY odavmh[k rdefYawmf\

þodkY rdefYawmfrlonf &Sdaomf
ok''dubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
þpum;ukd avQmuf\? toQifa*gwr w&m;awmfonf
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdyg\y/ toQifbm&'GgZonf
&[EÅmyk*¾dKvfwdkYwGif wpfyg;tygt0if jzpf\

8-t*¾duokwf

194/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZj*Kd[fjynf
&SOfheufwdkYukd tpmauR;í arG;&mjzpf aom
a0VK0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg
t*¾dubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf]]rD;ukd ylaZmf tHh?

rD;ylaZmfjCIF;jzifh vkyfauR;tHh}}[k axmywfESifh
EdkYCEmukd a&mpyfpD&iftyfV

xkdtcg jrWfpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcg ouFef;ukd
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;ukd aqmif,INyD;vQif
&mZj*dK[fjynfodkY qGrf;cH0ifawmfrl\?
&mZj*dK[fjynfÜ tdrfpOftwkdif; qGrf;cH
vSnfhvnfawmfrlaom jrWfpGmbk&m;onf
t*³/₄dubm&'GgZykPÖm;\ tdrfodkY csOf;uyfí wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfawmfrl\? t*³/₄dubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf
qGrf;tvdkYiSg &yfwnfaeaom jrWfpGmbk&m;ukd
jrifaomaMumifh jrWfpGmbk&m;ukd *gxmjzifh
&Gwfqkd avQmufxm;\ -

]](toQifa*gwr) aA'ifoHk;yKH]0dZÆm}wdkYESifh
jynfhpHkí trsKd;oefYaom rsm;aom tMum;tjrifESifhvnf;
jynfhpHkvsuf aA'ifoHk;yKH]0dZÆm} trsKd;\
tusifh]p&P}ESifh jynfhpHkaom xkdolonf
pEdkYCEmqGrf;ukd oHk;aqmifxkduf&m\}}[k
avQmufV

ykPÖm; Zmwdç okwç 0dZÆmç p&P[laom pum;ukd
rsm;pGm qkdaomfvnf;]a,mufoGm;ykyfuJhodkY}
udavom twGif;ykyfaom npfñl;jcif;&Sdaom [ef
aqmifrlwdkYjzifh jCH&Holonf trsdK;ZmwfaMumifh
jAm[®P rjzpfEkdif/

]]tMuif&[ef;onf a&S;ü aecJhzl;aom cE``mtpOfukd
od\? ewfjynfukdvnf;aumif;çhtyg,fukdvnf;aumif; jrifV
xkdrSwpfyg; Zmwd\ukef&m (t&[wå zkdvf) odkY
a&muf\? xkd&[ef;onfom xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí b0\
tqHk;odkY a&mufV

poHk;yg;aom todÓPf]0dZÆm}wdkYjzifh
0dZÆmoHk;yg;&Sdolonf jAm[®Prnf\?
0dZÆmp&PESifh jynfhpHkaom xkdjAm[®Ponf
pEdkYCEmqGrf;ukd pm;xkduf\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifonf jAm[®P rnfawmfrlygay\? toQifa*gwronf
bkOf;ay;awmfrlygavmh}}[k avQmuf\ -

]]ykPÖm; *gxmjzifh oDqkdí &tyfaom qGrf;ukd
igbk&m; roHk;aqmif? (ykPÖm; tusKd;taMumif;ukd)
odjrifukefaom olawmfaumif;wdkYtm; poHk;
aqmifjcif;onf w&m;oabmodkY rouf0if?
bk&m;oQifwdkYonf *gxmwdkYjzifh oDqkdí &tyfaom
qGrf;ukd y,fukef\ ykPÖm; ponfvQif olawmfaumif;
w&m;ü wnfukefaom bk&m;&SifwdkY\
toufarG;jcif;wnf;/

ykPÖm; *kPfaus;Zl;ukd &SmrSD;wwfaom
aemifwylyefrl Nidrf;NyD;aom tvHk;pHk udpö
NyD;NyD;aom &[EÅmyk*¾dKvfukd *gxmjzifh oDqkdí
&aom qGrf;rS wpfyg; tjcm;aom qGrf;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
tazsmfjzifhvnf;aumif; vkyfauR;avmh/
xkd&[EÅmyk*¾dKvfonf aumif;rlukd tvkd&Sdaom ol\
v,fajraumif;ozG,f jzpf\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
t*¾dubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygaypG}}[k avQmuf\y/
toQift*¾dubm&'GgZonf &[EÅm yk*¾dKvfwdkYwGif
wpfyg;tygt0if jzpf\

9-okE´&duokwf

195/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aumovwkdif;
okE´&dujrpfl urf;em;ü (oDwif; oHk;) aeawmfrl\
xkdtcg okE´&dubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf rD;ukd ylaZmf\?
rD;ylaZmfjcif;jzifh vkyfauR;\? xkdtcgü okE
´&dubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf rD;ukd ylaZmfNyD;í
rD;ylaZmfjcif;jzifh vkyfauR;NyD;í ae&mrS x
vsuf]]tb,folonf prD;ylaZmf<uif; (Cemxrif;) ukd

pm;&mtHhenf;}}[k xuf0ef;usif t&yf av;rsufESmukd
vSnfhí Munfh\ okE´&dubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf
wpfckaom opfyif&if;ü acgif;NrD; jcHKvsuf
xkdifaeawmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd
jrifaomaMumifh vuf0Jvufjzifh rD;ylaZmf<uif; (Cem
xrif;) ukd ,lí vuf,mvufjzifh a&u&m;ukd ,lvsuf
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfav\? xkdtcg
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf okE´&dubm&'GgZykPÖm;\
ajcoHaMumifh OD;acgif;ukd zGifhawmfrl\? xkdtcg
okE´&du bm&'GgZykPÖm;onf]]ptoQifonf
OD;jynf;ygwum;? ptoQifonf OD;jynf;ygwum;}}[k xkd
t&yfrS jyefqkwfvkd\? xdkYaemuf okE
´&dubm&'GgZykPÖm;tm;]]pavmuü OD;jynf;ukefaom
jAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonfvnf; &Sdukefao;\? igonf
OD;jynf;jzpfaom olukd uyfí Zmwfukd ar;&rl um;
aumif;avpG}}[k tMuH jzpfV

xkdtcg okE´&dubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHokdkY csOf;uyfí
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQif onf tb,fZmwf&Sdygoenf;}}
[lí ppum;ukd avQmuf\ -

]]ykPÖm; Zmwfukd rar;oifh? tusifh (p&P) ukdom
ar;avmh? rD;onf xif;rS jzpf\? trsKd;yif,kwfaomfvnf;
&[ef;onf wnfMunfjcif; &Sd\? taMumif;[kwfonf
r[kwfonfukd odwwf\? t&Sufjzifh (raumif;rlwdkYukd)
wm;jrpfwwfV

rSefuefrl]opöm}jzifh ,Ofaus;\? £aNE´ukd
qHkrjcif;ESifh jynfhpHk\? ÓPfwdkY\ tqHk;odkY
a&muf\? tusifhjrwfukd usifhoHk;NyD; jzpf\?
aqmiftyfNyD;aom ylaZmfrl ,Zfvnf; &Sd\? xkd&[ef;ukd
avsmufywfaom tcgü yifhac:&m\? xkd yifhac:wwfolonf
jrwfaom tvSLcHwdkYukd ylaZmfonf rnf\}}[k
rdefYawmfrlV

tMuifylaZmfjCIF;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom ÓPfdkY\ tqHk;odkY
a&mufNyD;aom &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfukd zl;jrif&yg\
xdkYaMumifh rcRwf þ ylaZmfjCIF;onf tuREkfyftm;
aumif;pGm ylaZmfjCIF; jzpfvWåH? aumif;pGm vkyf
auR;jCIF; jzpfvWHå/ rSef\
toQifbk&m;wdkYUjhodkYaom yk*³/₄dKvfdkYukd
rZl;ajrmf &aomaMumifh rD;ylaZmf<uif; (Cemxrif;)
ukd wpfyg;aom olonf pm;\[k (avQmuf\)/

toQifa*gwronf jAm[®P jzpfygaY\ toQifonf
bkOf;ay;awmfrlygavmh[k avQmuf/

]]ykPÖm; *gxmjzifh oDqkdí &tyfaom qGrf;ukd
igbk&m; roHk; aqmif? ykPÖm; (tusKd;taMuif;ukd)
odjrifukefaom olawmfaumif;wdkYtm; þoHk;
aqmifjCIF;onf w&m;oabmodkY rouf0if? bk&m;
oQifwdkYonf *gxmwkdYjzifh oDqkdí &aom qGrf;ukd
y,fukef\? þonfvQif olawmfaumif;w&m;ü wnfukefaom
bk&m;oQifwdkY\ touf arG;jCIF;wnf;/

ykPÖm; *kPfaus;Zl;ukd &SmrSD;wwfaom
aemifwylyefrl Nidrf;NyD;aom tvHk;pHk udpö
NyD;NyD;aom xkd&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfukd *gxmjzifh
oDqkdí &aom qGrf;rS wpfyg; tjcm;aom
qGrf;jzifhvnf;aumif;? tazsmfjzifhvnf;aumif;
vkyfauR;avmh/ xkd&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfonf aumif;rlukd
tvkd&Sdaom ol\ v,fajraumif;ozG,f jzpf\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifa*gwr odkYjzpfvQif tuREkfyfonf
þrD;ylaZmf<uif; (Cemxrif;) ukd tb,foltm; ay;tHhenf;[k
(avQmuf\)?]]ykPÖm; ewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifh
wuGaom ewfavmuESifh orP jAm[®P rif;rsm;
vlrsm;ESifh wuGaom vlUavmuü
igbk&m;ukdvnf;aumif;? igbk&m;\ wynfh
om0uukdvnf;aumif; z,fxm;í rD;ylaZmf<uif; (Cemxrif;)

ukd pm;onf&Sdaomf aumif;pGm aus nufjCIF;odkY
a&muf&maom olukd ig rjrif/ odkYjzpfaomaMumifh
oifonf xkdrD;ylaZmf<uif; (Cem xrif;) ukd pdrf;aom
jrufopfyif r&Sd&mürlvnf; pGefYavmh? ykd;r&Sdaom
a&ürlvnf; arQmavmh}}[k rdefYqkdkV

xkdtcg okE´&dubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf
xkdrD;ylaZmf<uif; (Cemxrif;) ukd ykd;r&Sdaom a&ü
arQm\? xkdtcg xkdrD;ylaZmf<uif; (Cemxrif;) onf a&ü
arQmtyfonf &Sdaomf pdwfpdwf pdwfpdwf jrnfl?
xuf0ef;usif tckd;x\? xuf0ef;usif jyif;pGm tckd;x\?
wpfaeYvHk;ylaom oHawGcJukd a&ü xnfh onf&Sdaomf
pdwfpdwf pdwfpdwf jrnfouJhodkY xuf0ef;usif
tckd;xouJhodkY xuf0ef;usif jyif;pGm
tckd;xouJhodkYwdkYtwl xkdrD;ylaZmf<uif; (Cemxrif;)
onf a&ü xnfhonf&Sdaomf pdwfpdwf pdwfpdwf jrnfi
tckd;x\? xuf0ef;usif tckd;x\? xuf0ef;usif jyif;pGm
tckd;xV

xkdtcg okE´&dubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf xdwfvefYonf
MuufOD;arG;nif; xonfjzpfí jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfvsuf wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfae\? wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnfaeaom okE´&dubm&'GgZykPÖm;ukd
jrwpGmbk&m;onf *gxmwdkYjzifh &Gwfqkd
a[mMum;\-]]ykPÖm; xif;ukd rD;½dSKUaom oifonf
rD;&SdKUumrQjzifh pifMu,f\k ratmuf arhvifh/
tb,faMumifhenf;? xkdxif;ukd rD;&SdKUjcif;onf tyüom
jzpfV xkdpum;onf rSef\? tMuifolonf tyü jzpfaom
rD;&SdKUjcif;jzifh pifMu,fjcif;ukd tvkd&Sd\? xkdolukd
xkdrD;&SdKUjcif;aMumifh pifMu,f\k ynm&SdwdkY
rqkd ukef/

ykPÖm; igonf xif;ukd rD;&SdKUjcif;ukd y,fí
ukd,fwGif;oEÅmefüomvQif ÓPfrD;ukd awmufyap\
rjywfawmufyaom (ÓPf) rD;&Sdaom tjrJrjywf

wnfMunfaompdwf&Sdaom &[EÅmjzpfaoim ignf
jrwfaomtusifhukd usifhV

ykPÖm; oif\ axmifvTm;jcif;]rme}onf
xrf;ykd;0efozG,f jzpf\? trsuf]a'go}onf rD;ckd;ozG,f
jzpf\? rrSefcRwf,Gif; ajymqkdjcif;onf jymozG,f jzpf\?
ykPÖm; (ig\) vQmonf (w&m;wnf;[laom ,Zfukd
ylaZmfjcif;iSg) ,Zfa,mufrozG,f jzpf\? (owå0gwdkY\)
ESvHk;onf (w&m;wnf;[laom) ,Zf\ rD;awmuf&m
XmeozG,f jzpf\? owå0gtaygif;\ aumif;pGm ,Of
aus;aom pdwfonf rD;ozG,f jzpfV

ykPÖm; (t|*Øur*f) w&m;onf xHk;tkdifozG,f jzpf\?
oDv[laom a&csKd;qdyf &Sd\? raemufusk?
olawmfaumif;wdkYonf olawmfaumif;wdkYtm;
csD;rGrf;tyf\? tMuifxHk;tkdifü pifppf ÓPf\ tqHk;odkY
a&mufMuol (&[EÅm yk*³/₄dKvfwdkYonf)
a&csKd;ukef\? xkdxHk;tkdifü rpGwfaom
ukd,f&Sdukefonf jzpfí omvQif wpfzufurf; (edAÁmef)
odkY ul;ukefV

ykPÖm; rSefuefaompum; ç w&m;]"r®} ç
apmifhpnf;rl[laom bjA[®p&d, onf rZösdry#dy'gukd
rSDonfjzpfí jrwfaomtjzpfodkY a&mufapwwf\? xkdoif
onf ajzmifhrwfukefaom (&[EÅm) yk*³/₄dKvfwdkYü
¹/₂dSckd;jcif;ukd jyKavmh? xkdolukd w&m;tESpf &Sd\
[lí ig a[m\}}[k (&Gwfqkdk a[mMum;\)/

podkY a[mawmfrlonf&Sdaomf okE
'&dubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd podkY
avQmuf\ -]]toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygV/y/ toQifbm&'gGZonf &[EÅm
yk*³/₄dKvfwdkYwGif wpfyg;tygt0if jzpfV

10-A[k"Dw&okwf

196/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aumovwkdif;
awmtkyfwpfckü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg
bm&'gGZtEG,fjzpfao m ykPÖm;wpfa,muftm;
ckdif;EGm; wpfq,fhav;aumifwdkYonf aysmufukef\?
xkdtcgü bm&'gGZtEG,fjzpfao m ykPÖm;onf
xkdEGm;wdkYukd &Smonf&Sdaomf xkdawmtkyf
odkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif awmtkyftwGif;ü
xuf0,fzGJUacGí ukd,fukd ajzmifhrwfpGm xm;vsuf
ur®|mef; odkY a&S;½lowdukd jzpfapum
xkdifaeawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd jrifaomaMuifh
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü þ*gxmw d kYukd &Gwfqkd avQmufxm;\-

]]þ&[ef;tm; EGm;aysmufí ajcmuf&uf&Sdvmaom
þ,aeYü ckdif;EGm; wpfq,fhav;aumifwdkY
raysmufavukefoavm? xkdodkY raysmufaomaMumifh
þ&[ef;onf csrf;ompGm ae&a,mifwum;/

þ&[ef;tm; ESrf;cif;ü wpf&GufESpf&Gufom
<uif;usef&pfukefaom ESrf; ikwfw d kY
r&Sdavukefoavm? xkdodkY r&SdaomaMumifh
þ&[ef;onf csrf;ompGm ae&a,mifwum;/

þ&[ef;tm; tcsnf;enf;aom usDü <uufwdkY
vSnfhvnfvuf rjrL;xl; ukefoavm? xkdodkY
rjrL;xl;aomaMumifh þ&[ef;tm; csrf;ompGm ae&a,mif
wum;/

þ&[ef;tm; ckepfvywfvHk; okwfoifrluif;aom
jruf t cif;onf OyÜg#u ykd;wdkYjzifh rzHk;vTrf;avoavm?
xkdodkY rzkH;vTrf;aomaMumifh þ&[ef;onf
csrf;ompGm ae&a,mifwum;/

þ&[ef;tm; om;wpfa,mufç
ESpfa,mufpD&Sdukefaom rkqkd;rjzpfonfh
orD;ckESpfa,mufwdkY r&Sdavukefoavm? xkdodkY
r&SdaomaMumifh þ&[ef;onf csrf;ompGm
ae&a,mifwum;/

p&[ef;tm; rsufpdeDaMumifí rSJUrnf;&Sdaom
rdef;ronf tdyfaeolukd ajcjzifh ausmufuefí
rEld;avoavm? xkdodkY rEld;aomaMumifh p&[ef;onf
csrf;ompGm ae&a,mifwum;/

p&[ef;tm; rkd;aomufxtcgü
NrD&SifwdkYonf]ay;ukefavmh? ay;ukef avmh}[k
rawmif;ukefavoavm? xkdodkY rawmif;aomaMumifh
p&[ef;onf csrf;ompGm ae&a,mifwum;}}[k &Gwfqkd
avQmufxm;V

ykPÖm; ightm; EGm;aysmufí
ajcmuf&uf&Sdvmaom p,aeYü ckdif;EGm;
wpfq,fhav;aumifwdkY raysmufukef? ykPÖm;
xkdaMumifh igonf csrf;ompGm ae&V

ykPÖm; ightm; ESrf;cif;ü wpf&GufESpf&Gufom
<uif;usef&pfukefaom ESrf; ikwfwdkY r&Sdukef?
ykPÖm; xkdaMumifh igonf csrf;ompGm ae&V

ykPÖm; ightm; tcsnf;ESD;aom usDü <uufwdkY
vSnfhvnfvfuf rjrL;xl; ukef? ykPÖm; xkdaMumifh igonf
csrf;ompGm ae&V

ykPÖm; ightm; ckepfvywfvHk; okwfoifrluif;aom
jruftecif;onf OyÜg#u ykd;wdkYjzifh rzHk;vTrf;? ykPÖm;
xkdaMumifh igonf csrf;ompGm ae&V

ykPÖm; ightm;
om;wpfa,mufçESpfa,mufpD&Sdukefaom
rkqkd;rjzpfonfh orD;ckESpf a,mufwdkY r&Sdukef?
ykPÖm; xkdaMumifh igonf csrf;ompGm ae&V

ykPÖm; ightm; rsufpdeDaMumifí rSJUrnf;&Sdaom
rdef;ronf tdyfaeonfukd ajcjzifh ausmufuefí rEld;?
ykPÖm; xkdaMumifh igonf csrf;ompGm ae&V

ykPÖm; ightm; rkd;aomufxtcgü
NrD&SifwdkYonf]ay;ukefavmh? ay;ukef avmh}[k

rawmif;ukef? ykPÖm; xkdaMumifh igonf csrf;ompGm
ae&\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
bm&'GgZtEG,fjzpfaoM ykPÖm;onf jrWfpGmbk&m;tm;
podkY avQmuf\ -]]toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdpGwum;? toQifa*gwr (w&m;
awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdpGwum;? toQifa*gwr
Oyrmaomfum; arSmufí xm;tyfaom 0w→Kukd vSefí
jy&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? zHk;vTrf;í xm;aom
0w→Kukd zGifhvSpfí jy&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
c&D;rSm;aom oltm; vrf;rSefukd
ajymMum;&mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?]rsufpdtjrif&Sd
ukefaom olwdkYonf ½lyg½kHwdkYukd
jrifuKefvwåHU}[k trkdufarSmifürlvnf;
qDrD;wefaqmifukd aqmifjy &mouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
ptwlomvQif toQifa*gwronf rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh
w&m;awmf ukd jyawmfrl\ xkdtuREkfyfonf
toQifa*gwrukD ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\?
w&m;awmfukdvnf;aumif;? oHCmawmfukdvnf;aumif;
ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? tuREkfyfonf toQif a*gwr\
txHü &Siftjzpfç &[ef;tjzpfukd &vdkyg\}}[k avQmuf\

bm&'gGZtEG,fjzpfaoM ykPÖm;onf jrWfpGmbk&m;\
txHü &Siftjzpfç &[ef;tjzpfukd &onf omvQifwnf;?
&[ef;jzpfí rMumjrifhao;aom toQifbm&'GgZonf
wpfa,mufwnf; qdwfNidrf&m odkY uyfvSuf rarhravsmh
udavomukd ylyefapwwfaom vkHYv&Sdonf jzpfí
edAÁmefodkY apvTwf tyfaom pdwf&Sdum aeonf
&Sdaomf rMumjrifhrDyifvQif vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&muf &[ef;jyKMuaom
trsdK;om;rsm; vkdvM;awmifhwtyfaom twkr&Sdaom
tusifhjrWf\ tqHk;jzpf aom t&[wåzkdvfukd
rsufarSmufjyKaom ukd,f\ tjzpfüomvQif ukdk,fwkDif
xl;aom ÓPfjzifh aumif;pGm odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a&mufí ae\?]]y#doaE``aerl ukefNyD?

jrwfaomtusifhukd usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? (r*f) udpöukd
jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpötvdKyiSg wpfyg;aomjyKzG,f
r&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\? toQifbm&'GgZonf
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYwGif wpfyg;tygt0if jzpfavownf;/

a&S;OD;pGmaom t&[EÅ0*f NyD;V

2-Oygou0*f 1-uodbm&'GgZokwf

197/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf r*"wkdif;
'ud©Pm*d&dZeyk'f {uemVyKpÖm;&Gmü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg
uodbm&'GgZykPÖm;tm; ysKd;MuJaom tcgü
xGefig;&mwdkYukd EGm;wdkYjzifh utyfukef\? xkdtcg
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcgü ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí
oydwfouFef;ukd aqmif,lNyD;vQif
uodbm&'GgZykPÖm;\ tvkyfcGifodkY csOf; uyfawmfrlV

xkdtcg uodbm&'GgZykPÖm;onf (vkyfom;wdkYtm;)
auR;arG;qj jzpf\? jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
xkdauR;arG;&mt&yfodkY csOf;uyfawmfrlNyD;vQif
wpfckaom t&yfü &yfawmfrl\? uodbm&'GgZtrnf
&Sdaom ykPÖm;onf qGrf;tvdkYiSg &yfawmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd jrifavvQif jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
ppum;ukd avQmuf\-]]&[ef; tuREkfyfonf xGefvnf;
xGef\? pkdufysdK;vnf; pkdufysKd;V xGefívnf;aumif;?
pkdufysKd;ívnf;aumif; pm;V &[ef; oifonfvnf; xGefvnf;
xGefavmh? pkdufysdK;vnf; pkdufysdK;avmh/
xGefívnf;aumif;? pkdufysKd;ívnf;aumif; pm;avmh}}[k
avQmufV]]ykPÖm; igonf xGefvnf; xGef\?
pkdufysKd;vnf; pkdufysdK;V xGefívnf;aumif;?
pkdufysKd;ívnf;aumif; pm;\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

tuREkfyfwdkYonf &[ef;a*gwr\
xrf;ykd;ukdvnf;aumif;? xGefwHk;ukdvnf;aumif;?
xGefoGm;ukdvnf;aumif;? ESifwHukdvnf;aumif;?
EGm;vm;wdkYukdvnf;aumif; rawGUjrif&ygukef/
odkYjzpfvsuf toQifa*gwronf]]ykPÖm; igonf xGefvnf;
xGef\? pkdufysKd;vnf; pkdufysKd;V xGefívnf;aumif;?
pkdufysKd;ívnf;aumif; pm;\}}[k rdefYqkdbd\[k
avQmuf\? xkdtcg uodbm&'gGZykPÖm;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd *gxmjzifh &Gwfqkd avQmuf\-

]]oifonf v,fxGefol[lí 0efcH\? oif\ v,fxGefrlukd
tuREkfyf rjrif&? tuREkfyf ar;tyfaom v,fxGefaom oifonf
ajzMum;ygavmh? xkdv,f xGefrlukd tb,fodkYvQif
od&ukeftHUenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

]]ykPÖm; ig\ ,HkMunfrl]o''g}onf rsKd;apUrnf\? ig\
£NE´d,oH0&oDv onf rkd;a&rnf\? ig\ ynmonf xrf;ykd;ç
xGefwHk;rnf\? ig\ &Sufrl][d&Dw&m;}onf xGefoHrnf\?
ig\ pdwfonf BudK;rnf\? ig\ 0dyóemESifh ,SOfaom
owdç r*fESifh ,SOfaom atmufarhrl]owd}onf
xGefoGm; ç ESifwH rnfV

um,okp¹/₂kdufoHk;yg;jzifh vHkjchK\?
0pDokp¹/₂kdufav;yg;jzifhvnf; vHkjchK\? tm[m&
(&SmrSD;&m) üvnf;aumif;? 0rf;a& (oHk;aqmif&m)
üvnf;aumif; apmifh a&SmufV 0pDopömjzifh
&dwfjzwfjcf;ukd jyK\? aumif;aom edAÁmefü
arGUavsmf onf\tjzpf[k qkdyfaom t&[wåzkdvfonf ig\
vGwfajrmufjcf; jzpfV

igbk&m;\ 0D&d,onf edAÁmefodkY a&S;¹/₂l¹/₂kef;onf
jzpfí 0ef¹/₂kef;EGm; rnf\? tMuifedAÁmeft&yfodkY
a&mufaomf rpkd;&drf&? xkdedAÁmeft&yfodkY
rqkwfrepf ¹/₂kef;oGm;V

ykPÖm; podkYvQif v,fxGefjcf; jzpf\?
xkdv,fxGef;jcf;onfum; tNrdKuf edAÁmeftoD;&Sd\?

podkYaom v,fxGefjCIF;ukd xGefNyD;onf&Sdaomf
tvHk;pHkaom qif;&JrS vGwfajrmuf\}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

]]toQifa*gwronf tNrdKufedAÁmeftoD;&Sdaom
v,fukd xGefaomaMumifh
v,fxGefa,musfm;hjzpfawmfrlygay\? toQifa*gwronf
bkOf;ay;awmfrlyg avmh}}[k (avQmuf\)/

]]ykPÖm; *gxmjzifh oDqkdí &tyfaom qGrf;ukd ig
roHk;aqmif? ykPÖm; tusKd;taMumif;ukd
odjrifukefaom olwdkYtm; pokH;aqmifjCIF;onf w&m;
oabmodkY rouf0if? bk&m;&SifwdkYonf *gxmjzifh
oDqkdí &tyfaom qGrf;ukd y,fukef\? ykPÖm; ponfvQif
olawmfauMif; w&m;ü wnfukefaom bk&m; &SifwdkY\
touf arG;jCIF;wnf;/

ykPÖm; *kPfaus;Zl;ukd &SmrSD;wwfaom?
aemifwylyefrl Nidrf;NyD;aom? tvHk;pkH
udpöNyD;NyD;aom &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfukd (*gxmjzifh)
&Gwfqkdí &aom qGrf;rS wpfyg; tjcm;aom
qGrf;jzifhvnf;aumif; ç tazsmfjzifhvnf;aumif; vkyfauR;
avmh? xkd&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfonf aumif;rlukd
tvkd&Sdaom ol\ v,fajrozG,f jzpf\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlonf &Sdaomf
uodbm&'GgZykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
ppum;ukd avQmuf\?]]toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygV\y/ ,aeYrS pí ukd;uG,f
qnf;uyfjCIF;odkY a&mufaom Oygoum[k
rSwf,lygavmh}}[k (avQmuf\)/

2-O',okwf

198/ om0w¬ded'gef;/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
eHeuftcgü ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí oydwf ouFef;ukd
aqmif,lNyD;vQif O',ykPÖm;\ tdrfodkY

csOf;uyfawmfrl\? xkdtcg O',ykPÖm;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ oydwfukd qGrf;jzifh jynfhap\?
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcgü
ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;ukd aqmif,lNyD;vQif
O',ykPÖm;\ tdrfodkY csOf;uyfawmfrl\y/
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; O',ykPÖm;onf jrwpGmbk&m;\
oydwfukd qGrf;jzifh jynfhapí
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]p&[ef;a*gwronf t&omü
wyfrufarmonf jzpfí tzevwvJvJ vm\} }[k avQmuf\-

]]ykPÖm; rsKd;aphukd tzevwvJvJyif
pkdufysKd;ukef\? rkd;rif;onf tzevwvJvJ &GmoGef;\?
v,fxGefa,muFsm;wdkYonf tzevwvJvJ v,fxGefukef\?
wkdif;EkdifiHolonf tzevwvJvJ pyg;tvdkYiSg uyfa&muf\

zkef;awmif;,mpumwdkYonf tzevwvJvJ awmif;ukef\?
tvSL &SifwdkYonf tzevwvJvJ ay;vSLukef\?
tvSL&SifwdkYonf tzevwvJvJ ay;vSLí tzevwvJvJ
ewfjynfXmeodkY a&muf&ukef\

EdkYn\$pfom;wdkYonf tzevwvJvJ EdkYn\$pfukef\?
EGm;i,fonf tzevwvJvJ trdEGm;rodY uyf\? tzevwvJvJ
yifyef;\? wkefvSKyfvnf; wkefvSKyf\? ynmEHkaom
olonf tzevwvJvJ trd0rf;odkY a&muf&\

tzevwvJvJ y#doaE"vnf; ae&\? aovnf; ao&\?
tzevwvJvJ ocFsKdif;odkY aqmifukef\? ynmBuD;olonf
tzevwvJvJ rzpfjcf;\ taMumif; edAÁmefudk &í tzevwvJvJ
y#doaE" rae&}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf O',ykPÖm;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk avQmuf\ -]]toQifa*gwr
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdyg\y/
toQifa*gwronf tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrS pí toufxufqHk;
udk;uG,fqnf;uyfol Oygoum[lí rSwfawmfrlygavmh}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

3-a'0[dwokwf

199/ om0w—ded'gef;/ xdktcgü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
avempGJuyfawmfrl\ toQifOy0gPonfvnf;
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tvkyftauR; jzpf\? xdktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQifOy0gPudk]]Oy0gP igbk&m;
wdkufwGef;awmfrl\? oifonf ightwGuf a&aEG;udk
odavmh}}[k rdefYawmfrl\?]]toQifbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQifOy0gPonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
0efcHNyD;vQif ouFef;;udk jyif0wfí oydwf ouFef;udk
aqmif,lNyD;vQif a'0[dwykPÖm;\ tdrfodkY csOf;uyfí
qdwfqdwf aevsuf wpfckaom ae&mü &yf\?
a'0[dwykPÖm;onf qdwfqdwf aevsuf wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfaom toQif Oy0gPudk jrifavvQif *gxmjzifh
&Gwfqdk avQmufxm;\-

]]OD;jynf;onf jzpfí 'kuk#fouFef;udk ½Hkvsuf
qdwfqdwf &yfaeaom toQifonf tb,fudk awmifhwvsuf
tb,fudk &SmrSD;vdkonf jzpfí tb,fudk awmif;chJcif;iSg
vmoenf;}}[k avQmuf\?

]]ykPÖm; avmuü ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom aumif;aom pum;udk
qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf avem
pGJuyfawmfrl\? ykPÖm; oifhtm; tu,fí a&aEG;&Sdonf
jzpftHh? jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; vSLavmh/

ylaZmfxdkufukefaom olwdkY\ tylaZmfudk
cH&aom? tav;tjrwf jyKxdkuf ukefaom olwdkY\
tav;tjrwf jyKcH&aom? t½dktao jyKxdkufukefaom
olwdkY\ t½dktao jyKcH&aom
xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;twGuf xdka&aEG;udk aqmif&ef
tvdk&Sd\}}[k (rdefYqdk\)/

xdktcg a'0[dwykPÖm;onf a&aEG;wpfxrf;udk
a,musfm;tm; ,lapí wifv] (xef;vsufcJ) wpfxkyfudkvnf;
toQifOy0gPtm; vSL\? xdktcgü toQifOy0gPonf

jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf; uyfí jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
a&aEG;jzifh a&csKd;apNyD;vQif a&aEG;jzifh wifvJudk
azsmfum jrwfpGmbk&m; tm; qufuyf\? xdktcgü
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ avemonf Nidrf;avV

xdktcg a'0[dwykPÖm;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwfpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf; ajrmuf0rf;om
ESKwfquf ajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f
pum;udk ajymqdk NyD;qHk;apí wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeNyD;aomf jrwfpGmbk&m;udk *gxmjzifh
&Gwfqdk avQmufxm;\-

]]tb,fyk*³/₄dKvfü vSLzG,f0w→Kudk vSL&tHhenf;?
tb,fyk*³/₄dKvfü vSLtyfaom tvSLonf
tusKd;BuD;ygoenf;? tb,fodkYvQif ay;vSLylaZmfaom
oltm; tb,fodkYvQif tvSLonf jynfhpHkoenf;}}[k
avQmufV

]]ykPÖm; tMuif&[ef;onf a&S;ü aecJhzl;aom
cE`mtpOfudk od\? ewf jynfudkvnf;aumif;?
tyg,fudkvnf;aumif; jrifV xdkrSwpfyg; Zmwd\ ukef&m
(t&[wåzdkvf) odkY a&muf\? xl;aom ÓPfjzifh odNyD;í
jrwfaom tusifhudk usifhoHk;NyD; jzpfV

p&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfü vSLzG,fudk vSL&m\?
p&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfü ay;vSLtyfaom tvSLonf
tusKd;BuD;\? podkYvQif ay;vSLylaZmfaom oltm;
podkYvQif tvSLonf jynfhpHk\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlonf &Sdaomf a'0[dwykPÖm;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; podkY avQmuf\ -]]toQifa*gwr
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdygV/y/
toQifa*gwronf tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrS pí toufxufqHk;
udk;uG,fqnf;uyfol Oygoum[lí rSwfawmfrlygavmh}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

4-r[momvokwf

200/ om0w¬ded'gef;/ xdktcgü tdkrif;onfjzpfí
a[mif;EGrf;aom t0wft½Hk&Sdaom jAm[®P
r[momvykPÖm;wpfa,mufonf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh twl 0rf;ajrmuf 0rf;om
ESKwfquf ajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,fpum;udk ajymqdk NyD;qHk;apí wpfckaom
ae&mü xdkifae\? wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeaom
xdkjAm[®Pr[momvykPÖm;tm; jrwpfGmbk&m;
onf]]ykPÖm; oifonf tb,fhaMumifh tdkrif;onf jzpfí
a[mif;EGrf;aom t0wft½Hk&Sdoenf;}}[k rdefYawmfrl\?
toQifa*gwr pt&yfü tuREkfyftm; om;av;a,muf
&Sdygukef\? xdkom;wdkYonf r,m;wdkYESifh wdkifyifí
tuREkfyfudk tdrfrS ESifxkwfygukef\k
(avQmuf\)?]]ykPÖm; odkYjzpfvQif oif onf
p*gxmwdkYudk oif,lí vltaygif; pka0;&m tpnf;ta0;obifü
om;wdkY twlwuG xdkif aeukefonf &Sdaomf
&Gwfavmh}}[k rdefYqdk\-

]]tMuifom;wdkYjzifh tuREkfyf ESpfouf ç
0rf;ajrmufcjh&\? tMuifom;wdkY\ BuD;yGm;jcif;udkvnf;
tvdk&Sdcjh\?]acG;wdkYonf 0ufudk (a[mifí) ESifxkwf
oujhodkY} xdkom;wdkYonf r,m;wdkYESifh twl
wdkifyifum ighudk (jrnfwrf; aigufatmfí) ESifxkwfukef\

olawmfr[kwf ,kwfrmaom &u©dKofwdkYonf
om;wdkY\ toGiftjyifjzifh ighudk]zcif zcif}[k ac:ukef\?
xdk&u©dKofwdkYonf t&G,fvGefaom ighudk pGefY
ukefa,mifwum;/

]tdkrif;onfjzpfí toHk; rjyKEkdifaom jrif;udk tpm
rauR;b] z,fxm;bd oujhodkY} olrdkufwdkY\ tztdkonf
olwpfyg;tdrfwdkYü awmif;pm;&V

ig\ vufpGJawmifa0S;onfum; jrwfao;\? ightm;
r½dkao rwkyf0yfaom om;wdkYonf rjrwfukef?
awmifa0S;onf Murf;aom EGm;udkvnf; wm;jrpf Edkif\?
xdkYjyif Murf;aom acG;udkvnf; wm;jrpfEdkif\

awmifa0S;onf arSmifxJü a&SUoGm; jzpfEdkif\?
eufaom a&ü axmufwnf &mudk &Edkif\?
acsmfusaomfvnf; awmifa0S;\ tpGrf;aMumifh
&yfwnfEdkif&\? xdkYaMumifh awmifa0S;onf
om;wdkYxuf jrwfao;\}}[k podkY (&Gwfqdkavmh[k
rdefYqdk\)/

xdktcg jAm[®Pr[momvykPÖm;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;txHü p*gxmwdkYudk oif,lí vl taygif;
pka0;&m tpnf;ta0;obifü om;wdkY twlwuG
xdkifaeukefonf &Sdaomf &Gwfqdk\-

]]tMuifom;wdkYjzifh tuREkfyf ESpfouf ç
0rf;ajrmufcJh&\? tMuifom;wdkY\ BuD;yGm;jcif;udkvnf;
tvdk&SdcJh\?]acG;wdkYonf 0ufudk (a[mifí) ESifxkwf
ouJhodkY} xdkom;wdkYonf r,m;wdkYESifh twl
wdkifyifum ighudk (jrnfwrf; aigufatmfí) ESifxkwfukef\

olawmfr[kwf ,kwfrmaom &u©dKofwdkYonf
om;wdkY\ toGiftjyifjzifh ighudk]zcif zcif}[k ac:ukef\?
xdk&u©dKofwdkYonf t&G,fvGefaom ighudk pGefY
ukefa,mifwum;/

]tdkrif;onf jzpfí toHk; rjyKEkdifaom jrif;udk tpm
rauR;b] z,fxm; bdouJhodkY} olrdkufwdkY\ tztdkonf
olwpyfg;tdrfwdkYü awmif;pm;&\

ig\ vufpGJawmifa0S;onfum; jrwfao;\? ightm;
r¹/₂dkao rwkyf0yfaom om;wdkYonf rjrwfukef?
awmifa0S;onf Murf;aom EGm;udkvnf; wm;jrpfEdkif\?
xdkYjyif Murf;aom acG;udkvnf; wm;jrpfEdkif\

awmifa0S;onf arSmifxJü a&SUoGm; jzpfEdkif\?
eufaom a&ü axmufwnf &mudk &Edkif\?
acsmfusaomfvnf; awmifa0S;\ tpGrf;aMumifh
&yfwnfEdkif&\? xdkYaMumifh
awmifa0S;onfhom;wdkYxuf jrwfao;\}}[k podkY
&Gwfqdk\

xdktcgü jAm[®Pr[momvykPÖm;udk om;wdkYonf
 tdrfodkY ac:aqmifum a&csKd;apí toD;oD;
 ykqdk;tpHkudk ay;ukef\? xdktcgü
 jAm[®Pr[momvykPÖm;onf wpfckaom
 ykqdk;tpHkudk ,lí jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
 jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh twl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
 ESKwfqufajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f
 trSwf&zG,fpum;udk ajymqdk NyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf
 wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeNyD;aomf
 jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifa*gwr tuREkfyfwdkY
 ykPÖm;wdkYrnfonfum; q&mtwGuf q&mpm;Opöm udk
 &Sm&ygukef\? toQifa*gwr onf tuREkfyf\
 q&mpm;Opömudk tvSLcHawmfrlyg}}[k avQmuf\?
 jrwpfGmbk&m;onf oem;orludk taMumif;jyKí
 tvSLcHawmfrl\? xdkYaemuf xdkjAm[®Pr[momv
 ykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk
 avQmuf\-]]toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmf onf) tvGef
 ESpfoufzG,f &SdygV/y/ toQifa*gwr onf
 tuREkfyfukd ,aeYrS pí toufxufqHk; udk;uG,fqnf;
 uyfjicif;odkY a&mufaom Oygoum[lí
 rSwfawmfrlygavmh}}[k (avQmuf\)/

5-rmew→'okwf

201/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdktcg rmew→'ykPÖm;onf
 om0w→djynfü ae\? xdkykPÖm;onf trdudk &Sdrckd;?
 tzudk &Sdrckd;? q&mudk &Sdrckd;? tpfudkudk
 &Sdrckd;/ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf y&dowf
 rsm;pGm jcH&Hvsuf w&m;a[mawmfrl\? xdktcg
 rmew→'ykPÖm;tm; ptMuHonf jzpf\-]]b
 &[ef;a*gwr onf y&dowfrsm;pGm jcH&Hvsuf
 w&m;a[m\? igonf &[ef;a*gwr xHodkY csOf;uyf &rl
 aumif;avpG? &[ef;a*gwr onf tu,fí igESifhtwl
 pum;ajymqdk onf jzpfthH? igonfvnf;

xdk&[ef;a*gwrESifh twl pum;ajymqdkthh?
&[ef;a*gwr onf tu,fí igESifh twl pum; rajym qdkonf
jzpftHh? igonfvnf; xdk&[ef; a*gwrESifh twl pum;
rajymqdkthh}}[k tMuH jzpfV xdktcg
rmew→'ykPÖm;onf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
qdwfqdwf aevsuf wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfae\
xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf xdkrmew→'ykPÖm;udk
pum; ajymqdkawmfrl? xdktcgü
rmew→'ykPÖm;onf]]p&[ef;a*gwr onf wfpHkwpf&m
bmrQ rod}}[k tMuH jzpfí xdktyfrS omvQif wpfzef
jyefqkwfvdkaom pdwf&Sd\? xdktcg
jrwpGmbk&m;vnf; rmew→'ykPÖm;\ pdwf tMuHudk
rdrdpdwfjzifh odí rmew→'ykPÖm;udk *gxmjzifh
&Gwfqdk\-

]]ykPÖm; pavmuü rmefrljicif;onf raumif;? ykPÖm;
tusKd;pD;yGm;udk tvdk&Sdaom oltm;
tMuiftusKd;pD;yGm;aMumifh ighxHodkY vm\
xdktvdk&Sdaom tusKd;pD;yGm;udkomvQif
yGm;ap&m\}}[k &GwfqdkV

xdktcgü rmew→'ykPÖm;onf]]ig\ pdwfudk
&[ef;a*gwr od\}}[k xdkcPüyifvQif jrwpGmbk&m;\
ajcawmfwdkYudk OD;acgif;jzifh wdkufí cHwGif;jzifh
pkwf\? vufwdkYjzifhvnf; qkyfe,f\?]]toQifa*gwr
tuREkfyfonf rmew→'ykPÖm;ygnf;? toQifa*gwr
tuREkfyfonf rmew→'ykPÖm;ygnf;}}[k trnfudkvnf;
avQmufMum;\? xdktcgü xdky&dowfonf]]tcsif;wdkY
tHhzG,f&SdpG wum;? tcsif;wdkY rjzpfzl;jrj
jzpfpGwum;/ rSef\? tcsif;wdkY prmw→'ykPÖm;onf
trdukd &Sdrck;? tzudk &Sdrck;? q&mudk
&Sdrck;? tpfudkudk &Sdrck;? odkYjzpfvsuf
&[ef;a*gwrü podkY oabm&Sdaom vGefujaom
t½dktaojyKjicif;udk jyKbd\}}[k a&S;u rjzpfzl;aom
ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufrl jzpf\? xdkYaemuf
jrwpGmbk&m;onf rmew→'ykPÖm;tm;]]ykPÖm;

ightay:ü oif\ pdwfMunfndKjcf; jzpfCjh avNyD?
oifhawmfavmufNyD? xavmh? rdrdae&mü
xdkifavmh}}[k rdefYawmfrl\?
xdktcghrmew→'ykPÖm; onf rdrdae&mü xdkifvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk *gxmjzifh &Gwfqdk avQmufxm;\-

]]toQifa*gwr tb,fyk³/₄dKvfwdkYü rmefrmeudk
rjyK&moenf;? tb,f yk³/₄dKvfwdkYü tav;tjrwf
jyK&moenf;? tb,fyk³/₄dKvfwdkYudk t¹/₂dktao jyK
tyfukefoenf;? tb,fyk³/₄dKvfwdkYudk aumif;pGm
ylaZmftyfukefoenf;}}[k &Gwf qdk\

]]ykPÖm; trdüvnf;aumif;? tzüvnf;aumif;?
tpfudküvnf;aumif;? q&müvnf;aumif;
xdkyk³/₄dKvfwdkYü rmefrmeudk rjyK&m/
xdkyk³/₄dKvfwdkYü tav; tjrwf jyK&m\
xdkyk³/₄dKvfwdkYü t¹/₂dktao jyKtyfukef&m\
xdkyk³/₄dKvfwdkYudk aumif;pGm ylaZmftyfukef&m\

ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufvsuf
Nidrf;at;ukefaom? tmo0 uif;í jyK tyfNyD;aom
udpö&Sdukefaom? twkrJh jzpfonfh xdk (&[EÅm)
yk³/₄dKvfwdkYudk rmef ESdrfcsvsuf rcufxefonf jzpfí
oif &Sdcdk;&m\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
rmew→'ykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifa*gwr
(w&m; awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdyg\
toQifa*gwr onf tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrS pí toufxufqHk;
udk;uG,fqnf;uyfol Oygoum[lí rSwfawmfrlygavmh}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

6-ypöeDuokwf

202/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdktcgü ypöeDuomwrnfaom
ykPÖm;onf om0w→djynfü ae\? xdktcgü

ypöeDuomwykPÖm;tm;]]igonf &[ef;a*gwrXHodkY
csOf;uyfí &[ef;a*gwr qdkwdkif; qdkwdkif;aom
pum;udk qefYusifbuf jyK&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuH
jzpf\? xdktcgü jrwpfGmbk&m; onf vGifwD;acgifü pBuø
<uaeawmfrl\? xdktcg ypöeDuomwykPÖm;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí pBuøoGm;aeaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQif &[ef;w&m;udk a[mavmh}}
[k bpum; udk avQmuf\-

]]qefYusifbuf jyKrludk om,maom
pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif;? npfEGrf;aom
pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif;? jcKwfjc,frlrsm;aom
pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; em;axmifol onf aumif;pGm
qdktyfaom pum;udk rodEdkif&m/

tMuifolonf jcKwfjc,fvdkpdwfudkvnf;aumif;? pdwf\
rMunfvifjcf;udkvnf;aumif; y,fazsmufí trsuf]a'go}udk
pGefYvsuf (Mum;em\)? xdkol onfom aumif;pGm
qdktyfaom pum;udk pifppf odEdkif&m\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlonf &Sdaomf
ypöeDuomwykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk
avQmuf\-]]toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdyg\y/ toQifa*gwronf
tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrS pí toufxufqHk;
udk;uG,fqnf;uyfjcf;odkY a&mufaom Oygoum[lí
rSwfawmfrrlygavmh}}[k (avQmuf\)/

7-e0ur®duokwf

203/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aumovwdkif;
awmtkyfwpfckü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg
e0ur®dubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf xdkawmtkyfö
tvkyfudpöudk jyKvkypfap\? e0ur®du
bm&'GgZykPÖm;onf wpfckaom tifMuif;yif&if;ü

xuf0,fzGJUacGí udk,fudk ajzmifhrwfpGm xm;vsuf
ur®|mef;odkY a&S;½l owdudk jzpfapum
xdkifaeawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;udk jrifvQif
xdkykPÖm;tm;]]igonf pawmtkyfö tvkyfudpöudk
jyKvkyfapvsuf arGUavsmf\? þ&[ef;a*gwronf tb,f
trludk jyKapvsuf arGUavsmfoenf;}}[k tMuH jzpf\?
xdkYaemuf e0ur®dubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk *gxmjzifh &Gwfqdk avQmufxm;\-

]]&[ef; oif onf tif Muif; awmü tb,f rnf aom trlwdkY
udk jyKtyf ukef oenf;? awmü wpfa,mufwnf; aeaom
toQifa*gwronf arGUavsmfrludk &yg\avm}}[k
avQmuf\

]]ykPÖm; ightm; awmü jyKzG,fudpö r&Sd? igonf
awmudkvnf;aumif; ç ajimifhudkvnf;aumif;
tjrp&f&ESifh wuG jzwftyfNyD;NyD/ xdkigonf udavom
awm r&Sdonf udavomajimifhwHoif; r&Sdonf jzpfí
rarGUavsmfjcif;udk y,fvsuf awmü wpfa,mufwnf;
arGUavsmf\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
e0ur®dubm&'GgZykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
þpum;udk avQmuf\-]]toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdyg\y/ toQifa*gwronf
tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrS pí toufxufqHk;
udk;uG,fqnf;uyfjcif;odkY a&mufaom Oygoum[lí
rSwfawmfrrlygavmh}}[k (avQmuf\)/

8-u|[m&okwf

204/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aumovwdkif;
awmtkyfwpfckü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg
bm&'GgZtEG,fjzpfaom ykPÖm;wpfa,muf\
rsm;pGmukefaom wynfhjzpfukefaom

xif;acGvkvifwdkYonf awmtkyf&Sd&modkY
csOf;uyfMuukefonf &Sdaomf xdkawmtkyf
xuf0,fzGJUacGí udk,fudk ajzmifhrwfpGm xm;vsuf
ur®|mef;odkY a&S;½l owdudk jzpfapum
xdkifaeawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;udk jrifMuukefvQif
bm&'GgZtEG,fjzpfaom ykPÖm;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
bm&'GgZtEG,fjzpfaom ykPÖm;tm;]]t&SifykPÖm;
odawmfrylgavmh? þrnfaom awmtkyf &[ef;onf
xuf0,fzGJUacGí udk,fudk ajzmifhrwfpGm xm;vsuf
ur®|mef;odkY a&S;½l owdudk jzpfapum
xdkifaeyg\}}[k ajymqdkMu ukef\? xdktcg
bm&'GgZtEG,fjzpfaom ykPÖm;onf xdkvkvifwdkYESifh
twl awmtkyfodkY csOf;uyf av\? xdkawmtkyf
xuf0,fzGJUacGí udk,fudk ajzmifhrwfpGm xm;vsuf
ur®|mef;odkY a&S;½l owdudk jzpfapum
xdkifaeawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;udk jrifMuukefvQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfvsuf *gxmwdkYjzifh
&Gwfqdk avQmufxm;\-

]]&[ef; oif onf euf &SdKif; aom oabm&Sdí aMumuf
zG,f ab; bs rf; rsm; jym; aom awmtkyfBuD;twGif;0,f
qdwfNidrfí vloluif;aom awmodkY 0ifum rwkefrvSKyf
wnfwHhajyypfaom udk,fjzifh psmef0ifpm;\? (oifum;)
tvGef aumif;aom oabm&SdpGwum;/

tMuifawmü oDqdkjcf;vnf; r&Sd? wD;rlwfjcf;vnf;
r&Sd? &[ef;onf xdk awmtkyfBuD;twGif;0,f
wpfa,mufwnf; awmudk rSDí ae\? wpfyg;wnf;
ESpfoufaom pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí awmü aeawmfrljcf;
[laom þtHhMozG,f oabmonf tuREkfyfÓPftm; a&S;½l
xifygV

]toQifonf twkr&Sdaom jA[®mhjynfü avmu\
tBuD;trSL; jA[®m\ toif;0iftjzpfudk
vdkvm;awmifhwonf}[k tuREkfyf rSwfxifyg\? tb,fh
aMumifh toQifonf vloluif;aom awmudk

rSDawmfrlygoenf;? jA[®mhjynfodkY a&mufjcif;iSg
pawmü tusifhudk usifhawmfrloavm}}[k avQmuf\

]]ykPÖm; wyfrufrlç tvGefESpfoufrlç txl;xl;
tjym;jym;aom tm¹/₂HkwdkYü tcgcyfodrf; rSDaeaom
rsm;pGmaom udavomç rodjcif;vQif t&if;trGef&Sd
aom wPSm[laom pw&m;tm;vHk;udk tjrpfESifh wpfuG
ig zsuftqD;tyfNyD/

xdkigbk&m;onf tvdkr&Sdbj rrSDbj tpOfrvdkufbj
tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYü pifMu,faom tjrif&Sdonf
jzpfí twk r&Sdaom csrf;at;aom t&[wår*f ÓPfodkY
a&mufNyD; jzpf&um; qdwfNidrfaom awmBuD;ü
&J&J&ifh&ifh psmefjzifh ae\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlonf &Sdaomf
bm&'GgZtEG,fjzpfaoam ykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
p pum;udk avQmuf\ -]]toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdyg\y/ toQif a*gwrnf
tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrS pí toufxufqHk;
udk;uG,fqnf;uyfjcif;odkY a&mufaom Oygoum[lí
rSwfawmfrlygavmh}}[k (avQmuf\)/

9-rmwkaygouokwf

205/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdktcgü trdudk
vkyfauR;aom ykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;
uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh twl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ESKwfqufajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f
pum;udk ajymqdk NyD;qHk;apí wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk
avQmuf\ -]]toQifa*gwr tuREkfyfonf w&m;ojzifh
xrif;udk &SmrSD;yg\? w&m;ojzifh xrif;udk &SmrSD;í
trdtzwdkYudk vkyfauR;yg\ toQifa*gwr todkYenf;?
podkY jyKavh&Sdaom tuREkfyfonf jyKzG,fudpöudk
jyKavh&Sdol jzpfygoavm}}[k avQmuf\?]]ykPÖm;

podkY jyKavh&Sdaom oifonf jyKzG,fudpöudk
jyKavh&Sdol jzpfay\? ykPÖm; tMuifolonf w&m;ojzifh
xrif;udk &SmrSD;\? w&m; ojzifh xrif;udk &SmrSD;í
trdtzwdkYudk vkyfauR;\? xdkolonf rsm;aom
aumif;rlwdkYudk jzpfyGm; ap\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]tMuifolonf trdudkvnf;aumif;? tzudkvnf;aumif;
w&m;ojzifh vkyf auR;\ trdtzwdkYü
vkyfauR;jcif;aMumifh xdkvkyfauR;aom oludk
ynm&SdwdkY onf pb0üyifvQif csD;rGrf;ukef\?
wrvGefb00,f ewfjynfü arGUavsmf&\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlonf &Sdaomf
rmwkaygouykPÖm;onf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk
avQmuf\ -]]toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdyg\? toQifa*gwr (w&m;
awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdyg\y/ toQifa*gwr
tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrS pí toufxufqHk;
udk;uG,fqnf;uyfaom Oygoum[lí rSwfawmfrlygavmh}}
[k (avQmuf\)/

10-bdu©uokwf

206/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdktcg bdu©uykPÖm;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpGmbk&m;ESifh twl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ESKwfqufajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,fpum;udk ajymqdk NyD;qHk;apNyD;vQif
wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeNyD;aomf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifa*gwr tuREfkyfonfvnf;
awmif;ol jzpfyg\? toQifonfvnf; awmif;ol jzpfyg\? podkY
awmif; wwfcif;ü tuREfkyfwdkY\ xl;aom taMumif;onf
tb,fygenf;}}[k avQmuf\

]]ykPÖm; teHUraumif;aom tukodkvfw&m;udk
aqmufwnfí olwpfyg;wdkYudk
awmif;wwfumrQjzifh]bdu©u} rrnf?
awmif;pm;wwfí]bdu©K}trnf cHol &SdorQonfvnf;
awmif;wwfumrQjzifh]bdu©K}rnfonf r[kwf/

pavmuü tMuifolonf aumif;rludkvnf;aumif;?
raumif;rludkvnf;aumif; y,fí jrwwfaomtusiHUDK ynmjzifh
qifjcifvsuf usifh\ xdkolUudkom pifppf]bdu©K}[lí
qdktyf\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlonf &Sdaomf
bdu©utrnf&Sdaom ykPÖm;onf jrwwfpGmbk&m;udk
podkY avQmuf\ -]]toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdyg\? toQifa*gwr (w&m;
awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdyg\y/ toQifa*gwronf
tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrS pí touf xufqHk;
udk;uG,fqnf;uyfaom Oygoum[lí rSwfawmfrlygavmh}}
[k (avQmuf\)/

11-o*Fg&0okwf

207/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdktcgü o*Fg&0rnfaom
ykPÖm;onf om0w→djynfü ae\? a&jzifh pifMu,f\ [k
t,l&Sdonfjzpfí a&jzifh pifMu,fjcif;udk ,kHMunf\? n
eHeufwdkif; a&odkY qif;ouf tm;xkwfrludk
tm;xkwfonfjzpfí ae\? xdktcgü toQiftmeE´monf
eHeuftcg ouFef;udk jyif 0wí oydwfouFef;udk
aqmif,lNyD;vQif om0w→djynfodkY qGrf;cH0if\?
om0w→djynfü qGrf;cH vSnfh vnfí
qGrf;pm;NyD;onfhaemuf qGrf;cH&GmrS zjcJhí
jrwwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfvsuf
jrwwfpGmbk&m;udk ½dkaopGm &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeNyD;aomf
jrwwfpGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m;

o*Fg&0rnfaom ykPÖm;onf om0w→djynfü aeyg\?
a&jzifh pifMu,f\k t,l &Sdonfjzpfí a&jzifh
pifMu,fjcif;udk ,kHMunfyg\? n eHeufwdkif; a&odkY
qif;ouf tm;xkwfrludk tm;xkwfonfjzpfí aeyg\?
toQifbk&m; awmif;yefyg\? jrwpGmbk&m;onf oem;orl
taMumif; jyKí o*Fg&0ykPÖm;\ tdrfodkY
csOf;uyfawmfrlygavmh}}[k avQmuf\?
jrwpGmbk&m;onf qdwfqdwf aejcif;jzifh
vufcHawmfrl\

xdkYaemuf jrwpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcg ouFef;udk
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk aqmif,l NyD;vQif
o*Fg&0ykPÖm;\ tdrfodkY csOf;uyfvsuf cif;xm;aom
ae&mü xdkifaeawmfrl\ xdktcg o*Fg&0ykPÖm;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;ESifh
twl Orf;ajrmuf0rf;om ESKwf qufajymqdk\?
Orf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,fpum;udk ajymqdk
NyD;qHk;apNyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifae\?
wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeaaom o*Fg&0ykPÖm;tm;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk rdefYawmfrl\-]]ykPÖm;
oifonf a&jzifh pifMu,f\k t,l&Sdonf jzpfí a&jzifh
pifMu,fjcif;udk ,kHMunf\? n eHeufwdkif; a&odkY
qif;ouftm;xkwfrludk tm;xkwfonf jzpfí ae\lonf rSef
oavm}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr ptwdkif; rSefyg\
[k (avQmuf\)/

ykPÖm; oifonf tb,ftusKd;xl;udk jrifonfjzpfí a&jzifh
pifMu,f\k t,l&Sdonfjzpfí a&jzifh
pifMu,fjcif;udk ,kHMunfoenf;? n eHeufwdkif; a&odkY
qif;ouftm;xkwfrludk tm;xkwf vsuf aeoenf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr tuREkfyfonf
tBuifraumif;rludk aeYtcgü jyKrdtHh? xdkraumif;rludk
nOfhtcgü a&csKd;jcif;jzifh arQm\ nOfhtcgü
tBuifraumif;rludk jyKrdtHh? xdkraumif;rludk
eHeuftcgü a&csdK;jcif;jzifh arQm\ toQifa*gwr
tuREkfyfonf ptusKd;xl;udk jrifaomaMumifh a&jzifh

pifMu,f\[k t,l&Sdonfjzpfí a&jzifh
pifMu,fjcif;udk ,HkMunfyg\? ,ck tcg n eHeufwdkif;
a&odkY qif;ouftm;xkwfrludk tm;xkwfonf jzpfí aeyg\[k
avQmuf\-

]ykPÖm; (t|*F dur*f) w&m;onf xHk;tdkifozG,f
jzpf\? oDv[laom a&csKd;qdyf &Sd\? raemufusk?
olawmfaumif;wdkYonf olawmfaumif;wdkYtm;
csD;rGrf;tyf\? tMuifxHk;tdkifü pifppf ÓPfl tqHk;odkY
a&mufMuol (&[EÅm yk*³/₄dKvf)wdkYonf
a&csKd;ukef\? xdkxHk;tdkifü rpGwfaom
udk,f&Sdukefonf jzpfí omvQif wpfzufurf; (edAÁmef)
odkY ul;ukef\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf o*Fg&0ykPÖm;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk avQmuf\-]]toQifa*gwr
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdyg\?
toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f
&SdygV/y/ toQifa*gwronf tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrS pí
toufxufqHk; udk;uG,f qnf;uyfaom Oygoum[lí
rSwfawmfrlygavmh}}[k (avQmuf\)/

12-acgr'kóokwf

208/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf ouúwdkif;
acgr'kórnfao omuD0ifwdkY\ ed*Hk;ü aeawmfrl\?
xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf ouFef;udk jyif 0wí
oydwfouFef;udk aqmif,lNyD;vQif acgr'kóed*Hk;odkY
qGrf;cH0ifawmfrl\? xdktcgü acgr'kó ed*Hk;ü
aeukefaom ykPÖm;ESifhtrsKd;om;wdkYonf
pnf;a0;&mobifü wfpfHkwpf&m jyKzG,fudpöaMumifh
pka0;ukef\? rdk;onfvnf; wpfaygufwpfayguf
qGwfzsef;\? xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf pnf;a0;
&modkY csOf;uyfawmfrl\? acgr'kóed*Hk;ae

ykPÖm;ESifh trsdK;om;wdkYonf <uvmawmfrlaom
jrwpGmbk&m;udk ta0;rS jrifMuukefvQif]]OD;jynf;
&[ef;,,kwfwdkYonfum; tb,fwdkYenf;? tb,f
OD;jynf;&[ef;,,kwfwdkYonf tpnf;ta0;ü
usifU0wfw&m;ukd odEdkifukefvwåHUenf;}}[k
qdkMuukef\? xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
acgr'kóed*Hk;ae ykPÖm;ESifh trsKd;om;wdkYudk
*gxmjzifh &Gwfqdk a[m Mum;\-

]]tMuiftpnf;ta0;ü olawmfaumif;wdkYonf r&Sdukef?
ptpnf;ta0; onf obif rrnf/ tMuifolwdkYonf w&m;udk
rajymqdkwwfukef? xdkolwdkY onf olawmfaumif;
rrnfukef/ wyfrufrl]]&m*}}udkvnf;aumif;? trsuf
xGufrl]a'go}udkvnf;aumif;?
awGa0rl]arm[]udkvnf;aumif; y,fí w&m; udk
a[majymwwfolwdkYom olawmfaumif; jzpfukef\}}[k
a[mawmfrl\

podkY rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf acgr'kóed*Hk;ae
ykPÖm;ESifh trsKd;om;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m; tm;
bpum;udk avQmufMuukef\ -]]toQifa*gwr
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f &SdpG wum;?
toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f
&SdpGwum;? toQifa*gwr Oyrm aomfum;
arSmufxm;aom 0w→Kudk vSefbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
zHk;vTrf;xm;aom 0w→Kudk zGifhvSpf
bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? rsufpdvnfaom oltm;
vrf;rSefudk

ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?]rsufpd&Sdaom
olwdkYonf tqif;wdkYudk jrifMuvdrfhrnf}[k
trdkufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifudk aqmifbd
ouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif toQifa*gwronf
taMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh w&m;awmfudk jawmfrlygV
xdktuREkfyfwdkYonf toQifa*gwruudk udk;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfygukef\? w&m;awmf udkvnf;aumif;?
oHCmawmfudkvnf;aumif; udk;uG,f&m[lí

qnf;uyfygukef\ toQifa*gwronf
tuREkfyfwdkYudk ,aeYrS pí toufxufqHk;
udk;uG,fqnf;uyfjcf;odkY a&mufaom OygoumwdkY [lí
rSwfawmfrlygavmh}}[k (avQmufukef\)/

ESpfckajrmuf Oygou0*f NyD;V

jAm[®PoH,kwf NyD;V

8-0*ĐooH,kwf

1-edu©EÅokwf

209/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü toQif0*Đoonf tmV0Djynf
t*³/₄gV0apwDausmif;ü toQifedaj*m"uyÜrnfaom
OyZÑm,fq&mESifhtwl ae\? xdktcg toQif0*Đo onf
&[ef;jyKí rMumao;onf jzpf&um; ausmif;apmifh
ae&pfcJh&aom &[ef;i,f jzpf\? xdktcg rsm;pGmaom
rdef;rwdkYonf txdkuftavsmufaom wefqmjzifh
qif,ifukefí t*³/₄gV0apwDausmif; odkY ausmif;Munfh
vmMuukef\? xdktcg 0*Đoonf xdkrdef;rwdkYudk
jrifaomaMumifh rarGUavsmfjcf; jzpf\?
wyfrufjcf;]&m*} onf pdwfudk zsufqD;\? xdktcg
toQif0*Đotm; ptMuHonf jzpf\ -]]tMuifightm;
rarGUavsmfonf jzpfí wyfrufjcf;]&m*}onf pdwfudk
zsufqD;\? xdkightm; t& rawmfpGwum;? ightm;
aumif;pGm &jcif; rzpfavpGwum;? ightm;
&[ef;tjzpfudk raumif; ojzifh &jcif; jzpfavpGwum;?
ightm; &[ef;tjzpfudk aumif;pGm &jcif;
rzpfavpGwum;? p&m* jzpfay:vm&mü ightm;
rarGUavsmfjcf;udk azsmufí arGUavsmfjcf;udk
jzpfapEdkif&maom wpfyg;oludk tb,frSm
&EdkifygtHhenf;? igonf udk,fwdkifyifvQif rdrd\

rarGUavsmfjCIF;udk azsmufí arGUavsmfjCIF; udk
jzpfapEdkif&rlum; aumif;avpGwum;}}[k tMuH jzpf\?
xdktcg toQif0*Đoonf udk,fwdkif yifvQif rdrd\
rarGUavsmfjCIF;udk azsmufí arGUavsmfjCIF;udk
jzpfapNyD;aomf xdktcSdefü p*gxmwDkYudk
&Gwfqdk\-

]vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufí
Nidrfoufaeaom ighudk umr OdwwfwDkYonf
ajy;OifvmukefNyDwum;/ pcufxef ç
Murf;MuKwfrlwdkYonf rnf;eufaom rm&f\ toif;tyif;rS
ajy;OifvmukefNyDwum;/

oifNyD;aom av;twwf&Sdukefaom
cdkifcHhaomav;udk pGJudkifukefaom av; orm;BuD;
jzpfukefaom rajy;wwfukefaom wpfaxmifrQaom
xif&Sm;aom rif;om;wdkYonf xuf0ef;usifrS
Odkif;tHkypfMuukefV

prQ av;onfawmf wpfaxmifxuf omvGefí
(½lyg½Hkpaom jrm;ig;pif;wdkYudk wpfNyDkifeuf
ypfjCIF;iSg pGrf;Edkifukefaom) rdef;rwDkYonf tu,fí vm
ukeftHh? (podkY vmukefaomfvnf;) rdrdw&m;ü
wnfaeaom ighudk wkefvSKyf apjCIF;iSg
rpGrf;EdkifukefvwåHU/

xdkpum; rSefV igonf edAÁmefudk &aMumif;
Odyóemudk aerif;\ taqG jzpfawmfrlaom
jrWfpGmbk&m;\ (rsufarSmufawmfrS) podkY
Mum;emzl;\? xdk edAÁmefudk &aMumif; jzpfaoM
Odyóemü ig\ pdwfonf arGUavsmfjCIF; &SdV

[,f udavom,kwf podkY aeaom ighudk tu,fí
uyfvMjim;tHh? podkY uyfvmonf&Sdaomf [,f
aoapwwfaom udavom,kwf tMuiftjCIF;t&mjzifh
jyKonf&Sdaomf ig\ oGm;&mvrF;udk oif rjrif&vwåHU?
xdkTjCIF;t&mjzifh ig jyKvkyftHh}}[k (&Gwfqdk\)/

2-t&wDokwf

210/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQif0*Đoonf tmV0Djynf
t*³/₄gV0apwDausmif;ü toQifedaj*m"uyÜ rnfaom
OyZÑm,fq&mESifh twlae\? xdktcg
toQifedaj*m"uyÜonf qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf
qGrf;ch&Gm rS zJcJhí ausmif;odkY 0ifV/
ncsr;üvnf;aumif;? aemufwpfaeYüvnf;aumif;
ausmif;rS xGufV/ xdktcg toQif0*Đotm;
rarGUavsmfjcf;onf jzpf\? wyfrufjcf;]&m*} onf
pdwfudk zsufqD;\? xdktcg toQif0*Đotm; podkY tMuH
jzpf\ -]]tMuifightm; rarGUavsmfjcf;onf jzpf\?
wyfrufjcf;]&m*}onf pdwfudk zsufqD;\? xdkightm; (v\|
htjzpfukd) t&rawmfpGwum;? ightm; (v\| tjzpfukd)
aumif;pGm &jcf; rjzpf&avpG wum;? ightm;
(&[ef;tjzpfukd) raumif;ojzifh &jcf; jzpfavpGwum;?
ightm; (&[ef;tjzpfukd) aumif;pGm &jcf;
rjzpf&avpGwum;? p&m*jzpfay:vm &mü ightm;
rarGUavsmfjcf;udk azsmufí arGUavsmfjcf;udk
jzpfapEdkif&maom wpyfg;oludk tb,frSm
&EdkifygtHhenf;? igonf udk,fwdkifyifvQif rdrd\
rarGUavsmfjcf;udk azsmufí arGUavsmfjcf;udk jzpfap
Edkif&rlum; aumif;avpGwum;}}[k tMuH jzpf\? xdktcg
toQif0*Đoonf udk,fwdkifyifvQif rdrd\
rarGUavsmfjcf;udk azsmufí arGUavsmfjcf;udk
jzpfapNyD;aomf xdktcsdefü p*gxmwkdYudk
&Gwfqdk\-

tMuif yk*³/₄dKvfonf (omoemawmfü)
rarGUavsmfjcf;udkvnf;aumif;? umr *kPf ig;yg;wdkYü
arGUavsmfjcf;udkvnf;aumif;? umr*kPf ig;yg;[k
qdktyfaom tdrfü rSDaom MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf}
udkvnf;aumif; tcsif;cyfodrf; y,fí wfpfHk wpfckaom
tm¹/₂Hkü udavomawmtkyfBuD;udk rjyK&m/

udavomwnf;[laom awmtkyfBuD; r&Sdaom
wPSm[laom arGUavsmfjCIF;rS uif;aom
xdkyk*³/₄dKvfONf bdU©K rnf\?

pavmu0,f ajrÜ wnfaom
tMuif¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hkonfvnf;aumif;? aumif;uifÜ wnfaom
tMuif¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hkonfvnf;aumif;? ajratmufÜ jzpfaom
tMuif¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hk onfvnf;aumif; &Sd\
xdk¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hktm;vHk;onf aqG;ajrUonf jzpfí rjrJ?
twåabmudk odaom (olawmfauMif;wdkYonf) ÞodkY
ÓPjzifh ouf0ifvsuf aeMuukef\

vlwdkYonf wnf&m]Oy"d}wdkYüvnf;aumif; jriftyf
Mum;tyfaom tm¹/₂Hküvnf;aumif;? erf;tyf vsuftyfaom
tm¹/₂Hküvnf;aumif;? awGUxdtyfaom
tm¹/₂Hküvnf;aumif; rufarmukef\ tMuifyk*³/₄dKvfONf
ÞOy"dwdkYü tvdk]qE´}udk y,fazsmufí wPSm r&Sdol
jzpf\? ÞOy"dwdkYü (wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh) ruyfNid?
xdkyk*³/₄dKvfudk rked rnf\[lí qdkukef\

rsm;pGmukefaom MuHpnfrl
t"r®0dwufajcmufyg;wdkYonf tm¹/₂Hkajcmufyg;udk
rSDukefvsuf vltaygif;Ü ouf0ifí wnfukef\?
tMuifyk*³/₄dKvfONfum; wpfpHk wpf&mü
udavomtoif;tyif;wdkY 0ifa&mufol rjzpf&m?
¹/₂kefY&if;aompum; udk qdkol rjzpf&m?
xdkyk*³/₄dKvfONf bdU©K rnf\

ynm&Sdaom? &SnfjrirfhpGmaom umvywfvHk;
wnfMunfaom pdwf&Sdaom? [efaqmifrl r&Sdaom?
&ifhusufaom ynm&Sdaom? wyfrufjCIF;]wPSm}vnf;
uif;aom xdk&[ef;onf Nidrf;csrf;aom edAÁmefudk
tm¹/₂HkjyKaomtm;jzifh a&muf NyD?
y&dedAÁmefjyK&ef tcgudk iHhvifhae\}}[k
(&Gwfqdk\)/

3-ayovokwf

211/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQif0*Đoonf tmV0Djynf
t*³/₄gV0apwDausmif;ü toQifedaj*m"uyÜ rnfaom
OyZÑm,fq&mESifh twlae\? xdktcg toQif0*Đoonf rdrd\
pmayy#dbmefçÓPfynmjzifh oDvudk
cspfjrwfEdk;ukefaom tjcm;&[ef;wdkYudk raxrJhjrif
jyK\? xdktcg toQif0*Đotm;]]igonf rdrd\
pmayy#dbmefçÓPfynmjzifh oDvudk
cspfjrwfEdk;ukefaom tjcm;&[ef;wdkYudk raxrJhjrif
jyKrd\? ightm; (vl\ tjzpfukd) t&rawmfpGwum;? ightm;
(vl\ tjzpfukd) &jcif; rjzpfavpGwum;? ightm; (&[ef;\
tjzpfudk) raumif;ojzifh &avpGwum;? ightm; (&[ef;\
tjzpfudk) aumif;pGm &jcif; rjzpfavpGwum;}}[k tMuH
jzpf\? xdktcgtoQif0*Đoonf udk,fwdkifyifvQif rdrd\
ESvHk; rom,mjcif;udk jzpfap&um; xdktcsdefü p
*gxmwdkYudk &Gwfqdk\-

]]a*gwrEG,fjzpfao[m [,f 0*Đo rmeudk y,fbdavmh?
rme\ oGm;&m c&D;udkvnf; t<uif;rJh y,favmh? rme\
oGm;&m c&D;ü awGa0onf jzpfí &SnfpGmaom
umvywfvHk; ESvHk;romr,m jzpf&NyD/

aus;Zl;udk acszsufjcif;jzifh acszsufukefaom
owå0gwdkYonf rmeESdyfpuftyf ukefonf jzpfí i&JodkY
us&ukef\? rmeESdyfpuftyfukefonf jzpfí i&Jü
jzpf&ukefaom owå0gwdkYonf &SnfjrifhpGmaom
umvywfvHk; pdk;&drf&ukefV

r*fjzifh (udavomudk) atmifNyD;aom aumif;pGm
usifhaom &[ef;onf wpf&HwpfqprQ rpdk;&drf&/
ausmfapmjcif;udkvnf;aumif;?
csrf;omjcif;udkvnf;aumif; cHpm;&V edAÁmefodkY
apvTwfxm;aom pdwf&Sdaom
xdkyk*³/₄dKvfudk]w&m;ukd jrifol}[k qdktyfV

xdkYaMumifh pómoemawmfü (a'gownf;[laom)
ajimifhwHoif; uif;aom 0D&d,ESifh jynfhpHkaom
pifMu,faom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf tydwftyif]eD0&P}wdkYudk
y,fí rmeudkvnf; t<uif;rJh y,fum Nidrf;NyD;jzpf&um;
todÓPfr*f0dZÆmjzifh (udavomwdkY\) tqHk;udk
jyK\}}[k &GwfqdkV

4-tmeE´okwf

212/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQiftmeE´monf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolal;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg toQiftmeE´monf
eHeuftcgü ouFef;udk jyif0wfi
oydwfouFef;udk ,lNyD;vQif om0w→djynfodkY
aemufvdkuf&[ef;jzpfaom toQif0*ÐoESifh twl
qGrf;ch0if\? xdktcg toQif0*Ðotm; rarGUavsmfjcif;
jzpf\? wyfrufjcif;]&m*}onf pdwfudk zsufqD;\? xdktcg
toQif0*Ðoonf toQiftmeE´mudk *gxmjzifh
&GwfqdkavQmuf\-

]]a*gwrEG,fjzpfaom toQiftmeE´m umr*kPfü
wyfrufrl]umr&m*}rD; onf tuREkfyftm; avmifyg\?
tuREkfyf\ pdwfonf xuf0ef;usifrS avmif NrdKufch&yg\?
awmif;yefyg\? tuREkfyftm; tpOfoem;ojzifh &m*Nidrf;
aMumif; w&m;udk a[mawmfrlygavmh}}[k &GwfqdkV

]]onm azmufjyefjcif;aMumifh oif\ pdwfonf
xuf0ef;usifrS avmifNrdKuf chae&\?]wifhw,f\} [laom
&m*ESifh pyfaom trSwfedrdwfudk ESvHk;roGif;
a&SmifuGif;ygavmh/

(^{1/2}kyfemrf"r®) ocFg&w&m;wdkYudk tedpötm;jzifh
^{1/2}lavmh? 'ku©tm;jzifh ^{1/2}lavmh? twåtm;jzifh r^{1/2}lvifh?
jyif;pGmwyfrufrl]&m*}udk Nidrf;apavmh? tzefwvJvJ
ravmifNrdKufapvifh/

rwifhrw,f pufqkyf&GH&SmzG,f tjzpftm;jzifh oif\
pdwfudk jzpfyGm;apavmh? wpfckwnf;aom
tm¹/₂Hk&Sdaom wnfMunfrl]orm"dudk}
yGm;apavmh? udk,ftpkü jzpfaom um,*wmowdudk
oifhoEÅmefü jzpfapavmh? &m*ü NiD;aiGUrIrsM;ol
jzpfygavavmh/

edpöpaom edrdwfuif;onfh 0dyóemudkvnf;
yGm;rsm;avmh? udef;atmif;ae aom
axmifvTm;rl]rme}udk y,fpGefYavmh/
xdkaxmifvTm;rl]rme}udk y,fpGefYjcif;aMumifh
(&m*ponfrS) Nidrf;onfjzpfí vSnfhvnf&vwåHU}}[k
(rdefYqdk\)/

5-okbmodwokwf

213/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY}}[lí
ac:awmfrl\?]]toQifbk&m;}}[lí &[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m; onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl\-

&[ef;wdkY t*Fgav;yg;ESifhjynfhphKaom pum;onf
aumif;pGm qdktyfaom pum; rnfl? raumif;ojzifh
qdktyfaom pum; rrnf/ tjypfvnf; r&Sd?
ynm&SdwdkYonf rujh&Jhtyf/ tb,f av;yg;wdkYenf;?
&[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf -

(1) aumif;pGm qdktyfaom pum;udkomvQif qdk\
raumif;ojzifh qdktyfaom pum;udk rqdk/

(2) w&m;ESifh nDaom pum;udkomvQif qdk\
w&m;ESifh rnDaom pum;udk rqdk/

(3) cspfcifzG,faom pum;udkomvQif qdk\
rcspfcifzG,faom pum;udk rqdk/

(4) rSefaom pum;udkomvQif qdk\? rrSefaom
pum;udk rqdk/

&[ef;wdkY podkY t*Fgav;yg;wdkYESifh
jynfhpHkaom pum;onf aumif;pGm qdktyfaom pum;
rn\? raumif;ojzifh qdktyfaom pum; rrnf/ tjyfvnf;
r&Sd? ynm&SdwdkYonf ruJh&JUtyf/ bpum;udk
jrwpGmbk&m;onf rdefYawmfrl\ aumif;aom pum;udk
qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwpGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk
rdefYawmfrlNyD;vQif xdkYjyif bpum;udk
rdefYawmfrl\-

]aumif;pGm qdktyfaom pum;udk jrwl\lí
olawmfaumif;wdkYonf qdk ukefNyD/ w&m;ESifh
avsmfaom pum;udkom qdk&m\? w&m;ESifh
ravsmfaom pum;udk rqdk&m? xdkpum;udk
'kwd,tjrwfqHk; pum;[k qdk\ cspfcifzG,f pum;udkom
qdk&m\? cspfcifzG,f r[kwfaom pum;udk rqdk&m?
xdkpum;udk wwd,tjrwfqHk; pum;[k qdk\ rSefaom
pum;udkom qdk&m\? rrSefaom pum;udk rqdk&m?
xdkpum;udk pwkw-tjrwfqHk; pum;[k qdk\}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\

xdktcgü toQif0*Đoonf ae&mrS xí yCHk;wpfzufü
tay:½Hkudk wifum jrwpGmbk&m;
&Sdawmfrl&modkY vuftkyfcsDvsuf]]jrwpGmbk&m;
tuREkfy\ ÓPfü a&S;½lxifyg\? aumif;aom pum; udk
qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwpGmbk&m; tuREkfy\ ÓPfü
a&S;½lxifyg\}}[k avQmuf\?]]0*Đo oif\ ÓPfü
a&S;½lxifapavmh}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;onf
rdefYawmfrl\? xdktcg toQif0*Đo onf
jrwpGmbk&m;udk rsufarSmufawmfü
oifhavsmfukefaom *gxmwdkYjzifh csD;usL;\-

tMuif pum;jzifh rdrdudk,fudk rylyefap&m?
olwpfyg;wdkYudkvnf; rn\$Of;qj &m? pifppf

xdkpum;udkom qdk&m\? xdkpum;onfom aumif;pGm
qdktyfaom pum; rnf\

cspfzG,faom pum;udkomvQif qdk&m\?
tMuifpum;onf ESpfvdkzG,f jzpf\? xdkpum;udkom
qdk&m\? olwpfyg;wdkYtm; qdkonf&Sdaomf
rESpfNrdKUzG,f ,kwfrm aom pum;wdkYudk r,lrlí
cspfzG,faom pum;udkom qdk&m\?

rSefaom pum;wdkYonf pifppf
tNrdKufok"mbkwfESifh wlukef\? prSefaom pum;udk
ajymjcif;oabmonf a&S;½dk;pOfvm jzpf\?
olawmfauumif;wdkYonf rSefaom pum;üvnf;aumif;?
tusKd;üvnf;aumif;? taMumif;üvnf;aumif; wnfukef\k
qdkukefNyD/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf edAÁmefodkY a&mufjcif;iSg
qif;&J\tqHk;udk jyKjcif;iSg ab; r&Sdaom tMuifpum;udk
qdkawmfrl\? xdkpum;onf pifppf pum;wumwdkY xuf
jrwf\}}[k (&Gwfqdk csD;usL;\)/

6-om&dykwåokwf

214/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQifom&dykwå&monf
om0w→djynf temxydPfolal;\ t&Hjzpfaom
aZw0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg
toQifom&dykwå&monf &[ef;wdkYudk teufudk
odapEdkifaom oefY&Sif;aom rvHk;axG;aom
tjynfhttpHkjzpfaom w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGm;udk) aumif;pGm jyvsuf (w&m;udk)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrl\? xdk&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
t½dktaojyKum ESvHk;oGif;vsuf
tvHk;pHkudkhpdwfjzifh aumif;pGm rSwfNyD;vQif
em;axmifukefonf jzpfí w&m;emukef\

xdktcgü toQif0*Đotm;]]ptoQifom&dykwå&monf
&[ef;wdkYudk teufudk odapEdkifaom oefY&Sif;aom
rvHk;axG;aom tNynfhttpHk jzpfaom w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGm;udk) aumif;pGm jyvsuf (w&m;udk)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrl\? xdk&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
t½dktao jyKum ESvHk;oGif;vsuf tvHk;pHkudk
pdwfjzifh aumif;pGm rSwfNyD;vQif em;axmifukefonf
jzpfí w&m;emukef\? igonf toQifom&dykwå&m\
rsufarSmufü oifhavsmf ukefaom *gxmwdkYjzifh
csD;usL;&rlum; aumif;avpG}}[k tMuH jzpf\?

xdkYaemuf toQif0*Đoonf ae&mrS xí vuf0Jwpfzuf
ychk;xufü tay:½Hkudk wifvsuf toQifom&dykwå&m
&Sd&modkY vuftkyfcsDí]]ighoQifom&dykwå&m
tuREkfyf\ ÓPfü a&S;½lxifyg\? ighoQifom&dykwå&m
tuREkfyf\ ÓPfü a&S;½lxifyg\}}[k
avQmufl\?]]ighoQif0*Đo oif\ ÓPfü a&S;½lxifapavmh[k
rdefYqdk\? xdktcg toQif0*Đoonf toQifom&dykwå&m\
rsufarSmufü oifh avsmfukefaom *gxmwdkYjzifh
csD;usL;\-

]]eufeJaom ynm&Sdawmfrlaom?
tusKd;taMumif;udk odaom ynmvnf; &Sdawmfrlaom?
taMumif;[kwfonf r[kwfonfwdkYü
vdr®mawmfrlNyD;aom? BuD;jrwfaom ynmvnf;
&Sdawmfrlaom om&dykwå&monf &[ef;wdkYtm;
w&m;udk a[mawmfrl\

om&dykwå&monf]omvdumr\ (om,m)
a<u;aMumfoHuJhodkY} opö mav;yg; w&m;udk
tusOf;tm;jzifhvnf; a[mawmfrl\? tus,ftm;jzifhvnf; a[m
awmfrl\? ynmudk xkwfaqmifawmfrlNyD/

&[ef;wdkYonf xdkw&m;udk a[maom
toQifom&dykwå&m\ om,maom toHudk
emMum;&ukef\? wyfrufzG,f&Sdaom

emaysmfzG,f&Sdaom om,maom toHaMumifh
wuf<uaom pdwf&SdMuukefonf 0rf;ajrmufaom
pdwf&SdBuukef onf jzpfí em;pdkufaxmifukef\}}[k
(csD;usL;\)/

7-y0g&Pmokwf

215/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
ykAÁm½Hkausmif; rd*g&rmwm 0domcg\ jymom'fü
tvHk;pHk &[EÅmcsnf;jzpfukefaom
ig;&mtwdkif;t&Snf&Sdaom rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;oHCmESifh twl (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmuf OykofaeYü
y0g&PmjyKtHhaomiSg &[ef;taygif; jch&Hvsuf
vGifwD;acgifü aeawmfrl\? xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m; onf
qdwfqdwfaeaom &[ef;oHCmudk
apmifhihMunfh½lawmfrlí
&[ef;wdkYtm;]]&[ef;wdkY ,ck tcgü igbk&m;onf
oifwdkYtm; zdwfMum;\? ig\ wfpfHkwpfckaom
udk,frlt&m Elwfrlt&mudk oifwdkY ruJh&JUbj
&SdMuukef\avm}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf toQifom&dykwå&monf
ae&mrS xí ychK;wpfzufü tay:½Hkudk wifum
jrwpfGmbk&m; &Sdawmfrl&modkY vuftkyfcsDvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk avQmuf\ -]toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wfpfHkwpfckaom
udk,frlt&m Elwfrlt&mudk ruJh&JUvdkygukef/
toQifbk&m; rSefyg\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
(olwpfyg;wdkY) rjzpfapEdkifaom r*fudk
jzpfapawmfrlyg\? rodapEdkifaom r*fudk
odapawmfrlEdkifyg\? ra[mEkdifaom r*fw&m;ukd a[m
awmfrlEkdifyg\? r*fukd xkd;xGif;odawmfrlyg\? r*fukd
odjrifawmfrlyg\? r*fü vdr®mawmfrlygV toQif bk&m;

(a&SUoGm;jzpfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;\)
aemufvkdufwynfhwdkYonf r*fodkY tpOfvkdufukefonf
r*fESifU jynfUpkHukefonf jzpfíomvQif aeMuygukef\
toQifbk&m;htuREkfyfonfvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
zdwfMum;yg\? tuREkfyf\ wpfpHkwpfckaom
ukd,ftrlt&m Elwftrlt&mukd jrwpfGmbk&m; onf
ujh&JUawmfrrlbj &Sdyg\avm}}[k avQmufV

om&dykwå&m]]igbk&m;onf oif\ wpfpHkwpfckaom
ukd,ftrlt&m Elwftrlt&mukd rujh&JUvkd?
om&dykwå&m oifonf ynm&Sd\? om&dykwå&m oifonf
BuD;aom ynm&Sd\? om&dykwå&m oifonf
ajrBuD;txkESifh wlaom ynm&Sd\? om&dykwå&m
oifonf &Tifaom ynm&Sd\? om&dykwå&m oifonf
vsifjrefaom ynm&Sd\? om&dykwå&m oifonf xufaom
ynm&Sd\? om&dykwå&m oifonf xkd;xGif; Ekdifaom
ynm&Sd\? om&dykwå&m pMu0aw;rif;\ om;BuD;onf
tzvnfaptyfaom tmPmpufukd oifhaom
taMumif;jzifhomvQif twkvkdufí vnfapouJhodkY
om&dykwå&m ptwlomvQif oif onf igbk&m;
vnfaptyfaom twkr&Sdaom "r®pufukd oifhaom
taMumif;jzifhomvQif twk vkdufí vnfap\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyf\
wpfpHkwpfckaom ukd,ftrlt&m Elwftrlt&mukd tu,fí
rujh&JUvkdonf jzpftHh? toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pig;&maom &[ef;wdkY\ wpfpHk
wpfckaom ukd,ftrlt&m Elwftrlt&mukd
ujh&JUawmfrrlbj &Sdyg\avm}}[k
avQmufV]]om&dykwå&m igbk&m;onf pig;&maom
&[ef;wdkY\ wpfpHkwpfckaom ukd,ftrlt&m
Elwftrlt&mukd rujh&JUvkd/ om&dykwå&m rSef\
pig;&maom &[ef;wdkYwGif ajcmufusdyfukefaom
&[ef;wdkYonf 0dZÆmoHk;yg;ESifh jynfhphkukef\
ajcmufusdyfukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf

tbdnmOfajcmufyg;ESifh jynfhpHkukef\? ajcmufusdyf
ukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf ESpfyg;aom tzdkYrS
vGwfajrmufol]Obawmbm*0drkwå} jzpfukef\? þrS
wpfyg;ukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf ynmjzifh
vGwfajrmufol]ynm0drkwå} jzpfukef\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg toQif0*Ðoonf ae&mrS xí ychK;wpfzufü
tay:½Hkukd wifvsuf jrwpGmbk&m;
&Sdawmfrl&modkY vuftkyfcsDum
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyf\ ÓPfü
a&S;½lxifyg\? aumif;aom pum;ukd
qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwpGmbk&m; tuREkfyf\ ÓPfü
a&S;½lxifyg\}}[k avQmufV]]0*Ðo oif\ ÓPfü
a&S;½lxifapavmh}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;onf
rdefYawmfrl\? xkdtcg toQif0*Ðoonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
rsufarSmufü oifhavsmfaom *gxmwdkYjzifh csD;usL;\-

]]oHa,mZOf taESmiftzGJUwdkYukd jzwfukefaom
qif;&J r&Sdukefaom ukefNyD; aom b0opf&Sdukefaom
&[EÅmcsnf; jzpfukefaom ig;&mukefaom
&[ef;wdkYonf wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmufjzpfao paeYü
pifMu,fpGm y0g&PmjyKjcif; iSg tnDtñGwf
pnf;a0;ukef\

trwftaygif; 0ef;&Htyfaom pMu0aw;rif;onf
ork'´&mtqHk;&Sdaom þ ajrBuD;ukd
tpOfvSnfhvnfouJhodkY xdkYtwl atmiftyfNyD;aom
(&m* ç a'goç arm[[k qkdtyfaom)
ppfajrjyif&Sdaomç ,mOfSL;ozG,fvnf; jzpfao mç twk
r&Sdaom jrwpGmbk&m;ukd 0dZÆmoHk;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkukefaom ç rpöKrm&fukd y,fukef NyD;aom
wynfhwdkYonf qnf;uyfMuukef\

tvHk;pHkaom yk*¾dKvfwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
om;awmfwdkYwnf;? þ om;awmfwdkY twGif;0,f (oDv
r&Sdol) tzsif; r&Sd? wPSm[laom ajimifh wHoif;ukd

y,fEkwfawmfrlNyD;aom aerif;\ taqGjzpfawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd tuREkfyf &Sdckd;yg\}}[k
(csD;usL;\)/

8-ya&mo[óokwf

216/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w-djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaoam aZw0efausmif;ü
wpfaxmifhESpf&mhig;usdyfukefaom rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYukd
edAÁmefESifhpyfaom w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;
pD;yGm;ukd) aumif;pGm jyvsuf (w&m;ukd)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef&Tifvef;
apawmfrl\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonfvnf; t½kdtaojyKum
ESvHk;oGif;ukefvsuf tvHk;pHkaom pdwfjzifh
aumif;pGm rSwfom;NyD;vQif
em;pkdufaxmifukefonfjzpfí w&m; emukef\? xkdtcg
toQif0*Đotm; podkYaom tMuH
jzpf\-]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYtm;
edAÁmefESifh pyfaom w&m;pum;jzifh
tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd aumif;pGm jyvsuf w&m;ukd
aqmufwnfapum w&m;usifhoHk;&ef xufoef&Tifvef;
apawmfrl\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonfvnf; t½kdtao jyKum
ESvHk;oGif;ukefvsuf tvHk;pHkaom pdwfjzifh
aumif;pGm rSwfom;NyD;vQif em;pkdufaxmifukefonf
jzpfí w&m;emukef\? igonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
rsufarSmufü oifhavsmfaom *gxmwdkYjzifh
csD;usL;&rlum; aumif;avpG}}[k tMuH jzpfV

xkdtcg toQif0*Đoonf ae&mrS xí ychK;wpfzufü
tay:½Hkukd wifum jrwpfGmbk&m;
&Sdawmfrl&modkY vuftkyfcsDvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyf\ ÓPfü

a&S;½lxifyg\? aumif;aom pum;ukd
qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyf\ ÓPfü
a&S;½lxifyg\}}[k avQmuf\]]0*Ðo oif\ ÓPfü
a&S;½lxifapavmh}}[k jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
rdefYawmfrl\ xkdtcg toQif0*Ðoonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
rsufarSmufü oifhavsmfaom *gxmwdkYjzifh csD;usL;\-

]]udavomjrL uif;aom? wpf&HwpfqprQ
ab;r&Sdaom? edAÁmef[k qkdtyf aom w&m;ukd
a[mawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
&[ef;wpfaxmifausmf onf qnf;uyf\

jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrltyfaom tnpftaMu;
uif;aom w&m;ukd &[ef;wdkYonf emukef\?
&[ef;taygif;wdkYjzifh jch&Htyfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;
onf wifhw,fawmfrlaypGwum;/

bk&m;wdkYwGif ckepfqlajrmuf
bk&m;jzpfawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf em*
trnf&Sdawmfrl\? rkd;BuD;ozG,f jzpfí wynfhom;taygif;ü
(w&m;rkd;ukd) &Gm oGef;awmfrl\

BuD;aom vHkv&Sdawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;
toQifbk&m;\ wynfh 0*Ðo onf jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
zl;jrifvkdaomaMumifh aeYoefYpif&mrS xGufí toQif
bk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYukd &Sdckd;\}}[k csD;usL;V

]]0*Ðo todkYenf; oifhtm; þ*gxmuks a&S;u
MuHxm;tyfukefoavm? xkdodkYr[kwf wpf cPcsif;yifvQif
oif\ ÓPfü a&S;½lxifukefoavm}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\?]]toQifbk&m; þ*gxmwdkYukd a&S;u
MuHrxm;yg? pifppfaomfum; wpfcPcsif;yif tuREkfyf\
ÓPfü a&S;½lxifyg\}}[k avQmuf\? 0*Ðo odkYjzpfvQif
a&S;u MuHrxm;ukefaom *gxmwdkYonf oif\ ÓPfü
a&S;½l ykdvGefí xifapukefOD;avmh}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
toQif0*Ðoonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNYD;í

jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd a&S;u MuHrxm;zl;ukefaom
*gxmwdkYjzifh twkdif;xuf tvGef csD;usL;jyef\-

]](tMuifjrwpfGmbk&m;onf) rm&f\ vrf;rSm;ukd
vTrf;rkd;zdESdyfNyD;vQif ajimifhwdkYukd csKd;jzwfí
<uoGm;awmfrl\? (&m*ponfwdkYonf) rrSDtyfaom
tzdkY tm;jzifh w&m;ukd cGJjcm;a0zefí
a[mawmfrlwwfaom taESmiftzGJUrS vGwfjcf;ukd
jyKawmfrlwwfaom xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
½lMuukefavmh/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf MoCav;yg;rS
ul;ajrmufjcf;tuskd;iSg (owdy|mef paom) rsm;aom
tjym;½dSaom vrf;pOfw&m;ukd a[mMum;awmfrl\?
tNrdKuf edAÁL
aqmif,lEkdifjim;hxkdvrf;pOfw&m;ukdvnf;
a[mMum;awmfrltyfonf &Sdaomf w&m;ukd jrifaom
olwdkYonf ra&GUavsmonf jzpfí wnfukefV

xGef;awmufyjcf;ukd jyKawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdxGif;odawmfrlí tvHk;pHkaom
'd|dwdkY\ wnf&mwkdYukd vGefajrmuf&mjzpfaom
edAÁmefukd jrif awmfrlNyD/ xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
jrwaom w&m;ukd odawfrlívnf;aumif;?
rsufarSmufjyKawmfrlívnf;aumif;
yíö0*¾Dig;OD;wdkYtm; (jrwaom w&m;ukd)
a[mMum;awmfrlNyD/

podkY w&m;awmfukd aumif;pGm a[monf&Sdaomf
w&m;ukd odukefaom ynm&SdwdkYtm; tb,frSm
arhavsmhEkdifHhenf;? xdkYaMumifhomvQif tuREkfyf
onf xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;\ omoemawmfü tcgcyfodrf;
arhavsmhjcf; uif;onf jzpfí &Sdckd;vsuf usifhygtHh}}
[k (csD;usL;\)/

9-aum@nokwf

217/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SnfheufwdkYukd tpmauR;í arG;&mjzpf aom
a0VK0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg
toQiftnmodaum@nonf tvGef MumjrifhrSomvQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;\
ajcawmfpHkwdkYü OD;acgif;jzifh ysyf0yf vsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfpHkwdkYukd cHwGif;jzifh
pkyf\? vufwdkYjzifhvnf; qkyfe,f\?]]toQif bk&m;
tuREkfyfonf aum@nygwnf;? aumif;aom pum;ukd
qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
aum@nygwnf;}}[k t rnfukdvnf; avQmufMum;V

xkdtcgü toQif0*Đotm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpf\-]]ptoQif tnmodaum@nonf
tvGefMumjrifhrSomvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfpHkwdkYü
OD;acgif;jzifh ysyf0yfvvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
ajcawmfpHkwdkYukd cHwGif;jzifh pkyf\?
vufwdkYjzifhvnf; qkyfe,f\?]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
aum@nygwnf;? aumif;aom pum;ukd
qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
aum@nygwnf;}}[k trnfukdvnf; Mum;\? igonf
toQiftnmod aum@nukd jrwpfGmbk&m;\ rsufarSmufü
oifhavsmfukefaom *gxmwkdYjzifh csD;usL;&rlum;
aumif; avpG}}[k tMuH jzpfV

xdkYaemuf toQif0*Đoonf ae&mrS xí ychK;wpfzufü
tay:½Hkukd wifum jrwpfGmbk&m;
&Sdawmfrl&modkY vuftkyfcsDvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyf\ ÓPfü
a&S;½lxifyg\? aumif;aom pum;ukd
qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyf\ ÓPfü
a&S;½lxifyg\}}[k avQmuf\?]]0*Đo oif\ ÓPfü
a&S;½lxifapavmh}}[k jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
rdefYawmfrl\? xkdtcg toQif0*Đoonf

toQiftnmodaum@nukd jrwpfGmbk&m;\ rsufarSmufü
oifhavsmfukefaom *gxmwkdYjzifh csD;usL;/V-

]aum@ntrnf&Sdaom xkdrax&fonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd twkvkdufí opö mav;yg;w&m;ukd
odawmfrl\? xufoefaom vHkvESifhvnf; jynfhpHk\?
(psmeformyw fukd) &awmfrl\? csrf;ompGm
aeavh&Sdukefaom olwdkYwGif tjrJ rjywf csrf;ompGm
aeavh&Sd\? qdwfNidrpfGm aeavh&Sdukefaom
olwdkYwGif tjrJ rjywf qdwfNidrpfGm aeavh&SdV

jrwpfGmbk&m; qHk;rawmfrlwkdif;
jyKusifhavh&Sdaom wynfhonf a&muftyf aom
tMuifavmukwå&mw&m;onf &Sd\? rarhravsmh
usifhNyD;aom toQif aum@nonf tvHk;pHkaom
xkdavmukwå&mw&m;odkY tpOfa&mufawmfrlV

jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tarGcHjzpfawmfrlaom? BuD;aom
tmEkabmf&Sdaom? 0dZÆm oHk;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom?hapawmy&d,tbdnmOfü vdr®maom
aum@nonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfukd &Sdckd;\}}
[k (csD;usL;)/

10-arm^{3/4}v'meokwf

218/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
£od*dvdawmifeHyg; rnf;eufaom ausmufzsmü
&[EÅmcsnf;omvQif jzpfukefaom
ig;&mtwkdif;t&Snf&Sdukefaom rsm;pGmaom &[ef;
oHCmESifh twl (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\?
toQifr[marm^{3/4}vmefonf xkd&[ef;wdkY\]Oy"d}r&Sd
aom udavomrS vGwfaom pdwfukd rdrd\ pdwfjzifh
aumif;pGm qifjci\? xkdtcg toQif0*Dotm; ptMuHonf
jzpf\-]]bjrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
£od*dvdawmifeHyg; rnf;eufaom ausmufzsmü
&[EÅmcsnf;omvQif jzpfukefaom

ig;&mtwkdif;t&Snf&Sdukefaom rsm;pGmaom &[ef;
oHCmESifhtwl (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\?
toQifarm*³/₄vmefonf xkd&[ef;wdkY\]Oy"d}r&Sdaom
udavomrS vGwfaom pdwfukd rdrd\ pdwfjzifh
aumif;pGm qifjci\? igonf toQifr[marm*³/₄vmef ukd
jrwpGmbk&m;\ rsufarSmufü oifhavsmfukefaom
*gxmwdkYjzifh csD;usL;&rlum; aumif;avpG}}[k tMuH
jzpf\? xkdtcg toQif0*Doonf ae&mrS xí vuf0]wpfzuf
ychk;xufü tay:½Hkukd wifum
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]jrwpGmbk&m; tuREkfy\ ÓPfü
a&S;½lxifyg\? aumif;aom pum;ukd
qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwpGmbk&m; tuREkfy\ ÓPfü
a&S;½lxifyg\}}[k avQmuf\?]]0*Do oif\ ÓPfü
a&S;½lxifapavmh}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;onf
rdefYawmfrl\? xkdtcg toQif0*Doonf toQifr[m
arm*³/₄vmefukd jrwpGmbk&m;\ rsufarSmufü
oifhavsmfukefaom *gxmwdkYjzifh csD;usL;/-

]]£od*dvdawmifeHyg;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlaom
0#fqif;&J\ urf;wpfzuf odkY a&mufawmfrlaom
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd 0dZÆmoHk;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkukefaom rpöKrm&f ukd
y,fpGefYukefNyD;aom ig;&maom
wynfh&[EÅmwdkYonf qnf;uyfukefV

BuD;aom wefckd;&Sdawmfrlaom arm*³/₄vmefonf
xkd&[EÅmwdkY\ udavomrS vGwfaom Oy"d r&Sdaom
pdwfukd qifjcionf&Sdaomf xkd&[EÅmwdkYukd rdrd
pdwfjzifh ykdif;jcm;í odV

wynfhtaygif;wdkYonf podkY tvHk;pHk*kPft*FgESifh
jynfhpHkaom? 0#fqif;&J\ urf;wpfzufodkY
a&mufawmfrlaom? rsm;pGmaom
taMumif;*kPfaus;Zl;wdkYESifh jynfhpHkawmfrlaom?
a*gwrtEG,fjzpfawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;ukd qnf;uyf
ukef\}}[k (csD;usL;)/

11-³/₄&mokwf

219/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf prÜmjynf
³/₄&ma&uef\ urf;em;ü ig;&mtwkdif; t&Snf&Sdaom
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;oHCmwdkYESifhvnf;aumif;?
ckepf&maom Oygouma,musfm;wdkYESifhvnf;aumif;?
ckepf&maom OygodumrwdkYESifhvnf;aumif;?
taxmifru rsm;ukefaom ewfwdkYESifhvnf;aumif; twl
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xkd&[ef;çewfçvlwdkYxuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tqif; awmfjzifhvnf;aumif;?
tjchT&Hjzifhvnf;aumif; omvGefí wifhw,fawmfrl\

xkdtcgü toQif0*Đotm; ptMuHonf
jzpf\-]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf prÜmjynf ³/₄&ma&uef\
urf;em;ü ig;&mtwkdif;t&Snf&Sdaom rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;oHCmwdkYESifhvnf;aumif;? ckepf&maom
Oygouma,musfm;wdkYESifhvnf;aumif;? ckepf&maom
OygodumrwdkYESifhvnf;aumif;? taxmifru
rsm;pGmukefaom ewfwdkYESifhvnf;aumif; twl
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\
xkd&[ef;çewfçvlwdkYxufhjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tqif;awmfjzifhvnf;aumif;? tjchT&Hjzifhvnf;aumif;
omvGefí wifhw,fawmfrl\? igonf jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
rsufarSmufü oifhavsmfaom *gxmjzifh csD;usL;&rlum;
aumif;avpG}}[k tMuH jzpf\? xdkYaemuf toQif0*Đoonf
ae&mrS xí vuf0Jwpfzuf ycHk;xufü tay:½Hkukd
prÜm,fwifí]]jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyf\ ÓPfü
a&S;½lxifyg\? aumif;aom pum;ukd qkdawmfrl
wwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyf\ ÓPfü
a&S;½lxifyg\}}[k avQmuf\? 0*Đo oif\ ÓPfü
a&S;½lxifapavmh}}[k jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
rdefYawmfrl\? xkdtcg toQif0*Đoonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
rsufarSmufü oifhavsmfaom *gxmjzifh csD;usL;V-

]]wdrfwkdufuif;aom aumif;uifü vrif;onf
wifhw,fouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? tnpftaMu;uif;aom
aerif;onf wifhw,fouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwl
rkedtaygif;wdkYxuf jrwfawmfrlaom ukd,fawmfrS
NydK;NydK;jyufjyuf xGufaom
a&mifjcnf&Sdawmfrlaom jrwapGmbk&m;
toQifbk&m;onf tjcHt&Hjzifh tvHk;pHkaom avmuukd
vGefí wifhw,fawmfr\} }[k (csD;usL;\\)/

12-0*Đookwf

220/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwapGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&HjzpfaoM aZw0efausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg toQif0*Đoonf
&[ef;jzpfí rMumjrifhrD t&[wåzdkvfodkY a&mufonfjzpfí
t&[wåzdkvfcsrf;omukd cHpm;\? xkdtcsdefü
p*gxmwdkYukd &Gwf qkd\-

]](igwdkYonf) a&S;tcgu wpf&GmrS wpf&GmodkY
wpfjynfrS wpfjynfodkY uAsmzGJUjcf;rQ
twkdif;t&Snf&Sdukefonf jzpfí vSnfhvnfMuukef\?
xkdpOfcgc jrwapGmbk&m;ukd igwdkY zl;jrifMu&ukef\?
igwdkYtm; ,HkMunfrl jzpf&ukef\

xkdjrwapGmbk&m;onf cE"mç tm,weç
"mwfwdkYukd (jyawmfrlvsuf) ightm;
w&m;a[mawmfrl\? igonf xkdjrwapGmbk&m;\
w&m;ukd Mum;em&í vLU abmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
Oifa&muf&[ef;jyKcJh&\?

tMuifolwdkYonf tjrJcsOf;uyfí zl;jrif&ukef\?
rsm;pGmukefaom xkd&[ef; a,musfm;
&[ef;rdef;rwdkY\ tusKd;iSg jrwapGmbk&m;onf
oAÁnKwÓPfukd &awmfrlay\wum;/

ig\ jrwpGmbk&m; txHawmfodkY (vmjcif;onf)
ightm; aumif;aom vmjcif; jzpfaypGwum;?
oHk;yg;ukefaom 0dZÆmwdkYukd tpOfa&muf&NyD?
jrwpGmbk&m;\ tqHk;trawmfukd
vkdufemjyKvkyf&ayNyD/

igonf a&S;ü aecJhzl;aom cE"mtpOfukd od\
jrwaom 'dAÁpu©KÓPfukd okwfoiftyfNyD;NyD?
(todÓPf) 0dZÆmoHk;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkol jzpfí
(£'d"0d") tbdÓPf ukd &NyD? olwpfyg;pdwfukd
ykdif;jcm;í odaom ÓPfü vdr®m\}}[k (&Gwfqkd\)/

0*ÐooH,kwf NyD;V

9-0eoH,kwf

1-0da0uokwf

221/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü &[ef;wpfyg;onf aumov wkdif;
awmtkyfwpfckü ae\? xkdtcg xkd&[ef;onf
aeYoeffYpif&modkY uyfonf&Sdaomf wPSmtdrfukd
rSDíhjzpfaom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvftMuHtpnfwdkYukd MuH\? xkdtcg
xkdawmtkyfö pkd;tkyfí ae aom ewfonf xkd&[ef;tm;
tpOfoem;onf jzpfí tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd
vkdaomaMumifh xkd&[ef;ukd xdwfvefYapvkd&um;
xkd&[ef;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif *gxmwdkYjzifh
&Gwfqkd avQmufxm;\-

]](&[ef;) oifonf qdwfNidrfrl]0da0u}ukd
awmifhwonf jzpfí awmodkY 0if\? odkYjzpfvsuf oif\
pdwfonf tyjzpfaom tm½HkwdkYü usufpm;bd\
vlom;jzpfaom oifonf (tjcm;) vlom;jzpfaom olü tvkd]qE
´} ukd y,f azsmufavmh? ,if;odkY

y,fazsmufjCIF;aMumifh &m*uiF;onfjzpfí csrf;omjCIF;
&Sdol jzpf&vwåHU/

oifonf rarGUavsmfrlukd pGefYygavmh? owd&Sdol
jzpfygavmh? owdESifh jynfhpHkaom oifhukd igwdkY
atmufarhvkdygukef\ xkdpum; rSef\? wnf&m
r&Sdaom Av0grkc0Jwnf;[laom udavomjrLukd
vGefEkdifcJ\? oifhukd umrjrL onf tyg,fodkY
raqmifygapvifh/

ajrrlefYuyfaom iSufonf uyfaomjrLukd cgwGufí
usapouJhodkY xdkYtwl &[ef;onf vHkvESifh
jynfhpHkonf owdESifh jynfhpHkonf jzpfí uyfaom
udavomjrLukd cgwGufvsuf usapygavmh}}[k
(&Gwfqkd avQmufxm;\)/

xkdewf xdwfvefYaptyfaom xkd&[ef;onf
xdwfvefYjCIF;odkY a&muf\

2-Oy|meokwf

222/ tcgwpfyg;ü &[ef;wpfyg;onf aumovwkdif;
awmtkyfwpfckü ae\? xkdtcg xkd &[ef;onf
aeYoeffYpif&modkY uyfvsvuf tdyf\? xkdtcg
xkdawmtkyfÜ pkd;tkyfí aeaom ewfonf xkd&[ef;tm;
tpOfoem;onf jzpfí tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd
vkdaomaMumifh xkd&[ef;ukd xdwfvefYapvkd &um;
xkd&[ef;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif *gxmwdkYjzifh
&Gwfqkd avQmufxm;\-

]]&[ef; xavmh? tb,faMumifh tdyfbdoenf;? oifhtm;
tdyfjCIF;jzifh tb,ftusKd;&SdtHhenf;/ xkdpum; rSef\
udavom[laom emusifjCIF;&Sdaom wPSmjrm;
pl;0iftyfonf jzpfí xcdkufaom oifhtm; tdyfjCIF;onf tb,f
tusKd;&SdtHhenf;/

tMuif,HkMunfrl]o''gw&m;}jzifh vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufcJh\?
xkd,HkMunfrl]o''gw&m;}ukdomvQif yGm;apavmh?
tdyfjcf;\ tvkdEkdifiHodkY rvkduf ygvifh}}[k &Gwfqkd
avQmufxm;V

]](ewfom;) umr*kPfwdkYonf tjrJ r&Sdukef?
rwnfwHhukef? ,if;umr*kPfwdkYü ynmenf;aom
olonfom jyif;pGm awGa0\? taESmiftzGJUwdkYrS vGwf
NyD;aom (wPSm'd|dtrSDjzifh) rrSDaom &[ef;ukd
(aeYü tdyfjcf;onf) tb,f aMumifh ylyefapEkdifHhenf;/

(ewfom;) jyif;pGm wyfrufri]qE´&m*}ukd
y,fjcf;aMumifh rodri]t0dZÆm}ukd
vGefajrmufjcf;aMumifh vGefpGm pifMu,fjcf;&Sdaom
pwkopömÓPfESifh jynfhpHk aom xkd&[ef;ukd (aeYü
tdyfjcf;onf) tb,faMumifh ylyefapEkdifHhenf;/

(ewfom;) rodri]t0dZÆm}ukd
todÓPf]0dZÆm}jzifh jzwfawmufí tmo0 w&m;wdkY\
ukefjcf;aMumifh ylaqG;ri r&Sdaom jyif;pGm yifyef;ri
r&Sdaom &[ef;ukd (aeYü tdyfjcf;onf) tb,faMumifh
ylyefapEkdifHhenf;/

(ewfom;) xufoefaom vkHYv&Sdaom?
edAÁmefodkY apvTwftyfaom pdwf&Sd aom?
jrJjrHMuHUckdifaom vkHYv&Sdaom? edAÁmefukd
awmifhwaom &[ef;ukd (aeYü tdyfjcf;onf) tb,faMumifh
ylyefapEkdifHhenf;}}[k (rdefYqkd\)/

3-uóya*gwåokwf

223/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQifuóya*gwåonf aumovwkdif;
awmtkyfwpfckü ae\? xkdtcg toQifuóya*gwåonf
aeYoefYpif&modkY uyfí om;rkqkd;wpfa,mufukd
qHk;r\? xkdtcg xkd awmtkyfö pkd;tkyfí aeaom ewfonf

toQifuóya*gwåtm; xdwfvefYapvkdonf jzpfí xkd
toQifuóya*gwåxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
*gxmwdkYjzifh &Gwfqkd\-

]]&[ef; awmifacsmufMum;ü oGm;vmaeaom
ynmrJhí taMumif;tusKd; odEkdifonfh pdwfr&Sdaom
rkqkd;ukd tcg r[kwfonfü qHk;raom &[ef;onf
ESHKUaES;rkdufrJoluJhodkY tuREfkyf (ÓPfü) xifygV

rkqkd;rkdufonf em;axmif\? odum; rod/ Munfh\
jrifum; rjrif/ w&m;a[maomfvnf; teuft"dyÜm,fukd
rodEkdif/

uóy oifonf q,fwkdifaom rD;wdkYukd
n§dxGef;apumrl (xkdom;rkqkd; onf) tqif;wdkYukd
rjrif&vwHåU? xkdawmrkqkd;tm; (ynm) rsufpd
r&Sdonf omwnf;}}[k &GwfqkdV

xkdtcgü toQifuóya*gwåonf xdkewf
xdwfvefYaptyfonf jzpfí xdwfvefYjcif;odkY a&mufV

4-orÁ[kvokwf

224/ tcgwpfyg;ü rsm;pGmukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf
aumovwkdif; awmtkyfwpfckü aeukef\? xkdtcg
&[ef;wdkYonf 0guRwfukefNyD;aomf oHk;vukd
vGefojzifh a'opm&D zJoGm;Muukef\? xkdtcg
xkdawmtkyfö pkd;tkyfí aeaom ewfonf
xkd&[ef;wdkYukd rjrifonf jzpf&um; ikda<u;vsuf
xkdtcsdefö þ*gxemukd &Gwfqkd\-

]]rsm;pGmukefaom qdwfNidrfaom ae&mwdkYukd
jrif&aomaMumifh ightm; ,aeY rarGUavsmfouJhodkY
xif\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf qef;Mu,faom w&m; pum;
&Sdukef\? rsm;pGmaom tMum;tjrif &Sdukef\?
pa*gwrbk&m;\ wynfh jzpfukefaom xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
tb,ft&yfodkY oGm;ukefoenf;}}[k &GwfqkdV

podkY &Gwfqkdyfonf &Sdaomf
ewfom;wpfa,mufonf xkdqkdaom ewfom;ukd
*gxmjzifh jyefajym\-

]]tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonfum; r*"wkdif;odkY
oGm;ukef\? tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonfum;
aumovwkdif;odkY oGm;ukef\? tcsKdUaom
&[ef;wdkYonfum; 0ZAEDwkdif;odkY oGm;ukef\?
uyfNidjCIF; r&SdbJ oGm;avh&Sdukefaom om;orifESifh
wlukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf tdrf r&Sdukefonf jzpfí
aeMuukef\}}[k (jyef ajym\)/

5-tmeE'okwf

225/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQiftmeE'monf aumovwkdif;
awmtkyfwpfckü ae\? xkdtcg toQiftmeE'monf
vlwdkYukd odapjCIF;rsm;onf jzpfí tcsdefvGefpGm ae\?
xkdtcg xkdawmtkyfÜ pkd;tkyfí aeaom ewfonf
toQiftmeE'mtm; tpOfoem;onf jzpfí tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd
vkdaom aMumifh toQiftmeE'mukd
xdwfvEfYapvkd&um; toQiftmeE'mxHodkY
csOf;uyfvsuf *gxmjzifh &Gwfqkd avQmufxm;\-

]]a*gwrteG,fjzpfAom toQiftmeE'm opfyif&if;
awmcsKHodkY ouf0ifum edAÁmefukd pdwfESvHk;ü
xnfhOGif;xm;í psmeF0ifpm;ygavmh? arhavsmhJcif;
rjzpf ygapvifh? toQifbk&m;tm;
AvpfAvpfajymqkdjCIF;onf tb,fjyKvwåHUenf;}}[k
avQmufV

xkdtcg toQiftmeE'monf xkdewf xdwfvEfYaptyfonf
jzpfí xdwfvEfYjCIF;odkY a&mufV

6-tEk^{1/2}k'"okwf

226/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQiftEk¹/₂k'`gonf aumovwkdif;
awmtkyfwpfckü ae\? xkdtcg toQif tEk¹/₂k'`g\ a&S;u
r,m;jzpfzl;aom wm0wðomewfjynfü jzpfao
ZmvdeDrnfaom ewforD; wpfa,mufonf
xkdtoQiftEk¹/₂k'`gxHodkY csOf;uyfvsuf *gxmjzifh
&Gwfqkd avQmufxm;\-

]]tMuift&yfü a&S;tcgu oif aezl;\? xkdt&yfü pdwfukd
awmifhwavmh? tvHk;pHkaom umr*kPfdkYESifh
jynfhpHkaom wm0wðomewfjynfwdkYü ewforD;
taygif;wdkYjzifh Okdif;tHk jcH&Htyfonf jzpfí
wifhw,fcJhzl;\}}[k avQmufV

]]ewforD;wdkYonfum; ouúm,'d|dü wnfukefonf jzpfí
raumif;aom vm;&m &Sdukef\?
xkdewforD;wdkYonfvnf; 'k^{*3}/₄wdbHkodkY
a&mufukefao;V tMuifwm0wðomewfwdkYukd
ewforD;wdkY awmifhwtyfukef\? xkd (wm0wðom)
owå0gwdkYonfvnf; 'k^{*3}/₄wdbHkodkY
a&muf&ukefao;\}}[k rdefYqkdV

]]tMuifolwdkYonf rsm;pGmaom tjcHt&H&Sdaom
wm0wðomewfjynfü ae ukefaom ewfom;wdkY\
ae&mjzpfao eE´0efO,smOfukd rjrfzl;ukef?
xkdolwdkYonf csrf;omukd rodukef}}[k (qkd\)/

]]trkdufr tMuiftjcif;t&mjzifh &[EÅmyk^{*3}/₄dKvfwdkY\
pum;onf &Sd\? xkd pum;ukd oif rod? tvHkpHkaom
ocFg&wdkYonf tjrJ r&Sdukef? jzpfwwfç ysuf wwfaom
oabm&Sdukef\? jzpfukefNyD;í csKyfukef\?
xkdocFg&w&m;wdkY\ Nidrf; &mjzpfao
edAÁmefonfom csrf;omV (podkYaom pum;ukd oif
rod)/

ZmvdeDewforD; ewfjynfü ,cktcg (ig\) wpfzef
aejcif;onf r&SdawmhNyD? y#doaE`aejcif; oHo&monf
ukefNyD;NyD? ,cktcg wpfzefb0opfü jzpfjcif; onf
r&SdawmhNyD}}[k (qkd\)/

7-em*'wåokwf

227/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQifem*'wåonf aumovwkdif;
awmtkyfwpfckü ae\? xkdtcgü toQifem*'wåonf tvGef
apmvGef;pGm &GmodkY 0if\? tvGef aejrifhrS
jyefcJh\? xkdtcg xkdawm tkyfö pkd;tkyfí aeaom
ewfonf toQifem*'wåtm; tpOfoem;jcif;&Sdonfjzpfí
tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd vkdaomaMumifh toQifem*'wåukd
xdwfvfYapvkd&um; xkdtoQifem*'wåxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif *gxmjzifh &Gwfqkd avQmufxm;\-

]e*'wå eHeufapmapm (&GmodkY) 0if\? aejrifhrS
jyefvmonfhjyif tcsdefvGef tusifhukd usifhavh&Sdum
vlwdkYESifh wlrQaom csrf;omqif;&J&Sdonf jzpfí
vlwdkYESifh a&maESmbdV

'g,umwdkYü zGJUaom pdwf&Sdaom vGefpGm
cufxefaom e*'wåukd tuREkfyf aMumufvSyg\?
(wpfckaom b0\) tqHk;ukd jyKwwfaom
cGeftm;BuD;aom aorif;\ tvkdEkdifiHodkY
rvkdufygvifh}}[k &GwfqkdV

xkdtcgü toQifem*'wåonf xkdewf
xdwfvfYaptyfonfjzpfí xdwfvfYjcif;odkY a&mufV

8-ukvC&PDokwf

228/ tcgwpfyg;ü &[ef;wpfyg;onf aumovwkdif;
awmtkyfwpfckü ae\? xkdtcgü xkd &[ef;onf
trsKd;wpfOD;ü tvGefcifrif ouf0ifjcif;odkY a&mufonf
jzpfí tcsdefMumjrifhpGm ae\? xkdtcg xkdawmtkyfö
tkyfpkd;í aeaom ewfonf xkd&[ef;tm;
tpOfoem;jcif;&Sdonfjzpfí tusKd; pD;yGm;ukd
vkdaomaMumifh xkd&[ef;ukd xdwfvfYapvkd&um;

xkdtrsKd;ü &Sdaom tdrf&Sifr\ toGifukd zefqif;í
xkd&[ef;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif *gxmjzifh &Gwfqkd
avQmufxm;\-

]]&[ef; jrpurf;em;wdkYüvnf;aumif;?
tyef;ajzem;ae&m t&yfüvnf;aumif;?
yGJobifwdkYüvnf;aumif;? vrf;rwdkYüvnf;aumif;
vltaygif;wdkY onf pk¹/₂Hk;Muukefí tuREkfyf\
taMumif;ukdvnf;aumif;? oif\ taMumif; ukdvnf;aumif;
wkd;wkd; ajymqkdwkdiyifMuukef\ tb,fuJhodkYaom
taMumif; rsKd; jzpfygvdrfhrnfef;}}[k qkdV

]]tdrf&Sifr avmuü qefYusifbuf ajymqkdaom
toHwdkYonf rsm;jym;ukef onfomwnf;? NcdK;jcHpGm
usifhavh&Sdolonf onf;chTyf\? xkdtaMumif;aMumifh
rsufESmrom rjzpf&m? xkdodkY ajymjcif;aMumifh
rnpfEGrf;vwåHU/

tdrf&Sifr tMuifolonf]awmü 0gwrđ* rnfaom
om;aumif;uJhodkY} pum;oHjzifh xdwfvefY\? xkdolukd
ayghaompdwf&Sdaom yk^{*3}/₄dKvf[lí (ynm&SdwdkY)
qkdukef\? xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvftm; tusifh rjynfhpHk&m}}[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

9-0ZÆdykwåokwf

229/ tcgwpfyg;ü 0ZÆdwkdif;om; &[ef;wpfyg;onf
a0omvDjynf awmtkyfwpfckü ae\? xkdtcg a0omvDjynf
0ZÆdwkdif;om;taygif;onf (eu©wfyGJobiftvdkYiSg)
wpfnOfhvHk; wD;rlwf vSnfh vnf\? xkdtcg xkd&[ef;onf
a0omvDNrdKUü wl&d,mwD;rlwfoH a<u;aMumfoHukd
Mum;í ikda<u; vsuf xkdtdcsdefü þ*gxmukd &Gwfqkd\-

]]igwdkYonf]awmtkyfö toHk;r0ifaom
opfom;aqG;ouJhodkY} wpfa,muf wnf; awmü
ae&ukef\? þodkYaom nOfhü igwdkYatmuf

txl;ojzifh ,kwf nHhaom tb,frnfaomol &SdygtHhenf;}}
[k &Gwfqkd\

xkdtcg xkdawmtkyfű pkd;tkyfi aeaom ewfonf
xkd&[ef;tm; tpOfoem;jcif;&Sdonf jzpfí
tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd vkdaomaMumifh xkd&[ef;ukd
xdwfvfYapvkd&um; xkd&[ef;xHodkY csOf;uyfvsvuf
*gxmjzifh &Gwfqkd avQmufxm;\-

]]&[ef; oifonf]awmtkyfű toHk;r0ifaom
opfom;aqG;ujhodkY} wpf a,mufwnf;omvQif awmü
ae\ odkYyifjzpfaomfvnf; i&Jol owå0gwdkYonf
ewf&Gmok*wdodkY a&muf&SdolwdkYukd
awmifhwukefouJhodkY xdkYtwl rsm;pGmukef aom
olwdkYonf oifhtm; awmifhwukef\}}[k avQmuf\

xkdtcg xkd&[ef;onf xkdewf xdwfvfYaptyfonf jzpfí
xdwfvfYjcif;odkY a&muf\

10-oZÑm,okwf

230/ tcgwpfyg;ű &[ef;wpfyg;onf aumovwkdif;
awmtkyfwpfckű ae\? xkdtcgű xkd &[ef;onf a&S;u
o&ZRM,fjcif;rsm;onfjzpfí tcsdefMumjrifhpGm
aecJhNyD;rS aemuftcgühaMumifhMurJh qdwfqdwf
aevsuf zvormywfcserf;omjzifh umvukd vGefap\?
xkdtcg xkdawmtkyfű pkd;tkyfi aeaom ewfonf
xkd&[ef;\ o&ZÑm,faom w&m;awmfukd rMum;&onf
jzpfí xkd&[ef;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif *gxmjzifh
&Gwfqkd avQmufxm;\-

]]&[ef; tb,fhaMumifh oifonf w&m;awmfwdkYukd
ro&ZÑm,foenf;? &[ef;wdkYESifh aygif;azmfaom olonf
w&m;ukd em&aomaMumifh rsufarSmuf b0ű
MunfnKdjcif;ukdvnf; &yg\? csD;rGrf;jcif;ukdvnf;
cH&yg\}}[k avQmuf\

]]igwdkYonf t&d,r*fodkY ra&mufao;rD a&S;tcgu
w&m;awmfwdkYü &Gwf zwf o&ZRm,fjcif; qE
´jzpfay:cJhNyD? t&d,r*fodkY a&mufNyD;aom
tcgürlum; jriftyf Mum;tyf awGUxdtyfaom
w&m;tm;vHk;ukd odí pGefYvTwfjcif;ukd
olawmfaumif;wdkY csD;rGrf;ukef\}}[k (rdefYqkd\)/

11-tukov0dwuúokwf

231/ tcgwpfyg;ü &[ef;wpfyg;onf aumovwkdif;
awmtkyfwpfckü ae\? xkdtcg xkd &[ef;onf
aeYoeffYpif&modkY uyfonf&Sdaomf umr0dwuf?
Asmyg'0dwuf? 0d[ðom0dwuf[laom ,kwfnHhaom
tukokdvf0dwufwdkYukd MuHpnfV xkdtcg
xkdawmtkyfö pkd;tkyfí aeaom ewfonf xkd&[ef;tm;
tpOfoem;jcif;&Sdonf jzpfí tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd
tvkd&SdaomaMumifh xkd&[ef;ukd xdwf
vefYapvkd&um; xkd&[ef;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
*gxmjzifh &Gwfqkd avQmufxm;V

]]roifhavsmfaomtm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;jcif;aMumifh
xkdoifhukd 0dwufwdkY ukdufcJ tyf\? roifhavsmfaom
ESvHk;oGif;jcif;ukd pGefYavmh?
oifhavsmfaomtm;jzifh tzefwvJvJ MuHpnfavmh/

jrwfpGmbk&m;ukdvnf;aumif;?
w&m;awmfukdvnf;aumif;? oHCmawmfukdvnf;aumif;?
rdrd\ oDvwdkYukdvnf;aumif; tm¹/₂HkjyKí
0rf;ajrmufjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;? ESpfodrfhjcif;]yDwd}?
csrf;omjcif;]okc}ukdvnf;aumif; ,HkrSm; r&Sd rlí
&vwåHU/ xdkYaemuf rsm;pGm 0rf;ajrmufjcif;&Sdonf
jzpfí 0#fqif;&J\ tqHk;ukd jyK&vwåHU}}[k avQmufV

xkdtcg xkd&[ef;onf xkdewf xdwfvefYaptyfonf jzpfí
xdwfvefYjcif;odkY a&mufV

12-rZÑESduokwf

232/ tcgwpfyg;ü &[ef;wpfyg;onf aumovwkdif;
awmtkyfwpfckü ae\? xkdtcg xkd awmtkyfÜ pkd;tkyfí
aeaom ewfonf xkd&[ef;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
xkd&[ef;\ txHü þ *gxmuKd &Gwfqkd avQmufxm;\-

]]rGef;wnfhcsdeftcgü iSuftaygif;wdkYonf tyef;ajz
em;aeukefonf&Sdaomf awmtkyfBuD;onf jyif;xefaom
toHukd jyKouJhodkY jzpf\? xkd (toH) onf
aMumufzufzG,f[k tuREfkyftm; a&S;½lxifvm\}}[k
(&Gwfqkd\)/

]]rGef;wnfhcsdeftcgü iSuftaygif;wdkYonf tyef;ajz
em;aeukefonf &Sdaomf awmtkyfBuD;onf jyif;xefaom
toHukd jyKouJhodkY jzpf\? xkd (toH) onf
arGUavsmfzG,f[k ightm; a&S;½lxifvm\}}[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

13-yguwdNE´d,okwf

233/ tcgwpfyg;ü rsm;pGmukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf
aumovwkdif; awmtkyfwpfckü ysHUvGifh aom
pdwf&Sdukefonf wuf<uaxmifvTm;ukefonf
vQyfay:ukefonf ElwfMurf;ukefonf z½kdz&JMujhaom
pum;&Sdukefonf owdvGwfukefonf tqiftjcif
r&Sdukefonf rwnfMunfukefonf wkefvlyf aom
pdwf&Sdukefonf ay:vGifaom £a`E´&Sdukefonfjzpfí
aeukef\? xkdtcg xkdawmtkyfÜ pkd;tkyfí aeaom
ewfonf xkd&[ef;wdkYtm; tpOfoem;jcif;&Sdonf jzpfí
tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd vkdaomaMumifh
xkd&[ef;wdkYukd xdwfvefYapvkd&um;

xkd&[ef;wdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif &[ef;wdkYukd
*gxmwdkYjzifh &Gwfqkd avQmufxm;\-

]a&S;tcgu a*gwrrwfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhjzpfukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf csrf;ompGm
toufarG;avh&Sdukef\? wyfrufjCIF; r&Sdukefonf jzpfí
qGrf;ukd &SmrSD;ukef\? wyfrufjCIF; r&Sdukefonf jzpfí
tdyf&mae&mukd &SmrSD;ukef\? xkd &[ef;wdkYonf
avmuü rjrJjCIF;ukd odukefí qif;&)\ tqHk;ukd jyKukefV

pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf]&Gmü
&GmolBuD;wdkYUjhodkY} rdrd ukd,fukd raumif;ojzifh
toufarG;jrLí vGefpGm pm;ukefí olwpfyg;tdrf&mwdkYü
rdef;armukefonf jzpfí tdyfukefV

oHCmawmftm; vuftkyfcsDí tuREkfyf
avQmufxm;vkdyg\? olaoaumifwdkYukd
pGefYtyfukefouJhodkY xdkYtwl axmufwnf&m
r&Sdaom xkd&[ef;wdkYukd pGefYtyfukefV

tMuif&[ef;wdkYonf arhavsmhukefonf jzpfí aeukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYukd &nfñTef;í tuREkfyf qkdyg\?
tMuif&[ef;wdkYonf rarhavsmhukefonfjzpfí aeukef\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYtm; tuREkfyfonf &Sdckd;yg\}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYonf xkdewf xdwfvefYaptyfonf
jzpfí xdwfvefYjCIF;odkY a&mufukefV

14-*E"awåeokwf

234/ tcgwpfyg;ü &[ef;wpfyg;onf aumovwkdif;
awmtkyfwpfckü ae\? xkdtcg xkd &[ef;onf
qGrfpm;NyD;aemuf qGrf;ch&GmrS zJcJhonf&Sdaomf
a&uefodkY oufqif;í y'kr®mMumukd erf;\? xkdtcg
xkdawmtkyfö pkd;tkyfí aeaom ewfonf xkd&[ef;tm;
tpOfoem;jCIF;&Sdonf jzpfí tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd

vkdaomaMumifh xkd&[ef;ukd xdwfvefYapvkd&um;
xkd&[ef;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif *gxmjzifh &Gwfqkd
avQmufxm;\-

]]tcsif; oifonf t&Sif ray;tyfaom Mumyef;ukd
erf;bd\? xkderf;jcif; onf ckd;jcif;wdkYwGif
t*Fgwpfyg;wnf;? tcsif; oifonf teHUolckd; jzpf\}}[k
avQmufV

]]ewfom; igonf y'kr®mMumukd ,lvnf; r,l? csKd;vnf;
rcsKd;? ta0;rS um; erf;rd\? odkYjzpfvsuf
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh ighukd teHUolckd;[lí qkd
tyfoenf;/

tMuifolonf MumpG,fwdkYukd wl;\?
MumjzLyGifhwdkYukd csKd;zJhzsufqD;\? rpif Mu,faom
tusifh&Sdaom xkdolukdrlum; Mumolckd;[lí
tb,fhaMumifh rqkdtYf oenf;}}[k jyefajymV

]]a,musfm;onf raumif;rl trsKd;rsKd;jzifh >yrf;í
ae\?]EdkYxdef;onf rdef;r\ t0wfujhodkY}
tnpftaMu;wdkYjzifh tvdrf;vdrf; uyfae\? xkdolü ightm;
qkdzG,fpum; r&Sd? oifhukdomvQif qkdxdkufV

udavom r&Sdaom tjrJ pifMu,fjcif;ukd
&SmrDS;avh&Sdaom a,musfm;tm;
om;NrD;zsm;rQavmuf&Sdaom
raumif;rlonf]wdrfwkdufuJhodkY} xif\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

]]awmapmifhewf pifppf oifonf ighukd (pifMu,f\k)
oday\? oifonf ighukd tpOfoem;apmifha&SmufayV
tMuiftcg podkY oabm&Sdaom trlukd oif jrif\?
xkdtcgüvnf; aemufxyf qkdvSnfhYgavmh}}[k (qkd\)/

]]&[ef; igwdkYonf oifhukd rSDí toufrarG;ukef? oif\
tcpm; r[kwf ukef/ tMuiftrljzifh ok*wdbHkodkY
a&muf&m\? xkdtrlukd oifonfomvQif odavavmh}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

xkdtcg xkd&[ef;onf xkdewf xdwfvefYaptyfonf jzpfí
xdwfvefYjcif;odkY a&muf\

0eoH,kwf NyD;

10-,u©oH,kwf

1-£E´uokwf

235/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[f jynf £E
´ul#awmif £E´ubDvl;\ Adrmefü (oDwif;oHk;)
aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg £E´ubDvl;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfvsuf *gxmjzifh
&Gwfqkd avQmufxm;\-

]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonf ½kyfukd
ZD0[lí qkdawmf rrlukef/ tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh
powå0gonf pukd,fukd &oenf;? xkdowa0gtm; t½kd;pk
tom;pkdifonf tb,frS a&mufvmoenf;?
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh powå0gonf trd0rf;ü
uyfNidoenf;}}[k avQmuf\

]]bDvl; a&S;OD;pGm uvva&Munf jzpf\?
uvva&MunfrS tjr\$Kyf jzpf\? tjr\$KyfrS om;wpf jzpf\?
om;wpfrS tcj jzpf\? tcjrS cufrig;jzmwdkY jzpf ukef\?
qHç tarG;ç ajconf;ç vufonf;wdkYvnf; jzpfukef\

powå0g\ trdonf tMuifxrif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
tazsmfukdvnf;aumif;? pm;zG,fukdvnf;aumif; pm;\
trd\ 0rf;ü wnfaom xkdowa0gonf xkd (trdpm;aom)
tpmjzifh xkdtrd0rf;ü rQw\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

2-ouúemrokwf

236/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
*dZÑuk#fawmifü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg
ouúrnfaom bDvl;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfvsuf *gxmjzifh &Gwfqkd avQmufxm;\-

]]toQifbk&m; tvHk;pHkaom txHk;tzGJU]*E!}ukd
y,fNyD;jzpfí b0oHk;yg;wdkY rS vGwfawmfrlNyD;
jzpfygvuf &[ef;jzpfawm toQifbk&m;tm; olwpfyg;ukd
ajyma[m qHk;raejcif;onf raumif;yg}][k avQmufV

ouúbDvl; wpfpHkwpf&m taMumif;aMumifh
tMuifolESifh twlwuG aejcif; onf jzpfay:vm\? xkdolUukd
aumif;aom ynm&Sdonf pdwfjzifh
apmifha&Smufjcif;iSg rxkduf/

Munfvifaom pdwfjzifh olwpfyg;ukd tu,fí oGefoif
qHk;rjim;tHh? xkdodkY oGefoif qHk;rjcif;aMumifh
twlwuG pyf,SOfrl rjzpfEkdif? taMumif;aomfum;
tpOfapmifha&Smufjcif; tpOfoem;jcif;
&SdaeaomaMumifhwnf;}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

3-olpdavmrokwf

237/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf *,m&Gm
olpdavmrbDvl;\ Adrmefanmifapmif;&Snfü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg c&avmrbDvl;
olpdavmrbDvl;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ teD;ü
oGm;ukef\? xkdtcg c&avmrbDvl;onf
olpdavmrbDvl;tm;]]polonfh&[ef;wnf;}}[k
qkd\?]]polum; &[ef; r[kwf? &[ef;wkwnf;/ xkdolonf
&[ef;avm &[ef;wkavm od&tHh}][k (olpdavmrbDvl;u
ajymqkd\)/

xdkYaemuf olpdavmrbDvl;onf
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ukd,fawmfodkY uyf\? xkdtcg

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ukd,fawmfukd z,fqkwfawmfrl\?
xkdtcg olpd avmrbDvl;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;]]&[ef;
(oifonf) ighukd aMumufoavm}}[k qkd\?]]bDvl;
igbk&m;onf oifhukd raMumuf? pifppfaomfum; oif\
tawGUonf Murf;wrf;,kwfrm\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]&[ef; oifhtm; jyóemar;tHh? ightm; tu,fí
rajzEkdifHh? oif\ pdwfukdaomfvnf; ysHUvGifhaptHh?
oif\ ESvHk;ukdaomfvnf; cGjtHh? ajcwdkYü ukdifí
**Fgjrpf wpfzufurf;odkYaomfvnf; ypfvkduftHh}}[k
(qkd\)? bDvl; ewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifh wuGaom
ewfavmuESifh orP jAm[®P rif;rsm; vlrm;ESifh
wuGaom vUavmuü ig\ pdwfukdrlnf;
ysHUvGifhapEkdifaom ESvHk;ukdrlnf;
cGJapEkdifaom ajcwdkYürlnf; ukdifí **Fgjrpf
wpfzufurf;odkY ypfEkdifaom olukd ig rjrif? bDvl;
odkYaomfvnf; oifonf tu,fí tvkd&SdtHh? ar;avmh}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]&[ef; wyfrufrl]&m*}onfvnf;aumif;?
trsufxGufrl]a'go}onfvnf;aumif; tb,fvQif taMumif;&if;
&Sdukefoenf;/ rarGUavsmfrlonfvnf;aumif;?
arGUavsmfrlonfvnf;aumif;? MuufuD;arG;nif;
xrlonfvnf;aumif; tb,frS jzpfoenf;/]oli,fwdkYonf
usD;ukd zrf;í BudK;jzifh csnfum vTwfukefouJhodkY}
raem0dwufwdkYonf tb,frS jzpfamaMumifh tb,fukd
pGefYvTwfukefoenf;}}[k (ar;\)/

]]bDvl; wyfrufrl]&m*}onfvnf;aumif;?
trsufxGufrl]a'go}onfvnf;aumif; ptwåabmvQif
taMumif;&if; &Sdukef\ rarGUavsmfrlonfvnf;aumif;?
arGUavsmfrlonfvnf;aumif;? MuufuD;arG;nif;
xrlonfvnf;aumif; ptwåabmrS jzpfukef\ oli,fwdkYonf
usD;ukd zrf;í BudK;jzifh csnfum vTwfukefouJhodkY
xdkYtwl raem0dwufwdkYonf ptwåabmrS jzpf
aomaMumifh (pdwfukd) pGefYvTwfukef\

twåabmü jzpfaom w&m;wdkYonf]yanmifyif\
jrpfysOf;uJhodkY} wPSmrS jzpfukef\?]awmü jzpfaom
rmavmEG,fonf (rdrdEG,faom opfyifukd) xuf 0ef;usif
&pfywfydwfqdkYouJhodkY}
rsm;pGmaomudavomwdkYonf umr*kPfwdkYü
rsm;pGm NidwG,fukef\

bDvl; em;axmifavmh/ tMuifolwdkYonf twåabmukd
odukef\? ,if; twåabmvQif taMumif;&Sdaom
wPSmukdvnf; odukef\ xkdolwdkYonf twåabm\
taMumif;jzpfaom xkdwPSmukd y,fukef\? wpfzef
b0opfü rjzpfapjcif;iSg rul;ajrmufao;aom
ul;cyfEkdifcJaom pMoCukd ul;ajrmuf ukef\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

4-rPdb' 'okwf

238/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf r*"wdkif;
rPdb' 'bDvl;\ Adrmefjzpfaom rPd rmvduewfuGef;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg rPdb' 'bDvl;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf; uyfvuf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
xHawmfyg;ü p*gxmudk &Gwfqdk avQmufxm;\-

]]owd&Sdaom oltm; tcgcyfodrf; aumif;jrwf\
owd&Sdaom olonf csrf;omudk &\? owd&Sdaomoltm;
tjrJomvQif jrwf\? &efrSvnf; vGwf\}}[k avQmuf\

]]owd&Sdaom oltm; tcgcyfodrf; aumif;jrwf\
owd&Sdaom olonf csrf;omudk &\? owd&Sdaom oltm;
tjrJomvQif jrwf\? &efrSum; rvGwf ao;/

tBuif (&[EÅm) yk*³/₄dKvftm; tvHk;pHkaom
aeYnOfhywfvHk; rnOf;qJjcif;ü arGUavsmfaom
pdwf&Sdum tvHk;pHkaom owå0gwdkYü
arwåmtpk&Sdonf jzpfí (ae\?) xdkyk*³/₄dKvftm;

wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfESifhrQ cdkuf&ef
r&Sd}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

5-omEkokwf

239/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w—djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaoam aZw0efausmif;awmfü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg wpfa,mufaom
Oygodumr\ omEkrnf aom om; (omraP) udk bDvl;onf
zrf;pm;tyf\? xdktcg xdkOygodumronf idka<u;vsuf þ
*gxmwdkYudk &Gwfqdk jrnfwrf;\-

]]tMuifolwdkYonf wpfq,fhav;&ufajrmufaom
aeYüvnf;aumif;? wpf q,fhig;&ufajrmufaom
aeYüvnf;aumif;? vqef;yu©ç vqkwfyu©\ &Spf&uf
ajrmufaom aeYüvnf;aumif;?
yg#d[m&d,yu©üvnf;aumif; t*Fg&Spfyg;ESifh
aumif;pGm jynfhphkaom Oykofudk usifhoHk;ukef\?
jrwfaom tusifhudk usifh ukef\ xdkoDvESifh
jynfhphkaom vlwdkYudk bDvl;wdkYonf
ryifyef;apukef[k &[EÅmwdkY\ pum;udk
Mum;zl;\? ,cktcg bDvl;wdkYonf omEkrnfaom ighom;
omraPtm; yifyef;aponfudk ,aeY ig awGUjrif&\}}[k
(jrnfwrf;\)/

Oygodumr tMuifolwdkYonf
wpfq,fhav;&ufajrmufaom aeYüvnf;aumif;?
wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmufaom aeYüvnf;aumif;? vqef;yu©ç
vqkwf yu©\ &Spf &ufajrmufaom aeYüvnf;aumif;?
yg#d[m&d,yu©üvnf;aumif; t*Fg&Spfyg;ESifh
aumif;pGm jynfhphkaom Oykofudk usifhoHk;ukef\?
jrwfaom tusifhudk usifhukef\? xdkolwdkYudk
bDvl;wdkYonf ryifyef;apukef[k &[EÅmwdkYxHrS
Mum;zl;aom oifh pum;onf aumif;ygay\?

Edk;Mum;owd&vmaom omEk (omraP) tm;
ajymMum;vdkufygavmh/

]]oifonf rsufarSmufüjzpfap? rsufuG,füjzpfap
raumif;aom trludk rjyKvifh/ oifonf raumif;aom trludk
tu,fí jyKvdrfhjim;tHh? (tu,fí rlvnf;) jyKaejim;tHh?
aumif;uifodkY ysHwufí ajy;aomfvnf; oifhtm; qif;&JrS
rvGwfEdkif}}[k bDvl;wdkY\ bpum;udk
ajymMum;vdkufygavmh[k (bDvl;u yl;uyfajymqdk\)/

]]rdcif avmuü aoaom oludkvnf; (&nfrSef;í)
idka<u;ukef\? touf &Sifvsuf
aysmufqHk;aeoludkaomfvnf; (&nfrSef;í)
idka<u;ukef\? rdcif touf&Sifaom ighudk jrif&vsuf
tb,faMumifh idka<u;bdoenf;}}[k (omEk omraPu
qdk\)/

]]cspfom; avmuü aoaom oludkaomfvnf; (&nfrSef;í)
idka<u;ukef\? touf&Sifvsuf
aysmufqHk;aeoludkaomfvnf; (&nfrSef;í)
idka<u;ukef\? tMuifolonf 0w→Kumr*kPfwdkYudk
pGefYNyD; jzpfvsuf wpfzef p vlUabmifodkY jyefvnf
vlxGufvm\? xdkoludkvnf; (&nfrSef;í) idka<u;ukef\/
bpum; rSef\? wpfzef xdkvlUabmifodkY jyefvnf
vlxGufvmaom olonf touf&Sifaomfvnf; olaoESifh wlv

cspfom; (tdrf&m wnfaxmifjcif;[laom) jymylrS
wufNyD;í jymylodkY qif;jcif;iSg tvdk&SdbdV cspfom;
acsmufrS wufNyD;jzpfvsuf acsmufodkY usjcif;iSg
tvdk&SdbdV

om;armifwdkYonf ajy;oGm;ygukefavmh?
cspfom;tm; aumif;jcif;onf jzpf apownf;? (bDvl;
zrf;pm;í podkYaom azmufjyefrludk) tb,foltm;
tjypfpum; ajymMum;wdkifwnf&ukeftHhenf;?hoifonf
rD;avmiftdrfrS xkwf tyfaom b@mudk wpfzef
avmifNrdKufjcif;iSg tvdk&Sdbdwum;}}[k (trdonf
&Gwfqdk\)/

6-yd,uF&okwf

240/ tcgwpfyg;ü toQiftEk¹/₂k'`gonf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg toQiftEk¹/₂k'`gonf
nOfh\ rdk;aomuf,Htcsdefü apmapmxí "r®tpkwdkYudk
&Gwfqdk\? xdktcg yd,uF&rmwmbDvl;ronf om;i,fudk
podkY ESpfodrfh ap\-

]yd,uF& toH rjyKvifh? &[ef; onf "r®tpkwdkY udk
&Gwf qdkae\? igwdkY onf w&m; tpkudk odí
usifhEdkifukefjim;tHhvnf; rod? igwdkYtm;
pD;yGm;jcif;iSg jzpf wef&mV

owå0gwdkYüvnf; apmifhpnf;Mu&ukeftHh? odvsuf
rrSefpum;udkvnf; rqdk Mu&ukeftHh? rdrd\ aumif;aom
tusifhoDvudkvnf; usifhoHk;Mu&ukeftHh?
ajrzkwfbDvl;b0rSvnf; vGwfMuaumif;wef&m\}}[k
(ESpfodrfhap\)/

7-ykeAÁokokwf

241/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk edAÁmefESifh pyfaom w&m;pum;jzifh
tusKd;pD;yGm;udk aumif;pGm jyvsuf w&m;udk
aqmufwnfapum w&m; usifhoHk;&ef
xufoef&Tifvef;ap\? xdk&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
t¹/₂dktaojyKum ESvHk;oGif;ukefvsuf pdwfjzifh
tvHk;pHk w&m;pum;udk aumif;pGm
rSwfom;NyD;vQif em;pdkufaxmifukefí w&m;emukef\?

xdktcgü ykeAAókrmwm bDvl;ronf om;i,fudk podkY
ESpfodrfhap\-

]cspforD; Owå&dum igonf ewfvlwdkYudk
qHk;rawmfrlwwfaom bk&m; jrwfl w&m;udk
emaeorQtwGif; qdwfqdwf aeygavmh? cspfom;
ykeAAók qdwfqdwfae ygavmh/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tvHk;pHkaom txHk;tzGJU (*E!|)
rS vGwfajrmufapaom edAAámefESifh pyfaom
w&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrl\? pw&m;awmfü
jrwfEdk;jcif; onf ightm; MumjrifhrSomvQif jzpf&mV

avmuü rdrd\ om;orD;udk cspftyf\? avmuü rdrd\
cifyGef;udk cspf tyf\? ightm; om;orD;ç cifyGef;vifudk
cspfonfxuf pw&m;udk awmifhw &SmrSD;rludk
ydkvGefí cspfjrwfEdk;ygV

olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;udk emMum;jcif;onf
owå0gwdkYtm; qif;&JrSvGwfapouJhodkY
cspfciftyfaom om;orD;onfvnf;aumif;?
cifyGef;vifonfvnf;aumif; qif;&JrS rvGwfapEdkif/

qif;&Jjzifh ESdyfpuftyfaom tdkjcif;ç aojcif;ESifh
pyfaom avmuü tdkjcif;ç aojcif;rS vGwfjcif;iSg
(jrwfpGmbk&m;) xdk;xGif;í odawmfrlaom w&m;udk
emjcif;iSg igonf tvdk&Sdyg\? cspfom; ykeAAók
qdwfqdwf aeygavmh}}[k ESpf odrfhapV

]rdcif igonf pum;rajym qdwfqdwf aetHh?
pOwå&monfvnf; qdwfqdwf aeyg\? w&m;udkomvQif
ESvHk;oGif;ygavmh? olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;udk
emMum;&jcif;onf csrf;omygV

rdcif olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;udk
rodaomaMumifh qif;&JNidKjiifpGm vSnfh
vnfae&ukef\? jyif;pGm awGa0ukefaom ewfvlwdkYtm;
ta&mifudk jyKwwf aom? tqHk;pGefaom
udk,fawmfESifhvnf; ,SOfawmfrlaom? pu©Kig;yg;ESifh

jynfhpHkawmfrlaom bjrwfpGmbk&m;onfhw&m;udk
a[mawmfrl\} }[k (qdk\)/

]]&ifüjzpfaom om;onf ynm&Sdjzpfí aumif;\?
ighom;onf bk&m;jrwf\ pifMu,fpGmaom w&m;udk
cspfjrwfEdk;\

cspfom; ykeAÁok ,ck igonf 0#frS xGufajrmufNyD?
oifcspfom;onfvnf; csrf;omjcif;&Sdonf jzpfavmh?
t&d,mopömwdkYudk (igwdkY om;orD;wpfpkwkY
onf) jriftfyukefNyD? ig\ Owå&mrnfao
cspforD;onfvnf; (w&m;udk) emygavmh} }[k
(ESpfodrfhap\)/

8-ok'wåokwf

242/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfpGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
,if;wdkufawmü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg
temxydPfolaX;onf wpfpHkwfpfckaom
jyKzG,fudpöjzifhomvQif &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY
a&mufvm\? temxydPfolaX;onf]]avmuü
bk&m;yGifhawmfrlvmoWWf} }[k Mum;onfomvQif
wnf;? xdkMum;aom cPüyifvQif jrwpfpGmbk&m;udk
zl;jrif&ef qnf;uyfjcif;iSg tvdk&Sd\? xdktcg
temxydPfolaX;tm;]],ck jrwpfpGmbk&m;udk zl;jrif&ef
qnf;uyfjcif;iSg tcg r[kwfao;? igonf eufjzef eHeuftcgü
jrwpfpGmbk&m;udk zl;jrif&ef oGm;tHh} }[k tMuH jzpf\?
podkY MuHNyD;í bk&m;ü a&mufaom owdjzifh
tdyfvwfaomf nOfhtcgü rdk;aomufNyD[k rSwfxifonf
jzpfí oHk;Budrfwdkif x\? xdktcg temxydPfolaX;onf
oif;csKdif;wHcg; qDodkY csOf;uyfavvQif bDvl;wdkYonf
wHcg; udk zGifhukef\? xdkYaemuf temxydPfolaX;tm;
NrdKUrS xGufpOf ta&miftvif; uG,fí trdkufarSmif
xif&Sm;jzpf\? aMumufjcif;? ukd,fwkefvSKyfjcif;?
Muufod;arG;nif;xjcif;onf xif&Sm;jzpf\ xdk t&yfrSvnf;

wpfzef jyefqkwfjcf; iSg tvdk&Sd\? xdktcg
okomefapmifhewfonf rdrdudk,fudk uG,fap vsuf
toHudk Mum;ap\-

]olaX; qifwpfodef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
jrif;wpfodef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? tówdk&fjrif;uaom
&xm;wpfodef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? ywåjrm; em;awmif;
0wfukefaom owdkYorD;unm
wpfodef;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; (jrwpGmbk&m;xH
zl;jrif&ef oGm;aom ol\) b0g;wpfvSrf;\ wpfq,fh
ajcmufpdwfpdwf wpfpdwfavmufrQ wefzdk; r&Sdukef/

olaX; a&SUodkY wufavmh? olaX; a&SUodkY
wufavmh? oifhtm; a&SUodkY wufjcf;onf jrwl
aemufodkY qkwfjcf;onf rjrwl}}[k (toHudk Mum; ap\)/

xdktcg temxydPfolax;tm; trdkufarSmifonf uG,fí
ta&miftvif; xif&Sm;jzpf\? aMumufjcf;?
udk,fwkefvSKyfjcf;? Muufod;arG;nif;xjcf;onf
Nidrf;av\ ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;/y/ aMumufjcf;?
udk,fwkefvSKyfjcf;? Muufod;arG;nif;xjcf;onf
Nidrf;av\ xdkYaemuf temxydPfolax;onf
xdk,if;wdkufawm jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfav\

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf nOfh\
rdk;aomuftsdef0,f apmapm xí vGifwD;acgifü
pBuø<u awmfrlpOf vmaeaom temxydPfolax;udk
ta0;rSyif jrifavvQif pBuørS qif;oufí cif;xm; aom
ae&mü xdkifawmfrlNyD;aomf
temxydPfolax;tm;]]ok'wå pae&modkY vmcjhavmh}}
[k rdefY awmfrl\? xdktcg
temxydPfolax;onf]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf ighudk
ok'wå[laom i,femrnfjzifh ac:awmfrl\}}[k 0rf;ajrmufonf
wuf<uaom pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí xdk&yfüyifvQif
jrwpGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYü OD;acgifjzifh

ysyf0yfí]]toQifbk&m; todkYygenf;? csrf;ompGm
tdyf&yg\avm}}[k avQmufV

]]ok'wå tBuifolonf umr*kPfwdkYü rvdrf;usH? Oy"d
r&Sdonf jzpfí Nidrf;at;jcif;odkY a&muf\? xdkolonf
raumif;rIrs tyjyKNyD;ol ç udavom Nidrf;at;NyD;ol jzpfí
tcgcyfodrf; csrf;ompGm tdyf&V

xdkolonf tvHk;pHkukefaom
wyfpGef;wwfaom]wPSm}wdkYudk jzwfNyD;vQif
pdwfESvHk;ü ylyefjcif;udk azsmufvsuf pdwfjzifh
Nidrf;csrf;jcif;odkY a&mufum Nidrf oufonf jzpfí
csrf;ompGm tdyf&\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

9-yXrokuúmokwf

243/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOofheufwdkYtm; tpmauR;í arG;&mjzpf aom
a0VK0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg
okuúmbdu©KeDronf y&dowfrsm;pGm jch&Hvsuf
w&m;a[m\? xdktcg okuúmbdu©KeDrü
tvGefMunfnKdaom bDvl;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
vrf;rwpfckrS vrf;rwpfckodkY vrf;qHkwpfckrS
vrf;qHkwpfckodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif xkdtcsdefü
p*gxmwdkYudk &Gwf qdk\-

]]tMuif vlwdkY onf aojcif; uif; aom edAÁmef w&m;
udk a[maeaom okuúm bdü© KeD rodY
rqnf;uyfukef? pvlwdkYonf &mZN*dK[fjynf
t&ufcsdKudk aomufukefoujhodkY tb,ftludk
jyKMuukefonf jzpfí tdyfaeMuavukef oavm/

wdrfwdkufrS xGufusvmaom a&udk c&D;oGm;wdkY
aomufukefoujhodkY wefNyD[k ry,fjrpfxdkufaom?
wpfpHkwpfckjzifh roGef;avmif;tyfaom? csKdNrdef
&om tqDMoZm&Sdaom xdkw&m;udkvnf;

ynm&SdwdkYom aomufMuukefa,mif wum;}}[k
(&Gwfqdk\)/

10-'kwd,okuúmokwf

244/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOfheufwdkYtm; tpmauR;í arG;&mjzpf aom
a0VK0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg
OygoumwpfOD;onf okuúmbdu©KeDrtn; pm;zG,fudk
vSL\? xdktcg okuúmbdu©KeDrü tvGefMunfnKdaom
bDvl;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf vrf;r wpfckrS vrf;rwpfckodkY
vrf;qHkwpfckrS vrf;qHkwpfckodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
xkdtcsdefü þ*gxmudk &Gwfqdk\-

]]tMuifOygoumonf okuúmbdu©KeDrtn;
tvHk;pHkaom txHk;tzGJU]*E;}wdkYrS uif;vGwfjcf;iSg
pm;zG,fudk ay;vSL\? þOygoumonf rsm;pGmaom
aumif;rludk yGm;ap\wum;? ynm&SdaypGwum;}}[k
(&Gwfqdk\)/

11-pD& mokwf

245/ tuREkfyfonf þodkY Mum;emcjH&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOfheufwdkYtm; tpmauR;í arG;&mjzpf aom
a0VK0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg
Oygoum wpfOD;onf pD&mbdu©KeDrtn; ouFef;udk
vSL\? xdktcg pD&mbdu©KeDrü tvGefMunfnKd aom
bDvl;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf vrf;rwpfckrS vrf;rwpfckodkY
vrf;qHkwpfckrS vrf;qHkwpfckodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
xkdtcsdefü þ*gxmudk &Gwfqdk\-

]]tMuifOygoumonf pD&mbdu©KeDrtn;
tvHk;pHkaom a,m*w&m;wdkYrS uif;vGwfjcf;iSg

ouFef;udk ay;vSL\? pOygoumonf rsm;aom
aumif;rludk yGm;ap\wum;?hynm&SdaypGwum;}}[k
(&Gwfqdk\)/

12-tmV0uokwf

246/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tmV0Djynf
tmV0ubDvl;\ Adrmefü aeawmfrl\? xdktcg
tmV0ubDvl;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyf vsuf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;]]&[ef; xGufavmh}}[k ppum;udk
qdk\?]]bDvl; aumif;NyD}}[k jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
xGufawmfrl\?]]&[ef; 0ifavmh}}[k qdk\?]]bDvl;
aumif;NyD}}[k jrwfpGmbk&m;onf 0ifawmfrl\?
penf;twdkif; oHk;Budrfwdkifwdkif]]xGufavmh
0ifavmh}}[k tmV0ubDvl;u qdk\? jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
oHk;Budrfwdkifwdkif]]xGufcsnf 0ifcsnf}} jyKawmfrl\?
av;Budrfajrmufum; tmV0u bDvl;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;]]&[ef; xGufavmh}}[k ppum;udk
qdk\?]]bDvl; igonf rxGuf awmhthH? oifhtm;
jyKzG,fudpö &SdtHh? jyKzG,fudpöudkom jyKavmh}}
[k rdefYawmfrl\? &[ef; oifhtm; jyóemudk ar;tHh?
ightm; tu,fí rajzEdkifcJhtHh? oif\ pdwfudkaomfvnf;
ysHUvGifhaptHh? oif\ ESvHk;udkaomfvnf; cGJtHh?
ajcwdkYü udkifí **Fgjrpfp wpfzufurf;odkYaomfvnf;
ypfvdkuftHh[k (qdk\)?]]bDvl; ewf rm&fewf
jA[®mESifh wuGaom ewfavmuESifh orP jAm[®P
rif;rsm; vlrs;ESifh wuGaom vlUavmuü igbk&m;\
pdwfudkrlvnf; ysHUvGifhapEdkifaom ESvHk;udkrlvnf;
cGJapEdkifaom ajcwdkYürlvnf; udkifí
**Fgjrpfpwpfzufurf;odkY ypfEdkifaom oludk pifppf ig
rjrir? bDvl; odkYaomfvnf; oif tu,fí tvdk&Sdonf jzpftHh?
ar;avmh}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]pavmuü a,musfm;\ jrwfaomOpömum; tb,fenf;?
aumif;pGm avhusuftyfaom tb,fw&m;onf csrf;omudk
&Gufaqmifwwfoenf;? t&omwdkYwGif tb,ft&omonf
pifppf taumif;jrwfqHk;aom t&omjzpf oenf;?
tb,frnfaom toufarG;jcif;udk jrwfaom toufarG;jcif;[lí
qdkukefoenf;}}[k (ar;\\)/

]]bDvl; pavmuü a,musfm;\
jrwfaomOpömum; ,HkMunfrl]o'`g}w&m; wnf;?
aumif;pGm avhusuftyfaom (q,fyg;aom
ukodkvfur®yx) w&m; onf csrf;omudk
&Gufaqmifwwf\? t&omwdkYwGif (edAÁmef[laom)
y&rw¬ opömESifh OpDopömonf pifppf
taumif;jrwfqHk;aom t&omwnf;? ynmjzifh
toufarG;jcif;udk jrwfaom toufarG;jcif;[lí qdkukef\}}[k
(ajzawmfrl\\)/

]]tb,frnfaom w&m;jzifh oHo&mtvsOf]MoC}udk
ul;ajrmufoenf;? tb,frnfaom w&m;jzifh
oHo&mork'´&mudk ul;ajrmufoenf;? tb,f rnfaom
w&m;jzifh umr*kPfqiF;&Judk vGefajrmufoenf;?
tb,frnfaom w&m;jzifh pifMu,foenf;}}[k (ar;\\)/

]]bDvl; ,HkMunfrl]o'`g}w&m;jzifh oHo&mtvsOfudk
ul;ajrmuf\? rarh ravsmhrl]tyÜrm'}w&m;jzifh
oHo&mork'´&mudk ul;ajrmuf\?
tm;xkwfrl]0D&d,}jzifh qif;&Judk vGefajrmuf\?
ynmjzifh pifMu,f\}}[k (ajzawmfrl\\)/

]]tb,fodkYaom olonf ynmudk &oenf;? tb,fodkYaom
olonf Opömudk &oenf;? tb,fw&m;jzifh
ausmfapmjcif;odkY a&mufoenf;? tb,f olonf
taqGcifyGef;wdkYudk &oenf;? tb,folonf pavmurS
wrvGef avmuodkY a&mufí rpdK;&drf&oenf;}}[k (ar;\\)/

]]bDvl; rarhavsmhaom ynm&Sdaom olonf
edAÁmefodkY a&mufjcif;iSg &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\
w&m;udk ,HkMunfpGm emonfjzpfí ynmudk &\?

oifhavsmf avsmufywfaom trludk jyKavh&Sdaom
(0D&d,[laom) 0ef&Sdaom x<uvkHYv &Sdaom olonf
Opömudk &\? rSefaom pum;jzifh ausmfapmjcif;odkY
a&muf\? ay;urf;aom olonf taqGcifyGef;wdkYudk &\?
pqdkvwåHUaom taMumif; aMumifh pavmurS
wrvGefavmuodkY a&mufí rpdK;&drf&/

,HkMunfrl]o''g}w&m;&Sdaom tdrfaxmifrludk
&SmrSD;avh&Sdaom tMuifoltm; rSefuefrl]opöm}?
ynm&aMumif;]'r®}? tm;xkwfrl]"dwd}?
pGefYMuJrl]pm*} p w&m;av;yG;wdkYonf tu,fí
&SdukeftHh? xdkolonf pifppf wrvGefb0odkY a&mufí
rpdK;&drf&/

bDvl; pavmuü rSefuefrl]opöm} xufvnf;aumif;?
ynm&aMumif;]'r®} xufvnf;aumif;?
pGefYMuJrl]pm*}xufvnf;aumif;?
tm;xkwfrl]"dwd}xufvnf;aumif; vGefujaomw&m;onf
tu,fí &Sdonf jzpftHh/ ig wdkufwGef;\? tjcm;aom
rsm;pGmaom orPjAm[®PwDkYudk ar;avOD;avmh}}
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]jrwfpGmbk&m; wrvGefb0ü jzpfaom
taMumif;w&m;udk tuREkfyfonf ,aeY od&yG\? ,cktcgü
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh rsm;pGmaom orP
jAm[®PwDkYudk ar;&yGawmhtHhenf;/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyf\tusKd;iSgom
tmV0DNrdKUawmfodkY oDwif;oHk;&ef
<uvmawmfrlaypGwum;? tMuifyk*³/₄dKvfü
ay;vSLtyfaom tvSLonf BuD;aom tusKd; &Sd\?
(xdktvSLcHyk*³/₄dKvfudk) ,aeY tuREkfyf od&yG\

xdktuREkfyfonf jrwfpGmbk&m;udk
&SdcDk;vsufvnf;aumif;? w&m;awmf\ aumif;aom
w&m;\ tjzpfudk (csD;rGrf;vsufvnf;aumif;) wpf&GmrS
wpf&Gm wpfjynfrS wpfjynfodkY vSnfhvnfygtHh}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

,u©oH,kwf NyD;\/

11-ouúoH,kwf

1-yXr0*f 1-ok0D&okwf

247/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m; onf
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY}}[lí
ac:awmfrl\?]]toQifbk&m;}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;Muukef\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl\-

&[ef;wdkY a&S;ujzpfzl;onfum; tok&mwdkYonf
ewfjynfodkY csDwufvmukef\? &[ef;wdkY xdktcg
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
ok0D&ewfom;tm;]]tarmifok0D& xdktok&mwdkYonf
ewfwdkYudk wdkufcdkuf&ef csDwufvmukef\?
tarmifok0D& oGm;ygacs? tok&mwdkYudk
wdkufcdkuf&ef BudKwif csDwufavmh}}[k odap\?
ok0D&ewfom;onf]]t&SifodMum;rif; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
odMum;rif;tm; 0efcHNyD;rS ok0D&ewfom;onf
oHk;Budrfwdkifatmif arhavsmhjcif;odkY a&muf\?
&[ef;wdkY xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
ok0D&ewfom;udk *gxmjzifh &Gwfqdk\ -

]]ok0D& tMuift&yfü x<url r&SdbJ tm;rxkwf&bJ
csrf;omudk &Edkif\? xdkt&yfodkY oif oGm;avmh?
ighudkvnf; xdkt&yfodkYomvQif ydkYygavmh}}[k
&Gwf qdkV

]](tMuift&yfü aeaom olonf) ysif;&dvsuf
x<uvkHYvr&Sdol jzpf&m\? trludpöwdkYudkvnf;

rjyKvkyf&&m? tvdk&SdorQ tm;vHk;ESifh jynfhpHkol
jzpf&m\? odMum;rif; tuREkfyftm; xdkjrwfaom t&yfudk
ñTefMum;ygavmh}}[k (ok0D& ewfom;onf) podkY
ajymqdkV

]]ok0D& tMuift&yfü aeaom olonf ysif;&dvsuf
x<uvkHYv r&Sdbj pifppf csrf;omudk &Edkif\?
xdkt&yfodkY oif oGm;avmh? ighudkvnf; xdk&yf
odkYyif ydkYygavmh}}[k qdkV

]]ewfwdkYxuf jrwfaom odMum;rif; tMuift&yfü
trludpö rjyKvkyf&bJ igwdkYonf csrf;omudk &ukef&m\?
pdk;&drfrl yifyef;rl r&Sdaom xdkjrwfaom t&yfudk
tuREkfyftm; ñTefMum;ygavmh}}[k
(ok0D&ewfom;onf) podkY &Gwf qdkV

]]ok0D& rnfonfh tvkyfudkrQ rjyKvkyf&bJ
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom olonf wpfpHkwpfckaom t&yfü
touf rarG;Edkif? tu,fí xdk&yfrsKd; &Sdonf[k
qdkvQifum; xdk&yfonf edAÁmef\ vrf;c&D;yifwnf;?
ok0D& xdkYaMumifh xdk t&yfodkY oif oGm;avmh?
(ighudkvnf; xdk&yfodkYyifvQif ydkYygavmh)}}[k
podkY &GwfqdkV

&[ef;wdkY ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;yif jzpfvsufvnf;
rdrdaumif;rl\ tusKd;udk rSDí touf arG;um
wm0wðombHkü jzpfukefaom ewfwdkYudk tpdK;&aom
tBuD;trSL;jzpfaom rif;yif jzpfvsuf x<uvkHYv&Sdaom
ol\ aus;Zl;udk qdkavh&Sdbdao;\? &[ef;wdkY
oifwdkYonf podkY aumif;pGm a[mMum;xm;aom
pomoemawmfü &[ef;jyKolwdkY jzpfukef&um;
0D&d,udk wifhw,fapukef avmh? ra&mufao;aom
w&m;odkY a&muf&ef r&ao;aom w&m;udk &&ef
rsufarSmuf rjyK&ao; aom w&m;udk rsufarSmufjyK&ef
oifwdkY tm;xkwfukefavmh? aphaqmfakefavmh?
vkHYvjyKukefavmh[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

2-okoDrokwf

248/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY}}[lí
ac:awmfrl\?]]toQifbk&m;}}[lí xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;Muukef\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk rdefYawmfrl\-

&[ef;wdkY a&S;ujzpfzl;onfum; tok&mwdkYonf
ewfjynfodkY csDwufvmukef\? &[ef;wdkY xdktcg
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
okoDrewfom;tm;]]tarmifokoDr xdktok&mwdkYonf
ewfwdkYudk wdkufcdkuf&ef csDwufvmukef\?
tarmifokoDr oGm;ygacs? tok&mwdkYudk
wdkufcdkuf&ef BudKwif csDwufavmh}}[k odap\?
okoDrewfom;onf]]t&SifodMum;rif; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
odMum;rif;tm; OefcHNyD;rS arhavsmhjCIF;odkY
a&muf\? oHk;Budrfwdkifatmif odMum;rif;
ajymqdkonfudk OefcHNyD;rS okodr ewfom;onf
oHk;Budrfwdkifatmif arhavsmhjCIF;odkY a&muf\?
&[ef;wdkY xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum; rif;onf
okoDrewfom;udk *gxmjzifh &Gwfqdk\ -

]]okoDr tMuift&yfü x<url r&Sdbj tm;rxkwf&bj
csrf;omudk &Edkif\? xdkT&yfodkY oif oGm;avmh?
ighudkvnf; xdkT&yfodkYomvQif ydkYygavmh}}[k
&Gwf qdkV

]]tMuift&yfü aeolonf ysif;&dvsuf x<uvkHYvr&Sdol
jzpf&m\? trludpöwdkYudkvnf; rjyKvkyf&&m?
tvdk&SdorQ tm;vHk;ESifh jynfhpHkol jzpf&m\?
odMum;rif; tuREkfyftm; xdkjrwaom t&yfudk
ñTefMum;ygavmh}}[k (okoDr ewfom;onf) podkY
ajymqdkV

]]okoDr tMuift&yfü aeaom olonf ysif;&dvsuf
x<uvkHYv r&Sdbj pifppf csrf;omudk &Edkif\?

xdkt&yfodkY oif oGm;avmh? ighudkvnf; xdk&yf
odkYyif ydkYygavmh}}[k qdkV

]]ewfwdkYxuf jrwfaom odMum;rif; tMuift&yfü
trludpö rjyKvkyf&bJ igwdkYonf csrf;omudk &ukef&m\?
pdk;&drfrl yifyef;rl r&Sdaom xdkjrwfaom t&yfudk
tuREkfyftm; ñTefMum;ygavmh}}[k (okoDrewfom;onf)
podkY &Gwf qdkV

]]okoDr rnfonfh tvkyfudkrQ rjyKvkyf&bJ
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom olonf wpfpHkwpfckaom t&yfü
toufrarG;Edkif? tu,fí xdk&yfrsKd; &Sdonf[k qdk
vQifum; xdk&yfonf edAÁmef\ vrf;c&D;yifwnf;? okoDr
xdkYaMumifh xdk t&yfodkY oif oGm;avmh?
(ighudkvnf; xdk&yfodkYyifvQif ydkYygavmh)}}[k
(odMum;rif;onf) podkY &GwfqdkV

&[ef;wdkY ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;yif jzpfvsufvnf;
rdrdaumif;rl\ tusKd;udk rSDí touf arG;um
wm0wðombHkü jzpfukefaom ewfwdkYudk tpdk;&aom
tBuD;trSL;jzpfaom rif;yif jzpfvsuf x<uvkHYv&Sdaom
ol\ aus;Zl;udk qdkavh&Sdbdao;\? &[ef;wdkY
oifwdkYonf podkY aumif;pGm a[mMum;xm;aom
pomoemawmfü &[ef;jyKolwdkY jzpfukef&um;
0D&d,udk wifhw,fapukef avmh? ra&mufao;aom
w&m;odkY a&muf&ef r&ao;aom w&m;udk &&ef
rsufarSmuf rjyK&ao; aom w&m;udk rsufarSmufjyK&ef
oifwdkY tm;xkwfukefavmh? aphaqmfukefavmh?
vkHYvjyKukefavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

3-"Z*³/₄okwf

249/ om0w¬ded'gef;/ xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY}}[lí
ac:awmfrl\?]]toQifbk&m;}}[lí xdk&[ef;wdkYonf

jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;Muukef\?
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl\-

&[ef;wdkY a&S;ujzpfzl;onfum; ewfESifh
tok&mwdkY\ ppfonf jyifqifjcif;jyK pk $\frac{1}{2}$ kH;rdNyD?
&[ef;wdkY xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
wm0wðomewfwdkYudk ac:í rdefYqdk\-

tcsif;wdkY ppfajrjyifodkY oGm;ukefaom
ewfwdkYtm; aMumufjcif;? wkefvSKyfjcif;? MuufoD;
arG;nif;xjcif; jzpfCJhrl xdktcgü ig\ tvHawmfudkomvQif
MunfhMuukefavamh/ taMumif;rlum; ig\ tvHawmfudk
MunfhMuukefaom oifwdkYtm; aMumufjcif;?
wkefvSKyfjcif;? MuufoD;arG;nif;xjcif; onf
aysmufuif;vdrfhrnf/

ig\ tvHawmfudk tu,fí rMunfhrdcJhMurl
yZmywdewfrif;\ tvHawmfudk MunfhMuukef avmh/
taMumif;rlum; yZmywdewfrif;\ tvHawmfudk
MunfhMuukefaom oifwdkYtm; aMumufjcif;?
wkefvSKyfjcif;? MuufoD;arG;nif;xjcif;onf
aysmufuif;vdrfhrnf/

yZmywdewfrif;\ tvHawmfudk tu,fí rMunfhrdcJhMurl
0 $\frac{1}{2}$ kPewfrif;\ tvHawmfudk MunfhMuukefavamh/
taMumif;rlum; 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ kPewfrif;\ tvHawmfudk
MunfhMuukefaom oifwdkYtm; aMumufjcif;?
wkefvSKyfjcif;? MuufoD;arG;nif;xjcif;onf
aysmufuif;vdrfhrnf/

0 $\frac{1}{2}$ kPewfrif;\ tvHawmfudk tu,fí rMunfhrdcJhMurl
pomeewfrif;\ tvHawmfudk MunfhMuukefavamh/
taMumif;rlum; pomeewfrif;\ tvHawmfudk
MunfhMuukefaom oifwdkYtm; aMumufjcif;?
wkefvSKyfjcif;? MuufoD;arG;nif;xjcif;onf
aysmufuif;vdrfhrnf[k (rdefYqdk\)/

&[ef;wdkY ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;\ tvHawmfudk
Munfhukefaom ewfwdkYtm;vnf;aumif;?
yZmywdewfrif;\ tvHawmfudk Munfhukefaom
ewfwdkYtm;vnf;aumif;? 0½kPewfrif;\ tvH awmfudk
Munfhukefaom ewfwdkYtm;vnf;aumif;? pomeewfrif;\
tvHawmfudk Munfhukefaom ewfwdkYtm;vnf;aumif;
aMumufjcif;? wkefvSKyfjcif;? MuufoD;arG;nif;xjcif;onf
aysmufuif;onf rlvnf; &Sd&m\? raysmufuif;onfrlvnf;
&Sd&m\ ,if;odkY jzpfjcif;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;?
&[ef;wdkY ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
wyfrufri]&m*} ruif;ao;?htrsufxGufrl]a'go} ruif;ao;?
awGa0rl]arm[] ruif;ao;&um; aMumufwwfol?
udk,fcufwa&mf&Sdwwfol? xdwf vefYwwfol? ajy;wwfol
jzpfaoMaMumifhwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY igonfvnf; podkY qdktHh -]&[ef;wdkY
awmüjzpfap? opfyif&if;üjzpfap? qdwf Nidrf&müjzpfap
aeMuukefaom oifwdkYtm; aMumufjcif;?
wkefvSKyfjcif;? MuufoD;arG;nif;xjcif;onf tu,fí jzpfcljhl
xdktcg ighudkomvQif]]xdkjrwpGmbk&m;onf podkY
ylaZmftxl;udk cH,lawmfrlxdkuf aom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]t&[H}rnfawmfrl\?
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]or®morÁK'"}rnfawmfrl\?
todÓPf]0dZÆm} tusifh]p&P}ESifh
jynfhpHkawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]0dZÆmp&PorÜEé}rnfawmfrl\?
aumif;aom pum;udk qdk awmfrlwwfaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ok*w}rnfawmfrl\? avmuudk
odawmfrlaom taMumif;
aMumifhvnf;]avmu0d'l}rnfawmfrl\? qHk;rxdkufaom
oludk qHk;rwwfonfh twkrJhyk*¾dKvfjzpfawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]tEkwåa&m
yk&do'r®om&xd}rnfawmfrl\? ewfvlwdkY\ q&mjzpf

awmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ow¬m
a'OrEkómeH}rnfawmfrl\? opömax;yg;w&m;wdkYudk
odawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]Ak'"}rnfawmfrl\?
bkef;wefcdk;BuD;awmfrlaom taMumif;
aMumifhvnf;]b*0g}rnfawmfrl\}}[k
atmufarhMuukefavmh/ taMumif;rlum; &[ef;wdkY
ighudk atmufarhukefaom oifwdkYtm; aMumufjcif;?
wkefvSKyfjcif;? MuufoD;arG;nif;xjcif;onf aysmuf
uif;vdrfhrnf/

ighudk tu,fí ratmifharhrdr
w&m;awmfudk]]w&m;awmfonf jrwpGmbk&m;
aumif;pGm a[mMum;xm;aom w&m;awmfygaywnf;?
udk,fwdkif odjrifEdkifaom w&m;awmfygaywnf;? tcg
rvihftusKd;ay;aom w&m;awmfygaywnf;? vmvSnfh
½lvSnfh[k zdwfac:jyxdkufaom w&m;awmf ygaywnf;?
rdrd\ udk,fx] pdwfxjü aqmif,lxm;xdkufaom
w&m;awmfygaywnf;? (t&d,m) ynm&SdwdkYom
udk,fpDudk,fi odEdkifcHpm;Edkifaom
w&m;awmfygaywnf;}}[k atmufarhMuukefavmh/
taMumif;rlum; &[ef;wdkY w&m;awmf\ *kPfudk
atmufarhukefaom oifwdkYtm; aMumufjcif;?
wkefvSKyfjcif;? MuufoD;arG;nif;xjcif;onf
aysmufuif;vdrfhrnf/

w&m;awmfudk tu,fí ratmifharhrdr
oHCmawmfudk]]jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom; oHCm
awmfonf aumif;aomtusifh &Sdawmfrlygay\?
jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom; oHCmawmfonf ajzmifh
rwfaomtusifh &Sdawmfrlygay\? jrwpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;oHCmawmfonf rSefaomtusifh
&Sdawmfrlygay\? jrwpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;oHCmawmfonf avsmfuefaomtusifh
&SdawmfrlygayV tpHk tm;jzifh av;pHk
yk*¾dKvftm;jzifh &Spfyg;ta&twGuf&Sdaom

jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom; oHCmawmf onf
(t&yfa0;rS) aqmif,lvmaom 0w→Kukdaomfvnf;
ay;vSLylaZmfch&ef xdkufwefawmfrlygay\?
{nfhonfwdkYtvdkYiSg pDrHxm;aom
0w→Kudkaomfvnf; cHawmfrlxdkufygay\?
wrvGeftwGuf &nfarQmf vSL'gef;aom tvSLudk
cHawmfrlxdkufygay\? vuftkyfcsDjcif;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufygay\? owå0gtaygif;\ aumif;rljyK&ef
tjrwfqHk;v,fajr jzpfygay\}}[k atmufarhMuukefavmh/
taMumif;rlum; &[ef;wdkY oHCmawmf\ *kPfudk
atmufarhukefaom oifwdkYtm; aMumufjcif;?
wkefvSKyfjcif;? MuufoD; arG;nif;xjcif;onf
aysmufuif;vdrfhrnf/

xdkodkY jzpfjcif;onf tb,ftaMumif;aMumifhenf;?
&[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cH,lawmfrlxdkuf aom
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;onfhwyfrufri]&m*}?
trsufxGufrl]a'go}? awGa0rl]arm[] uif;&um;
raMumufol? rwkefvSKyfol? rxdwfvfeyol? raju;wwfol
jzpfaoM aMumifhwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl\?
aumif;aom pum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrlNyD;í
xdkrSwpfyg; ppum;udk rdefYawmfrljyef\-

]]&[ef;wdkY awmüjzpfap? opfyif&if;üjzpfap?
qdwfNidrf&m t&yfüjzpfap oifwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;udk atmufarhMuukefavmh/ xdkodkY
atmufarhEdkifcJhrl oifwdkYtm; aMumufjcif;onf
rjzpf&m/

avmu\ tBuD;jzpfaoM? vlwdkYxuf jrwaom
jrwpGmbk&m;udk tu,fi ratmufarhrdukefrl
xGufajrmufaMumif;jzpfaoM? aumif;pGm

a[mawmfrltyf aom w&m;awmfudk
atmufarhMuukefavmh/

xGufajrmufaMumif;jzpfaom? aumif;pGm
a[mawmfrltyfaom w&m;awmfudk tu,fí
ratmufarhrdukefrl aumif;rl\ pdkufysKd;&m twkrJh
v,fajrjzpfaom oHCmawmfudk atmufarhMuukefavmh/

&[ef;wdkY podkY bk&m; w&m; oHCmawmfudk
atmufarhMuukefaom oifwdkYtm; aMumufjcif;?
wkefvSKyfjcif;? MuufoD;arG;nif;xjcif; rjzpfvåHU}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

4-a0ypdwådokwf

250/ om0w→ded'gef;/ &[ef;wdkY
a&S;ujzpfzl;onfum; ewfESifh tok&mwdkY\ ppfyGJonf
&ifqdkifrdzl;NyD? &[ef;wdkY xdktcg
a0ypdwådtok&defonf tok&mwdkYudk
rdefYqdk\ -]]tcsif;wdkY ewfESifh tok&mppfyGJonf
&ifqdkifrdonf &Sdaomf tok&mwdkY atmifEdkifí
ewfwdkY ½HI;cJhukefrl ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;udk
vnfyif;vQif ig;ckajrmufaom¹ taESmiftzGJUwdkYjzifh
zGJUí tok&mewfjynf ighxHodkY
aqmifcJhMuukefavmh}}[k (qdk\)? &[ef;wdkY pifppf
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onfvnf; wm0wðom
ewfwdkYudk rdefYqdk\?]]tcsif;wdkY ewfESifh
tok&mppfyGJonf &ifqdkifrdonf&Sdaomf ewfwdkY
atmifEdkifí tok&mwdkY ½HI;cJhukefrl
xdka0ypdwådtok&defudk vnfyif;vQif ig;ckajrmufaom
taESmiftzGJUwdkYjzifh zGJUí ok"r®mobif ighxHodkY
aqmifcJhMuukefavmh}}[k (qdk\)/

&[ef;wdkY xdkppfyGJü ewfwdkY atmifEdkifukefí
tok&mwdkY ½IH;ukef\? &[ef;wdkY xdktcg
wm0wðomewfwdkYonf a0ypdwådtok&defudk

vnfyif;vQif ig;ckajrmufaom taESmiftzGJUwdkYjzifh
zGJUí ok"r®mobif ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;\ txHodkY
aqmifvmukef\? &[ef;wdkY xdktcg vnfyif; vQif
ig;ckajrmufaom taESmiftzGJUwdkYjzifh
aESmifzGJUxm;aom a0ypdwådtok&defonf
ok"r®mobifodkY 0ifumxGufum aeaom ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;udk ol,kwfrmwdkY\ Opömjzpfukefaom
Murf;wrf; ukefaom pum;wdkYjzifh qJa&\?
Ncdrf;ajcmuf\? &[ef;wdkY xdktcg odMum;rif;\
tultnDjzpfonfh rmwvdewfom;onf ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;udk *gxmwkdYjzifh ajymqdk\

]]rC0rnfaom odMum;rif; a0ypdwådtok&def\
Murf;wrf;aom pum;udk udk,fwdkif Mum;&ygvsuf
aMumufaomaMumifh onf;cHoavm? cGeftm;enf;jcif;
aMumifh onf;cHoavm}}[k (ajymqdk\)/

]]tarmifrmwvd igonf a0ypdwådtok&deftm;
aMumufjcif;aMumifh onf;ch onf r[kwf?
cGeftm;enf;jcif;aMumifh onf;cHonf r[kwf/ xdkpum;
rSef\? tb,fodkYaom taMumif;aMumifhhiguJhodkYaom
ynm&Sdonf olrdkufESifh zufNydKif &mtHhenf;}}[k
podkY ajymqdk\

]]odMum;rif; xdkolrdkuftm; tu,fí rwm;jrpfonf
jzpfygrl olrdkufwdkY onf vGefpGm
cRwf,Gif;ysufpD;ukef&m\? xdkYaMumifh ynm&Sdonf
jyif;pGmaom 'Pfjzifhom olrdkufudk
ESdyfuGyfwm;jrpf&m\}}[k (ajymqdk\)/

]]tarmifrmwvd tMuifynm&Sdonf olwpfyg;
trsufxGufonfudk odí owdESifh jynfhpHkvsuf
Nidrf;at;\? podkY Nidrf;at;jcif;udkomvQif olrdkuftm;
wm;jrpfjcif;[lí ig rSwf,l\}}[k ajymqdk\

]]odMum;rif; onf;chjcif;ü tjypfudkomvQif tuREkfyf
jrifyg\? rdkufaom olonf xdkonf;cHoludk]polonf ightm;
aMumufjcif;aMumifh onf;ch\}[k tMuiftcg

rSwfxifatmufarh\? xdktcg ajy;aomEGm;udk
EGm;taygif;onf vGefpGm vTrf;rdk;ouJhodkY xdkYtwl
ynmrJhaom olonf tvGefvTrf;rdk;\}}[k (ajymqdk\)/

]]tarmifrmwvd]polonf ightm; aMumufjCIF;aMumifh
onf;CH\}[k tu,fí rSwfxifatmufarhonfrlvnf;jzpfap?
rrSwfxif ratmufarhonfrlvnf;jzpfap tusKd;wdkYonf
rdrdtusKd;vQif trGeftjrwf&Sdukef\? onf;CHjCIF; xuf
vGefujaom w&m;um; r&Sd/

tMuifolonf pifppf cGeftm;&Sdol jzpfvsuf
cGeftm;enf;oltm; onf;CH\? xdkol\ onf;CHjCIF;udkom
jrwaom onf;CHjCIF;[k qdk ukef\ (rSef\)?
cGeftm;enf;olonfum; tjrJ onf;CHae&\

tMuifolü vlrdkuftm;[laom tm;onf &Sd\? xdkvlrdkuf\
tm;udk tm;tppf r[kwf[k qdkukef\? tMuifolonf
tm;&Sdvsuf w&m;apmifhaom oltm;
wkHYjyefajymqdkrl r&Sd? (xdkol\ tm;udkomvQif
tm;tppf[k qdkukef\)/

tMuifolonf trsufxGufoludk jyefí trsufxGuf\?
xdkoltm; omvQif xdktrsufxGufrlaMumifh
tvGef,kwfrm\? trsufxGufoludk jyefí trsufxGuf olonf
atmifEdkifcJaom ppyGJudk atmif\

tMuifolonf olwpfyg; trsufxGufonfudk odNyD;í
owdESifh jynfhpHkvsuf Nidrf;at;\? xdkodkY
Nidrf;at;olonf rdrdolwpfyg; ESpfOD;om;wdkY\ tusKd;
pD;yGm;udk usifhonf rnf\

tMuifolwdkYonf olawmfaumif;w&m;ü rvdr®mukef?
xdkolwdkYonf rdrd olwpfyg; ESpfOD;om;wdkY\
tusKd;ukd NyD;apoludk olrdkuf}}[lí atmufarh
rSwfxifukef\

]]&[ef;wdkY ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;yif
jzpfvsufvnf; rdrd aumif;rl\ tusKd;udk rSDí toufarG;um
wm0wðombHkü jzpfuom ewfwdkYudk tpdk;&aom

tBuD;trSL; jzpfaom rif;yif jzpfvsuf onf;cHjcif;w&m;ü
arGUavsmfjcif;\ *kPfaus;Zl;udk qdkavh&Sdbdao;\?
&[ef;wdkY oifwdkY onf podkY aumif;pGm
a[mMum;xm;aom pomoemawmfü &[ef;jyKolwdkY
jzpfukef&um; onf;cHEdkifukef ç w&m;ü
arGUavsmfEdkifukefonf jzpfukefavmh?
wifhw,fapukefavmh}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

1/ vufESpfzuf ajcESpfzufESifh vnfyif;udk
wkyfaESmifjcif;

Ä

5-okbmodwZ,okwf

251/ om0w¬ded'gef;/ &[ef;wdkY a&S;ü
jzpfzl;onfum; ewfESifh tok&mwdkY\ ppfyGJonf
&ifqdkifrdzl;NyD? &[ef;wdkY xdktcgü
a0ypdwådtok&defonf ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;tm;h]]ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;
aumif;pGm qdktyfaompum;jzifh atmifjcif;onf
jzpfavmh}}[k qdk\? a0ypdwådtok]]aumif; pGm
qdktyfaom pum;jzifh atmifjcif;onf jzpfavmh}}[k
odMum;rif;u qdk\? &[ef;wdkY xdktcg
ewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? tok&mwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
tvkyftauR;ewfwdkYudk]]pewfwdkYonf igwdkY\
aumif;pGm qdktyfaom pum;udkvnf;aumif;?
raumif;ojzifh qdktyfaom pum;udkvnf;aumif;
odEdkifukefvdrfhrnf}}[k oufaoxm;Muukef\?
&[ef;wdkY xdktcg a0ypdwådtok&defonf
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;tm;]]ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif; *gx mudk qdkavmh}}[k ajym\? &[ef;wdkY
podkYajymonf&Sdaomf ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
a0ypdwådtok&defudk]]pwm0wðomewfjynfü

oifwdkYonfomvQif a&S;OD;ewf jzpfukef\?
a0ypdwådtok&def *gxmudk &Gwfqdkavmh}}[k
bpum;udk qdk\? &[ef;wdkY podkY qdkonf&Sdaomf
a0ypdwådtok&defonf p*gxmudk &Gwfqdk\-

]odMum;rif; xdkolrduftm; tu,fí rwm;jrpfonf
jzpfygrl olrdkufwdkY onf vGefpGm
cRwf,Gif;ysufpD;ukef&m\? xdkYaMumifh ynm&Sdonf
jyif;pGmaom 'Pfjzifhom olrdkufudk
ESdyfuGyfwm;jrpf&m\}}[k (&Gwfqdk\)/

&[ef;wdkY a0ypdwådtok&defonf p*gxmudk
&Gwfqdkonf&Sdaomf tok&mwdkY Orf;ajrmufukef\?
ewfwdkY qdwfqdwf jzpfukef\? &[ef;wdkY xdktcgü
a0ypdwådtok&defonf ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;
tm;]odMum;rif; *gxmudk &Gwfqdkavmh}}[k
bpum;udk qdk\? &[ef;wdkY podkY qdkonf&Sdaomf
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf p*gxmudk &Gwfqdk\-

]a0ypdwådtok&def tMuifynm&Sdonf olwpfyg;
trsufxGufonfudk odNyD;í owdESifh jynfhpHkvsuf
Nidrf;at;\? xdkol\ podkY Nidrf;at;jcif;udkomvQif
olrdkuftm; wm;jrpfEdkif\k ig atmufarh\}}[k
(&Gwfqdk\)/

&[ef;wdkY ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf p*gxmudk
&Gwfqdkonf&Sdaomf ewfwdkY Orf;ajrmuf ukef\?
tok&mwdkY qdwfqdwf jzpfukef\? &[ef;wdkY xdktcgü
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
a0ypdwådtok&deftm;]a0ypdwåd *gxmudk
&Gwfqdkavmh}}[k bpum;udk qdk\? &[ef;wdkY podkY
qdkonf&Sdaomf a0ypdwådtok&defonf p*gxmudk
&Gwfqdk\-

]odMum;rif; tMuiftcg rdkufaom olonf
xdkonf;cHaomoludk]polum; ightm;
aMumufaomaMumifh onf;ch\}[k atmufarhrSwfxif\?
xdktcg ajy; aom EGm;udk EGm;taygif;onf

vGefpGmvTrf;rdk;ouJhodkY xdkYtwl ynmrJholonf
tvGefvTrf;rdk;\[k onf;chJcif;ü ptjypfudkomvQif ig
jrif\}}[k (&Gwfqdk\)/

&[ef;wdkY a0ypdwådtok&defonf p*gxmudk
&Gwfqdkonf&Sdaomf tok&mwdkY Orf;ajrmufukef\
ewfwdkY qdwfqudwf jzpfukef\? &[ef;wdkY xdktcgü
a0ypdwådtok&defonf ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;
rif;tm;]]odMum;rif; *gxmudk &Gwfqdkavmh}}[k
bpum;udk qdk\? &[ef;wdkY podkY qdkonf &Sdaomf
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf p*gxmwdkYudk
&Gwfqdk\-

]]a0ypdwådtok&def polum; ightm;
aMumufaomaMumifh onf;ch\[k tu,fí rSwfxif
atmufarhonfrlvnf;jzpfap? rrSwfxif
ratmufarhonfrlvnf;jzpfap tusKd;wdkYonf
rdrdtusKd;vQif trGeftjrwf&Sdukef\? onf;chJcif; xuf
vGefujaom w&m;um; r&Sd/

tMuifolonf pifppf cGeftm;&Sdol jzpfvsuf
cGeftm;enf;oltm; onf;ch\? xdkol\ onf;chJcif;udkom
jrwfaom onf;chJcif;[k qdkukef\? cGeftm;enf;ol onfum;
tjrJ onf;chae&V

tMuifolü vlrdkuf\ tm;[laom tm;onf &Sd\
xdkvlrdkuf\ tm;udk tm;tppf r[kwf[k ynm&SdwdkY
qdkukef\? tMuifolonf tm;&Sdvsuf w&m; apmifhaom
oltm; wkHYjyefajymqdkrl r&Sd? (xdkol\
tm;udkomvQif tm;tppf[k qdkukef\)/

tMuifolonf trsufxGufoludk jyefí trsufxGuf\
xdkoltm;omvQif xdktrsufxGufrlaMumifh
tvGef ,kwfrm\? trsufxGufoludk jyefí trsuf rxGufolonf
atmifEdkifcJaom ppyfGJudk atmifEdkifV

tMuifolonf olwpfyg; trsufxGufonfudk odí owdESifh
jynfhpHkvsuf Nidrf;at;\? xdkolonf

rdrdolwpyfg;ESpfOD;om;wdkY\ tusKd;pD;yGm;udk
usifhonf rnf\

tMuifolwdkYonf w&m;ü rvdr®mukef?
xdkolwdkYonf rdrdolwpyfg; ESpfOD; om;wdkY\
tusKd;udk NyD;apoludk olrdkuf[lí
atmufarhrSwfxifukef\}}[k &Gwfqdk\

&[ef;wdkY ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
p*gxmwdkYudk &Gwfqdkonf&Sdaomf ewfwdkY 0rf;
ajrmufukef? tok&mwdkY qdwfqdwf jzpfukef\
&[ef;wdkY xdktcg ewfwdkY\vnf;aumif;? tok&mwdkY\
vnf;aumif; tvkyftauR; (y&dowf)wdkYonf ppum;udk
qdkukef\-]]a0ypdwådtok&def &Gwfqdk aom
*gxmwdkYonf 'PfESifhwuG jzpfukef? vufeufESifhwuG
jzpfukef? podkY jiif;chKjCIF;&Sd\? podkY
cdkuf&ef&Sd\? vufa&mufusL;vGefjCIF; &Sd\
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif; &Gwfqdk aom *gxmwdkY
onfum; 'PfESifhwuG rjzpfukef? vufeufESifhwuG
rjzpfukef? podkY jiif;chKjCIF; r&Sd? podkY cdkuf&ef
r&Sd? podkY vufa&mufusL;vGefjCIF; r&Sd?
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf aumif;pGm qdktyfaom
aMumifh atmifEdkif\k qdkukef? &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;tm; aumif;pGm
qdktyfaom pum;aMumifh atmifEdkifjCIF; jzpfzl;NyD}}
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

6-ukvm0uokwf

252/ om0w→ded'gef;/ &[ef;wdkY a&S;ü
jzpfzl;onfum; ewfESifh tok&mwdkY\ ppyGJonf
&ifqdkifrdzl;NyD? &[ef;wdkY xdkppfyGJü tok&mwdkY
atmifí ewfwdkY ½IH;ukef? &[ef;wdkY ewfwdkYonf
½IH;ukefonf jzpfíomvQif ajrmuft&yfodkY vSnfhí
ajy;ukef&um; tok&mwdkYonf xdkewfwdkYudk a&S;½I

vdkufukefonfomvQifwnf;? &[ef;wdkY xdktcg
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf tultnD jzpfonfh
rmwvdewfom;tm; *gxmjzifh &Gwfqdk\-

]]rmwvd vufyHawmü (*VKefiSufwdkY\) todkufwdkY
&Sdukef\? xdktodkufwdkYudk &xm;OD;rS
a&SmifvTJygavmh? igwdkYonf tok&mwdkYü toufudk
pGefYMu& apumrl p (*VKef) iSufwdkYonf todkufrS
uif;ukefonf rjzpfapukefvifh}}[k (&Gwfqdk\)/

]]t&SifodMum;rif; aumif;ygNyD}}[k tultnDjzpfonfh
rmwvdewfom;onf ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;tm; 0efcHí
tmZmenfjrif;wpfaxmif uaom &xm;udk wpfzef
jyefvSnfhap\? &[ef;wdkY xdk&xm;OD;
jyefvSnfhaomtcgü tok&mwdkYtm; podkYaom
tMuHonf jzpf\ -]],cktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;\
tmZmenfjrif;wpfaxmif uaom &xm;onf wpfzef
jyefvSnfhvm\? ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; ewfwdkYonf
tok&mwdkYESifh ppfxdk;Muukefvdrfhrnf}}[k
aMumufukefonf jzpfí tok&mjynfodkYomvQif
ajy;0ifMuukef\? &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;tm; w&m; ojzifh atmifjcif;onf jzpfCJhzl;\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

7-e 'kAÇd,okwf

253/ om0w→ded'gef;/ &[ef;wdkY a&S;ü
jzpfzl;onfum; qdwfNidrf&mt&yfodkY uyfvuf wpf
a,mufwnf; udef;atmif;aeaom ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;tm;]]tMuifolonf ig\ &efol jzpf jim;tHh?
xdkoltm;vnf; ig rjypfrSm;awmhtHh}}[k tMuH jzpf\?
&[ef;wdkY xdktcgü a0ypdwâdtok&def onf
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;\ pdwftMuHudk rdrd\
pdwfjzifh odí ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;xHodkY
csOf;uyfav\? &[ef;wdkY ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf

vmaeaom a0ypdwådtok&defudk ta0;rSyif
jrifaomaMumifh a0ypdwådtok&defm;]]a0ypdwåd
&yfavmh? igonf oifhudk zrf;tyfNyD}}[k qdkV

]]tcsif; odMum;ewfrif; oifhtm; a&S;ü
&efNidK;zGJUaom pdwfonf &SdcJh\? xdkpdwfudk oif
rpGefYao;}}[k qdk\?]]a0ypdwåd igü
rjypfrSm;pdrfhaomiSg usdefpm qdkygavmh}}[k
(odMum;rif;u) qdkV

]]odMum;rif; tMuifolonf oifhtm; jypfrSm;tHh?
cRwf,Gif;aom pum;udk ajymqdkol\
raumif;rlrsKd;onfvnf;aumif;? t&d,mudk pGyfpGJaom
ol\ raumif;rlrsKd;onfvnf;aumif;? taqGcifyGef;udk
jypfrSm;aomol\ raumif;rl rsKd;onfvnf;aumif;?
olUaus;Zl;udk rodwwfaom ol\
raumif;rlrsKd;onfvnf;aumif; xdkoltm; awGUapownf;}}
[k podkY usdefpmqdkV

8-a0a&mpetok&dE´okwf

254/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
aeYoefYpif&modkY uyfsuf wpyfg;wnf;
udef;atmif;awmfrl\? xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;onfvnf;aumif;?
a0a&mpetok&defonfvnf;aumif;
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfukefNyD;vQif toD;oD;
wHcg;aygifudk rSDí &yfwnfMuukef\? xdktcg
a0a&mpetok&defonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ txHü p*gxmudk
&Gwfqdk avQmufxm;\-

]]a,musfm;onf tusKd;udpö NyD;onfwdkifatmif
tm;xkwftyfonfomvQif wnf;? tusKd;udpöonf
NyD;ajrmufrSomvQif wifhw,f\? ppum;onf
a0a&mpetok&def\ pum;wnf;}}[k (avQmufqdk\)/

a,musfm;onf tusKd;udpö NyD;onfwdkifatmif
tm;xkwftyfonfomvQif wnf;? tusKd;udpöonf
NyD;ajrmufrSomvQif wifhw,f\? onf;cHjcif;xuf
vGefujaom w&m;um; r&Sd? ppum;onf odMum;rif;\
pum;wnf;/

tvHk;pHkaom owå0gwdkYonf xdkxdkt&yfü
xdkufonftm;avsmfpGm tusKd; udpö jzpfukef\?
tvHk;pHkaom owå0gwdkYtm; oHk;aqmifzG,f
0w→KwdkYonf aumif;pGm pD&if&jcif;vQif
trGeftjrwf&Sdukef\? tusKd;udpöonf NyD;ajrmufrS
omvQif wifhw,f\? ppum;onf a0a&mpetok&def\
pum;wnf;/

tvHk;pHkaom owå0gwdkYonf xdkxdkt&yfü
xdkufonftm;avsmfpGm tusKd; udpö jzpfukef\?
tvHk;pHkaom owå0gwdkYtm; oHk;aqmifzG,f
0w→KwdkYonf aumif;pGm pD&if&jcif;vQif
trGeftjrwf&Sdukef\? tusKd;udpöonf NyD;ajrmufrS
omvQif wifhw,f\? onf;cHjcif;xuf vGefujaom w&m;um;
r&Sd? ppum; onf odMum;rif;\ pum;wnf;/

9-t&nm,we£odokwf

255/ om0w→ded'gef;/ &[ef;wdkY
a&S;ujzpfzl;onfum; oDv&Sdukef
aumif;aomoabm&Sdukef aom rsm;pGmaom
&aohwdkYonf awmt&yf opf&Gufrdk;uk#dwdkYü
Nidrf;csrf;pGm aeukef\? &[ef;wdkYhxdktcg
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onfvnf;aumif;?
a0ypdwådtok&defonfvnf;aumif; oDv&Sdukef
aumif;aom oabm&Sdukefaom rsm;pGmaom
xdk&aohwdkYodkY csOf;uyfMuukef\? &[ef;wdkY
xdktcgü a0ypdwådtok&defonf txyfrsm;aom
zdeyfwdkYudk pD;í oefvsufudk vG,fum xD;udk

aqmif;vsuf wHcg;OD;jzifhom ocFrF;ausmif;odkY 0ifí
oDv&Sdukef aumif;aom oabm&Sdukefaom
xdk&aohwdkYudk rudkif;rñGwf jyKvsuf oGm;\?
&[ef;wdkY xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
txyfrsm;aom zdeyfwdkYudk cRwfí oefvsufudk
olwpyfg;wdkYtm; ay;í xD;udk ydwfum
wHcg;OD;jzifhomvQif ocFrF; ausmif;odkY 0ifí
oDv&Sdukef aumif;aom oabm&Sdukefaom
xdk&aohwdkYudk avatmufrS vuftkyf csDvsuf
&Sdcdk;í &yf\? &[ef;wdkY xdktcgü oDv&Sdukef
aumif;aom oabm&Sdukefaom xdk&aohwdkY onf
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;udk *gxmjzifh
&Gwfqdkukef\-

]]rsufpdwpfaxmif tjrifaqmifaom odMum;rif;
&SnfjrifhpGm aqmufwnf tyfaom tusifh&Sdukefaom
&aohwdkY\ teHUonf udk,frS avaMumifh vGifhí oGm;\?
pt&yfrS zjavavmh? odMum;rif; &aohwdkY\ teHUonf
rpifMu,f}}[k (&Gwfqdkukef\)/

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY &SnfjrifhpGm aqmufwnftyfaom
tusifh&Sdukefaom &aohwdkY\ teHUonf udk,frS
avaMumifh vGifhí oGm;ygap?]tvGefqef;Mu,faom
tyGifh&Sdaom teHUESifh jynfhpHkaomyef;udk
OD;acgif;ü (yefqif&ef) tvdk&SdouJhodkY}
ptoQifbk&m;wdkY\ teHUudk tvdk&Sdygukef\
xdkpum; rSefyg\? p (oDv &Sdukefaom olwdkY\
teHUü ewfwdkYonf pufqkyfzG,f rxifrSwfygukef}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

10-ork'´uokwf

256/ om0w→ded'gef;/ &[ef;wdkY
a&S;ujzpfzl;onfum; oDv&Sdukef aumif;aom oabm&Sd
ukefaom rsm;pGmaom &aohwdkYonf

ork'´&murf;em;0,f opf&Gufrdk;uk#dausmif;wdkYü
Nidrf;csrf;pGm aeukef\? xdktcg ewfESifh tok&mwdkY\
ppfyGJonf &ifqdkifcJhzl;NyD? &[ef;wdkY xdktcg
oDv&Sdukef aumif;aom oabm&Sdukefaom
xdk&aohwdkYtm; podkYaom tMuH jzpf\
-]]ewfwdkYonf w&m;udk apmifhukef\
tok&mwdkYonf w&m;udk rapmifhukef? igwdkYtm;
tok&mtaygif;rS ab;jzpf&monf omvQifwnf;? igwdkYonf
orÁ&tok&defodkY csOf;uyfukefí ab;rJhtvSLudk
awmif;yef&ukefrlum; aumif;avpG}}[k tMuH jzpf\
&[ef;wdkY xdktcgü oDv&Sdukef aumif;aom
oabm&Sdukefaom xdk &aohwdkYonf tm;&Sdaom
a,musfm;onf auG;aom vufarmif;udk
qefYouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYaomvufarmif;udk
auG;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif
ork'´&murf;em;0,f opf&Gufrdk; uk#dausmif;wdkYrS
uG,fcJhukefonf jzpfí orÁ&tok&def\ rsufarSmufü
xif&Sm;jzpfukef\? &[ef;wdkY xdktcg oDv&Sdukef
aumif;aom oabm&Sdukefaom xdk&aohwdkYonf
orÁ&tok&defudk *gxmjzifh &Gwfqdkukef\-

]]orÁ&tok&def xHodkY a&muf ukef aom
&aohwdkY onf ab; rJh tvSLudk awmif; yef ukef\ oifonf
ab;udkvnf;aumif;? ab;rJhudkvnf;aumif; ay;&ef
tvdk&Sdwdkif; jyKEdkifyg\}}[k (&Gwfqdkukef\)/

]]odMum;rif; qnf;uyfukefaom (igwdkYESifh)
qefYusifbufjzpfukefaom &aohwdkYtm; ab;rJhtvSLonf
r&Sd? ab;rJhtvSLudk awmif;ukefaom oifwdkY tm;
ab;tvSLudkomvQif ig ay;tHh}}[k (qdk\)/

ab;rJhtvSLudk awmif;ukefaom igwdkYtm;
ab;tvSLudkomvQif oifonf ay;vSL\? oif\hxdktvSLudk
igwdkY cH,lukef\? oifhtm; ab;onf rukefEdkif apownf;/

tMuifodkY oabm&Sdaom rsKd;aphudk
pdkufysKd;\? xdkrsKd;aphESifh wlaom toD;udk

aqmif\? aumif;rludk jyKavh&Sdolonf aumif; usKd;udk
cHpm;&\? raumif;rludk jyKavh&Sdolonf
raumif;usKd;udk cHpm;&\? tarmif oifonf rsKd;aphudk
pdkufysKd;tyfNyD? toD;udk oHk;aqmif& vwåHU[k
&aohwdkYonf &Gwfqdk ukefV

&[ef;wdkY xdktcgü oDv&Sdukef aumif;aom
oabm&Sdukefaom &aohwdkYonf orÁ&tok&defudk
usdefqJukefí tm;&Sdaom a,musfm;onf auG;aom
vufarmif;udk qefYouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYaom
vufarmif;udk auG;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlmvQif
orÁ&tok&def\ rsufarSmufü uG,fcJhukefonfjzpfí
ork'´&murf;em;0,f opf&Gufrdk;uk#dausmif;wdkYü
xif&Sm;jzpfukef\? &[ef;wdkY xdktcgü orÁ&tok&defonf
oDv&Sdukef aumif;aom oabm&Sdukefaom
xdk&aohwdkY usdefqJtyfonf jzpfí nOfhü oHk;Budrf
xdwfvfey\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

yXr0*f NyD;V

2-'kwd,0*f 1-0wy'okwf

257/ om0w→ded'gef;/ &[ef;wdkY ewfwdkY
t&SifodMum;rif;onf a&S;vljzpfPOfu ckepfyg;ukef aom
usifh0wftpkwdkYudk tjynfhtpHk aumif;pGm
aqmufwnftyfukefNyD? ,if;ckepfyg;ukefaom
usifh0wftpkwdkYudk odMum;rif;onf aumif;pGm
aqmufwnfonf\|tjzpfamumifh odMum;rif;\|tjzpf udk &\?
ckepfyg;ukefaom usifh0wftpkwdkY[lonf tb,fwdkYenf;-
(1) toufxufqHk; trdtzudk vkyfauR; arG;jrLol
jzpfygtHh?

(2) toufxufqHk; trsKd;xjü BuD;aom olwdkYudk
t¹/₂dktao jyKavh&Sdol jzpfygtHh?

(3) toufxufqHk; odrfarGUaom pum;udk qdkavh&Sdol jzpfygtHh?

(4) toufxufqHk; ukef;pum;udk qdkavh r&Sdol jzpfygtHh?

(5) toufxufqHk; vGwfvGwf pGefYMuJjcif;&Sdolç ay;vSL&ef tcgcyfodrf; pifMu,faom vuf &Sdolç pGefYvSLjcif;ü arGUavsmfolç olwpyfg;wdkY awmif;chjcif;iSg xdkufolç ay;urf;vSL'gef; a0zefjcif;ü arGUavsmfoljzpfí 0efwdkjcif;uif;aom pdwfjzifh tdrfudk tkyfpdk;aeol jzpfygtHh?

(6) toufxufqHk; rSefaom pum;udk qdkavh&Sdol jzpfygtHh?

(7) toufxufqHk; trsufxGufjcif; r&Sdol]]tu,fí ightm; trsufxGufjcif; jzpfapumrl xdktrsufudk vsifpGmomvQif y,fazsmufEdkifol}} jzpfygtHh? þonfwdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf a&S;vljzpfpOfu ckepyfg;ukefaom þusifh0wftpkwdkYudk tjynfhtpHk aumif;pGm aqmufwnftyfukefNyD? ,if;ckeþyfg;ukefaom usifh0wftpkwdkYudk odMum;rif;onf aumif;pGm aqmufwnfonftjzpfamumifh odMum;rif;\ tjzpfudk &NyD[k a[m awmfri\

trdtzwdkYudk vkyfauR;arG;jrLaom? trsKd;x]ü BuD;aomolwdkYudk t¹/₂dktao jyKavh&Sdaom? odrfarGUEl;nHhaom pum;udk ajymqdkwwfaom? ukef;pum;udk y,favh&Sdaom? 0efwdkjcif; r&Sdaom? rSefaompum;&Sdaom? trsufudk vTrf;rdk; ESdyfpufwwfaom xdkvlyk*³/₄dKvfudk pifppf wm0wðomewfwdkYonf]]olawmf aumif;}}[k qdkukef\ [k (a[mawmfri\)/

2-ouúemrokwf

258/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYtm; bpum;udk rdefYawmfri\ - 1/ &[ef;wdkY
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf a&S;vljzpfpOftcgu
rCrnfaom vkvif jzpf\? xdkYaMumifh
xdkodMum;udk]]rC0}}[lí qdktyfV 2/ &[ef;wdkY
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf a&S;vljzpfpOftcgu
a&S;OD;pGm tvSLudk ay; vSL\?
xdkYaMumifh]]yk&dE''}}[lí qdktyfV 3/ &[ef;wdkY
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf a&S;vljzpfpOftcgu
½dkaopGm ay;vSL\? xdkY aMumifh]]ouú}}[lí
qdktyfV 4/ &[ef;wdkY ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
a&S;vljzpfpOftcgu wnf;cdk&mZ&yfudk ay;vSL zl;\?
xdkYaMumifh]]0go0}}[lí qdktyfV 5/ &[ef;wdkY
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf wpfaxmifaom
taMumif;t&mudkvnf; wpf rk[kwfjcf;jzifh MuHEdkif\?
xdkYaMumifh]]o[óu©}}[lí qdktyfV 6/ &[ef;wdkY
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;tm; tok&m\orD;
okZmrnfaom r,m;&Sd\? xdkY aMumifh]]okZrÜwd}}[lí
qdktyfV 7/ &[ef;wdkY ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
wm0wðomewfwdkYudk tpdk;&onf\ tjzpf tBuD;trSL;\
tjzpf[laom rif;tjzpfudk jyKap\?
xdkYaMumifh]]a'0gerdE' }}[lí qdktyfV

&[ef;wdkY ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
a&S;vljzpfpOftcgu ckepfyg;ukefaom
usifh0wftpkwdkYudk tjynfhtpHk aumif;pGm
aqmufwnftyfukef\? ,if;ckepfyg;ukefaom
usifh0wftpkwdkYudk odMum;rif;onf aumif;pGm
aqmufwnfonf\ tjzpf aMumifh odMum;rif;\ tjzpfudk &\?
ckepfyg; ukefaom usifh0wftpkwdkY[lonf tb,fwdkYenf;
[lrlum;- (1) toufxufqHk; trdtzudk vkyfauR; arG;jrLol
jzpfthHh/

(2) toufxufqHk; trsKd;xJü BuD;aom olwdkYudk
t¹/₂dktao jyKavh&Sdol jzpftHh/

(3) toufxufqHk; odrfarGUaom pum;udk
qdkavh&Sdol jzpftHh/

(4) toufxufqHk; ukef;pum;udk qdkavh r&Sdol
jzpftHh/

(5) toufxufqHk; vGwfvGwf pGefYMuJjcif;&Sdolç
ay;vSL&ef tcgcyfodrf; pifMu,faom vuf&Sdolç
pGefYvSLjcif;ü arGUavsmfolç olwpfyg;wdkY
awmif;chJcif;iSgxdkufoç ay;urf;vSL'gef; a0zefjcif;ü
arGUavsmfol jzpfí 0efwdkjcif;uif;aom pdwfjzifh
tdrfudk tkyfpdk;í aeol jzpftHh/

(6) toufxufqHk; rSefaom pum;udk qdkavh&Sdol
jzpftHh/

(7) toufxufqHk; trsufxGufjcif; r&Sdol]]tu,fí ightm;
trsufxGufjcif; jzpfapumrl xdktrsufudk vsifpGmomvQif
y,fazsmufEdkifol jzpftHh}}/ þckepfyg;wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
a&S;vljzpfpOfu ckepfyg;ukefaom
usifh0wftpkwdkYudk tjynfhtpHk aumif;pGm
aqmufwnftyfukef\? ,if;ckepfyg;ukefaom
usifh0wftpkwdkYudk odMum;rif; onf aumif;pGm
aqmufwnfonf\tjzpfamumifh odMum;rif;\tjzpfudk &\[k
rdefYawmfrl\

trdtzwdkYudk vkyfauR;arG;jrLaom? trsKd;xJü
BuD;aomolwdkYudk t¹/₂dktao jyKavh&Sdaom?
odrfarGUEl;nHhaom pum;udk ajymqdkwwfaom?
ukef;pum;udk y,favh&Sdaom? 0efwdkjcif; r&Sdaom?
rSefaompum;&Sdaom? trsufudk vTrf;rdk;
ESdyfpufwwfaom xdkvlyk*³/₄dKvfudk pifppf
wm0wðomewfwdkYonf]]olawmf aumif;}}[lík
qdkukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

3-r[mvdokwf

259/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a0omvDjynf
r[m0kefawm jymom'faqmifaygufaom ausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfriV

xdktcg r[mvdpä0Drif;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeNyD;aomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;udk jrifzl;ygoavm}}[k
avQmuf\? r[mvd igbk&m;onf ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;udk jrifzl;onfomvQifwnf;[k rdefYqdk\?
toQifbk&m; xdk&SifodMum;onf odMum;wk
ta,mifaqmif jzpfygvdfrhrnf/ toQifbk&m;
xdkpum;rSef\? ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;udk
awGUjrirEdkifcJ\[k avQmuf\? r[mvd igbk&m;onf
odMum;\tjzpfudkvnf; od\? odMum;tjzpfudk
jyKwwfaom w&m;wdkYudkvnf; od\? ,if;w&m;wdkYudk
odMum;onf aumif;pGm aqmufwnfjicif;aMumifh
odMum;\ tjzpfudk &\? xdkw&m;udkvnf; ig odV

1/ r[mvd ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
a&S;vljzpfpOftcgu rCrnfaom vkvif

jzpfzl;NyD? xdkYaMumifh]]rC0}}[lí qdktyfV

2/ r[mvd ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
a&S;vljzpfpOftcgu ½dkaopGm ay;vSL\? xdkY

aMumifh]]ouú}}[lí qdktyfV

3/ r[mvd ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
a&S;vljzpfpOftcgu a&S;OD;pGm tvSLudk ay;vSL

\? xdkYaMumifh]]yk&dE´'}}[lí qdktyfV

4/ r[mvd ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
a&S;vljzpfpOftcgu wnf;cdk&mZ&yfudk ay;vSLzl;\?

xdkYaMumifh]]0go0}}[lí qdktyfV

5/ r[mvd ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
wpfaxmifaom taMumif;t&mwdkYudk wpfrk[kwf

jcif;jzifh MuHEdkif\? xdkYaMumifh]]o[óu©}}[lí
qdktyfV

6/ r[mvd ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;tm; tok&m\orD;
okZmrnfaom r,m;&Sd\? xdkY

aMumifh]]okZrÜwd}} [lí qdktyfV

7/ r[mvd ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
wm0wðomewfwdkYudk tpdk;&onf\tjzpf tBuD;

trSL;\tjzpf[laom rif;tjzpfudk jyKap\
xdkYaMumifh]]a'0gerdE´}} [lí qdktyfV

r[mvd ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
a&S;vljzpfpOftcgu ckepfyg;ukefaom
usifh0wftpkwdkYudk tjynfhtpHk aumif;pGm
aqmufwnftyfukef\? ,if;ckepfyg;ukefaom
usifh0wftpkwdkYudk odMum;onf aumif;pGm
aqmufwnftyfonf\tjzpfamumifh odMum;\tjzpfudk &\?
ckepfyg;ukef aom usifh0wftpkwdkY[lonf tb,fwdkYenf;
[lrlum;- (1) toufxufqHk; trdtzudk vkyfauR; arG;jrLol
jzpftHh/

(2) toufxufqHk; trsKd;xjü BuD;aom olwdkYudk
t¹/₂dktao jyKavh&Sdol jzpftHh/

(3) toufxufqHk; odrfarGUaom pum;udk
qdkavh&Sdol jzpftHh/

(4) toufxufqHk; ukef;pum;udk qdkavh r&Sdol
jzpftHh/

(5) toufxufqHk; vGwfvGwf pGefYMuJjcif;&Sdolç
ay;vSL&ef tcgcyfodrf; pifMu,faom vuf &Sdolç
pGefYvSLjcif;ü arGUavsmfolç olwpyfg;wdkY
awmif;chJcif;iSg xdkufoç ay;urf;vSL'gef; a0zefjcif;ü
arGUavsmfol jzpfí 0efwdkjcif;uif;aom pdwfjzifh
tdrfudk tkyfpdk;í aeol jzpftHh/

(6) toufxufqHk; rSefaom pum;udk qdkavh&Sdol
jzpftHh/

(7) toufxufqHk; trsufxGufjcif; r&Sdol]]tu,fí ightm;
trsufxGufjcif; jzpfapumrlhxdktrsufudk vsifpGmomvQif
y,fazsmufEdkifol jzpftHh}}/ þckepfyg;wdkYwnf;/

r[mvd ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
a&S;vljzpfpOftcgu ckepfyg;ukefaom usifh0wftpkwdkY
udk tjynfhtpHk aumif;pGm
aqmufwnftyfukef\? ,if;ckepfyg;ukefaom
usifh0wftpkwdkYudk odMum; onf aumif;pGm
aqmufwnftyfonf\tjzpfamumifh odMum;\tjzpfudk &\[k
rdefYawmfrl\

trdtzwkdYudk vkyfauR;arG;jrLaom? trsKd;xjü
BuD;aomolwdkYudk t¹/₂dktao jyKavh&Sdaom?
odrfarGUEl;nHhaom pum;udk ajymqdkwwfaom?
ukef;pum;udk y,favh&Sdaom? 0efwdkjcif; r&Sdaom?
rSefaompum;&Sdaom? trsufudk vTrf;rdk;
ESdyfpufwwfaom xdkvlyk*³/₄dKvfudk pifppf
wm0wðomewfwdkYonf]]olawmf aumif;}}[lí qdkukef\
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

4-'vd'´okwf

260/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOfUeufwdkYudk tpmauR;í arG;&mjzpf aom
a0VK0efausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYudk]&[ef;wdkY}}[lí
ac:awmfrl\?]]toQifbk&m;}} [lí xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum; avQmufxm;ukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk rdefYawmfrl\ -

&[ef;wdkY a&S;ujzpfzl;onfum;
a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf p&mZN*dK[fNrdKUüomvQif vl
qif;&] vloem;zG,f vlatmufwef;pm; jzpfclj\?
xdka,musfm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mMum;awmfrl
tyfaom "r®0de, (omoemawmf)
ü ,HkMunfrl]o'`gw&m;}udk aqmufwnf\? oDvudk
aqmuf wnf\? tMum;tjrif]okw}udk aqmufwnf\?
pGefYMuJjicif;]pm*}udk aqmufwnf\? ynmudk aqmuf
wnf\? xdka,musfm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mMum;awmfrltyfaom "r®0de, (omoemawmf) ü
o'`g oDv okw pm\* ynmudk aqmufwnf&um; cE`mudk,f
ysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfö wm0wðomewfwdkY\
toif;0iftjzpfodkY a&mufV

xdkewfonf wpfyg;aom ewfwdkYudk
tqif;tm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? tjcHt&Htm;jzifhvnf;aumif;
vGefí wifhw,f\ &[ef;wdkY xdkodkYjzpf&mü
wm0wðomewfwdkYonf ujh&JUukef\? ½lwfcскеf\
jypfwifajymqdkukef\?]]tcsif;wdkY
tHhzG,f&SdpGwum;? rjzpfzl;jrJ jzpfpGwum;/ xdkpum;
rSef\? p ewfom;onf a&S;vljzpfpOftcgu vlqif;&]
vloem;zG,f vlatmufwef;pm; jzpfclj\? xdkolonf
cE`mudk,f ysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom
vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfö wm0wðom ewfwdkY\
toif;0iftjzpfodkY a&muf\? xdkewfom;onf wpfyg;aom
ewfwdkYudk tqif;tm;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
tjcHt&Htm;jzifhvnf;aumif; vGefí wifhw,fbd\}}[k
ujh&JUukefV

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
wm0wðomewfwdkYudk ac:í rdefYqdk\ -]]tcsif;wdkY
oifwdkYonf xdkewfom;tm; ruJh&Jhukefvifh? tcsif;wdkY
pewfom;onf a&S;vljzpfOf tcgu jrwpGmbk&m;
a[mMum;awmfrltyfaom "r®0de, (omoemawmf) ü
o'g oDv okw pm* ynmudk aqmufwnfcJh\? xdkolonf
jrwpGmbk&m; a[mMum;awmfrltyfaom "r®0de,
(omoem awmf) ü o'g oDv okw pm* ynmudk
aqmufwnfcJhaomaMumifh cE"mudk,f ysufpD;í aoNyD;
onfrS aemufü aumif;aom vm;&mjzpfaom ewfjynfü
wm0wðomewfwdkY\ toif;0iftjzpfodkY a&muf\?
xdkewfom;onf wpyfg;aom ewfwdkYudk
tqif;jzifhvnf;aumif;? tjCHt&Hjzifhvnf;aumif; vGefí
wifhw,f\}}[k rdefYqdk\? &[ef;wdkY xdktcg
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf wm0wðomewfwdkYudk
ajymqdkqHk;rvdkonf jzpfí xkdtcsdefü
p*gxmwdkYudkh&Gwf qdk\-

]]tcs if; ewfwdkY tMuif oltm; jrwf pGmbk&m;
ü ,kHMunf rl o'gw&m; onf rwkef vSKyf? aumif; pGm
wnf\ tMuifyk*³/₄dKvftm; t&d,mwdkYonf ESpfouf tyf
csD;rGrf;tyfaom aumif;aom oDvvnf; &Sd\

tMuifyk*³/₄dKvftm; oHCmü MunfndKrl &Sd\?
ajzmifhrwfaom tjrifvnf; &Sd\? xdkyk*³/₄dKvfudk
olqif;&J r[kwf[lí qdkukef\? xdkol\ touf&Sifjcf;onf
tcsnf;ESD; r[kwf/

xdkYaMumifh jrwpGmbk&m;\ tqHk;tr (omoem)
udk atmufarhaom ynm&Sd onf o'gudkvnf;aumif;?
oDvudkvnf;aumif;? MunfndKrludkvnf;aumif;?
w&m;odjrifrludkvnf;aumif; tzefzef tm;xkwf&m\}}[k
(&Gwfqdk\)/

5-&mraP,suokwf

261/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfwnfNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m;
tb,fodkYaom t&yfonf arGUavsmfzG,f &Sdygoenf;}}[k
bpum;udk avQmuf\-

]](odMum;rif;) aumif;pGm zefwD;pDrHtyfukefaom
t½dktaojyK&m t&Hç jchç O,smOfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
t½dktaojyK&m opfawmwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
aumif;pGm zefwD;pDrHtyfukefaom
a&uefwdkYonfvnf;aumif; vlwdkYESpfouf zG,f&m
ajrt&yf\ wpfq,fhajcmufpdwf pdwfí wfpdpwfudkrQ
rrDEdkifukef/

&Gmjzpfapç awmjzpfapç csKdih0Srf;&m
t&yfjzpfapç Munf;ukef;jzpfap tMuif t&yfü &[EÅmwdkY
aeukef\? xdk&[EÅmwdkY ae&m ajrt&yfonf
arGUavsmfzG,f t&yfrnf\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

6-,Zrmeokwf

262/ tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
*dZÑuk#fawmifü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk; vsuf wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
*gxmjzifh &Gwfqdk avQmufxm;av\-

]]toQifbk&m; ylaZmfukefaom vlwdkY\vnf;aumif;?
aumif;rludk tvdk&Sd onf jzpfí jyKvkyfukefaom
owå0gwdkY\vnf;aumif; Oy"dtusKd;&Sdaom
aumif;rlonf tb,fyk*¾dKvfü vSLonf&Sdaomf
tusKd;BuD;ygoenf;}}[k avQmuf/

]]usifhqJjzpfukefaom (r*³/₄|mef)
yk*³/₄dKvfav;a,mufwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? zdkvfü
wnfukefaom (zv|mef)
yk*³/₄dKvfav;a,mufwdkYonfvnf;aumif; p&Spf
a,mufaom (t&d,m) oHCmonf ajzmifhrwfpGm jzpf\?
ynmçoDvçorm"dESifh jynfhpHkV

ylaZmfukefaom vlwdkY\vnf;aumif;? aumif;rludk
tvdk&Sdonf jzpfí jyK vkyfukefaom owå0gwdkY\
vnf;aumif; Oy"dtusKd;&Sdaom aumif;rlonf (t&d,m)
oHCmü vSLonf&Sdaomf tusKd;BuD;\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

7-Ak'"0E´emokwf

263/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
aeYoefYpif&m t&yfodkY uyfonf jzpfí wpfyg;wnf;
udef;atmif;awmfrl\? xdktcgü ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;onfvnf;aumif;?
o[rÜwdhjA[®monfvnf;aumif; jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí toD;oD; wHcg;aygifudk rSDvsuf &yfwnf
ukef\? xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ xHawmfyg;ü p*gxmudk &Gwfqdk\-

]]vkHYv&Sdawmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;
xawmfrlygavmh/ atmiftyfNyD;aom
rm&fppfonf&Sdawmfrlaomç cstyfaom
cE"m0ef&Sdawmfrlaomç udavoma<u;NrD
uif;awmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m; avmuü
vSnfhvnfawmfrlygavmh/]wpfq,fh ig;&uf vjynfhaeY
nOfhtcgü vjynfh0ef;ujhodkY} toQifbk&m;\
pdwfonfum; (&m*paom tnpftaMu;rS) aumif;pGm
uif;vGwfawmfrlyg\}}[k &GwfqdkV

odMum;rif; jrwpGmbk&m;wdkYudk podkY
&Sdrck;tyfukef? odMum;rif; jrwpGmbk&m;wdkYudk
podkY omvQif &Sdck;tyfukefV

]]vkHYv&Sdawmfrlaomç atmiftyNyD;aom
rm&fppfonf&Sdawmfrlaomç ,mOfrSL;
ozG,fjzpfawmfrlaomç udavoma<u;NrD uif;awmfrlaom
jrwpGmbk&m; x awmfrlygavmh? avmuü
vSnfUvnfawmfrlygavm? jrwpGmbk&m; (&Sifawmf
bk&m;onf) w&m;udk a[mawmfrlygavmh/ odvG,faom
owå0gwdkYonf &Sdyg ukefvwåHU}}[k
&Sdck;tyfukef\[k o[rÜwdjA[®m (&Gwfqdk\)/

8-*[|"0E´emokwf

264/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdktcg/y/ pw&mpum;ukd
rdefYawmfrl\ - &[ef;wdkY a&S;ujzpfzl; onfum;
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf tultnDjzpfao
rmwvdewfom;tm;]]tcsif;rmwvd
tmZmenfjrif;wpfaxmif uaom &xm;udk jyifavmh?
ajraumif;&mt&yfudk Munfh½ljcif;iSg O,smOf ajrodKY
oGm;ukeftHh}}[k qdk\?]]t&SifodMum;rif;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k rmwvdewfom;onf ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;tm; 0efcHí tmZmenfjrif;wpfaxmif uaom
&xm;udk jyifqifNyD;vQif ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;tm;
avQmufl-]]t&SifodMum;rif; t&Sif\
tmZmenfjrif;wpfaxmif uaom &xm;udk
jyifqifNyD;ygNyD? oGm;&eftcsdefudk t&SifodMum;rif;
odyg\? (oGm;&efrSm t&SifodMum;rif; tvdktwdkif;
jzpfygonf)}}[k qdk\? &[ef;wdkY xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;onf a0Z,EÅmjymom'frS qif; oufonf
&Sdaomf vuftkyfcsDí t&yfav;rsufESmwdkYudk
&Sdck;\? &[ef;wdkY xdktcgü tultnDjzpf aom

rmwvdonf ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;udk *gxmjzifh
&Gwf qdk\-

]]odMum; rif; aA'if oHk; yHkwwf ol jAm[®PwdkY
onfvnf;aumif;? ajrÜ aeol tm;vHk;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
rif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? ewfrif;BuD; av;
a,mufwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rsm;aom tjcHt&H&Sdaom
wm0wðomewfwdkY onfvnf;aumif; t&SifodMum;rif;udk
&Sdcdk;ukef\ odMum;rif; xdkodkY jzpfyg vsuf
t&SifodMum;rif; &Sdcdk;aom ewfrif;BuD;onfum;
tb,frnfaom ewfrif;ygenf;}}[k (&Gwfqdk\)/

]]rmwvd aA'ifoHk;yHkwwfol
jAm[®PwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? ajrÜ aeol
tm;vHk;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
ewfrif;BuD; av; a,mufwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rsm;aom
tjcHt&H&Sdukefaom
wm0wðomewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif; ighudk
&Sdcdk;Muukef\

igonfum; oDvESifh jynfhpHkukefaom?
&SnfpGmaom nOfhwdkYywfVHk; wnf
MunfjCIF;&Sdukefaom? jrwfaomtusiHfvQif
vJavsmif;&m&Sdukefaom &[ef;awmfwdkYudk
aumif;pGm &Sdcdk;V

rmwvd tMuifolwdkYonf tdrfÜ wnfukefí aumif;rludk
jyKukef\? oDv&Sd ukef\? &wemoHk;yg;udk
qnF;uyfukef\? w&m;ESifh tnD om;r,m;udk
arG;jrLukef\? xdkolwdkYudk (igonf) &Sdcdk;\}}[k
(rdefYqdk\)/

]]odMum;rif; t&SifodMum;rif;onf tMuifolwdkYudk
&Sdcdk;\? xdkolwdkYonf avmuÜ jrwfukefowwf/
odMum;rif; (t&SifodMum;rif;onf) tMuifolwdkY udk
&Sdcdk;\? xdk t&SifodMum;rif; &Sdcdk;olwdkYudk
tuREkfyfonfvnf; &Sdcdk;yg\}}[k ajymqdkV

]]rCvkvif jzpfzl;aom? okZm\ cifyGef;jzpfaom?
tBuD;trSL;jzpfaom odMum;rif;onf ppum;udk qdkNyD;í
t&yfav;rsufESmwdkYudk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
&xm;xufodkY wufpD;av\}}}/

9-ow→m&0E´emokwf

265/ om0w→ded'gef;/ &[ef;wdkY
a&S;ujzpfzl;onfum; ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf tul
tnDjzpfaom rmwvdewfom;tm;]]tcsif;rmwvd
tmZmenfjrir;wpfaxmif uaom &xm;udk jyifavmh?
ajraumif;&m t&yfudk Munfh½lfcif;iSg O,smOfajrodK
oGm;ukeftHh}}[k rdefYqdk\? &[ef;wdkY
tultnDjzpfaom rmwvdewfom;onf]]t&SifodMum;rif;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum; rif;tm;
0efcHí tmZmenfjrir;wpfaxmif uaom &xm;udk
jyifqifNyD;vQif]]t&SifodMum;rif; t&Sif\
tmZmenfjrir;wpfaxmif uaom &xm;udk
jyifqifNyD;ygNyD? ,cktcgü oGm;&ef tcsdefudk
t&SifodMum;rif; odyg\? (oGm;&efrSm t&SifodMum;rif;
tvdktwdkif; jzpfygonf)}}[k Mum;avQmuf\? &[ef;wdkY
xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif; onf
a0Z,EÅmjymom'frS qif;oufonf&Sdaomf vuftkyfcsDí
jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;\? &[ef;wdkY xdktcgü
tultnDNzpfaom rmwvdewfom;onf ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;udk *gxmjzifh &Gwfqdk\-

]]odMum;rif; ewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
vlwdkYonfvnf;aumif; xdkt&Sif odMum;rif;udk
&Sdcdk;MuukefV xdkodkY &Sdcdk;ukefvsuf
odMum;rif; &Sdcdk;aom ewf onfum; tb,frnfaom
ewfrif;ygenf;}}[k (&Gwfqdk\)/

]]rmwvd ewfESihf wuGaom pavmuü
udk,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom

tMuifjrwfpGmbk&m;onf &Sdawmfrl\? r,kwf (jynfhphk)
aom trnf&Sdawmfrlaom xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;udk igonf
&Sdcdk;V

rmwvd tMuifyk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYtm; wyfrufri]&m*}?
trsufxGufri]a'go}? rodri]t0dZÆm}onf NidwG,fjci;
uif;ukef\? ukefNyD;aom tmo0&Sdukef\? jrwfaom
tvSLudk cHxdkufukef\? xdk&[EÅmyk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYudk
igonf &Sdcdk;ygV

rmwvd tMuifusifhqJjzpfol]aou©}wdkYonf
&m*ça'goudk y,fazsmufukef\? t0dZÆmudk
vGefajrmufukef\? (0#fqif;&Judkç zsufoD;jci;ü
arGUavsmfukef onf jzpfí rarhravsmh avsmfpGm
usifhqJ jzpfukef\? xdkusifhqJ jzpfol]aou©}yk^{*3/4}dKvf
ckepfa,mufwdkYudk igonf &Sdcdk;\}}[k (rdefYqdk\)/

]]odMum;rif; t&SifodMum;rif;onf tMuifolwdkYudk
&Sdcdk;\? xdkolwdkYonf avmuü jrwfukefowwf/
odMum;rif; tMuifolwdkYudk t&SifodMum;rif;onf
&Sdcdk;\? xdkolwdkYudk tuREkfyfonfvnf;
&Sdcdk;yg\}}[k (&Gwfqdk\)/

rCvkvif jzpfzl;aom? okZm\ cifyGef;jzpfaom?
tBuD;trSL;jzpfaom odMum;rif;onf ppum;udk qdkNyD;í
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif &xm; xufodkY
wufpD;avV

10-oHC0E´emokwf

266/ om0w¬ded'gef;/ xdktcg/y/ ppum;ukd
rdefYawmfri\&[ef;wdkY a&S;ujzpfzl;onfum;
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf tultnDjzpfaom
rmwvdewfom;tm;]]tcsif;rmwvd tmZmenf
jrif;wpfaxmif uaom &xm;udk jyifavmh? ajraumif;&m
t&yfudk Munfh^{1/2}ljci;iSg O,smOfajrodKY

oGm;ukeftHh}}[k qdk\?]]t&SifodMum;rif;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k tultnDjzpfaom rmwvdewfom;onf
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;tm; 0efcHí
tmZmenfjrirf;wpfaxmif uaom &xm;udk jyifqifNyD;vQif
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;tm;]]t&SifodMum;rif; t&Sif\
tmZmenfjrirf;wpfaxmif uaom &xm;udk
jyifqifNyD;ygNyD? ,cktcg oGm;&ef tcsdefudk
t&SifodMum;rif; odyg\? (oGm;&efrSm t&SifodMum;rif;
tvdktwdkif; jzpfygonf)}}[k Mum;avQmuf\? &[ef;wdkY
xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
a0Z,EÅmjymom'frS qif;oufonf &Sdaomf vuftkyfcsDí
&[ef;oHCmudk &Sdcdk;\? &[ef;wdkY xdktcg
tultnDjzpfaom rmwvdonf ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;udk *gxmjzifh &Gwfqdk\-

]]odMum;rif; tMuifvlwdkYonf ykyfaom trd0rf;ü
udef;ukef\? trd0rf; wnf;[laom tykyfö epfjrKyfukef\
rGwfodyfqmavmifjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkukef\
xdkvlwdkYuom t&SifodMum;rif;udk &Sdcdk;ukef&m\

tdrf&m raxmifaom xdkolwdkYonf tb,ft&mudk
cspfbdoenf;? &aoh &[ef;wdkY\ tusifhudk
rdefYqdkawmfrlygavmh? t&SifodMum;rif;\
xdkpum;udk emygukeftHh}}[k (&Gwfqdk\)/

]]rmwvd xdk&[ef;wdkYonf tMuif&GmrS
zJoGm;ukef\? ijhuGufjcif; r&Sdonf jzpfí (xdk&GmrS)
oGm;ukef\? tdrf&mrxmifukefaom xdk&[ef;wdkY\
ptusifh udk cspf\

xdk&[ef;wdkYtm; usDü Opömpyg;udk xnfhoGif;
rxm;ukef/ tdk;wdkYüvnf;aumif;?
jcif;awmif;wdkYüvnf;aumif; rodkrSD;ukef/
olwpfyg;wdkY csufjyKwfí NyD;aom qGrf;udkomvQif
&SmrSD;ukef\? aumif;aom tusifh&Sdaom &[ef;wdkY
onf &SmrSD;tyfaom xdkqGrf;wdkYjzifh rQwukef\

ynm&SdwdkYonf aumif;aomtwdkiftyifjzifh
wdkifyifjcif; &Sdukef\? qdwfqdwf
aejcif;&Sdukefonfjzpfí tnDtñGwf usifhMuukef\/
ewfwdkYtm;rlum; tok&mwdkYESifh qefYusifMuukef\?
rsm;pGmaom owå0gwdkYonfvnf; (tcsif;csif;)
qefYusifMuukef\

rmwvd qefYusifukefaom olwdkYtv,fü qefYusifjcif;
r&Sdukef? vufeuf &Sdukefaom olwdkYtv,fü vufeufudk
pGefYvTwfNyD; jzpfukef\? b0a,med
ponfwdkYudk ,ljcif;&Sdukefaom olwdkYtv,fü b0a,med
wpfckckudk ,ljcif; r&Sdukef? xdk&[ef;wdkYudk igonf
&Sdcdk;\} }[k rdefYqdk\

]]odMum;rif; t&SifodMum;rif;onf tMuifolwdkYudk
&Sdcdk;\? xdkolwdkYonf avmuü jrwfukefowwf/
odMum;rif; (t&SifodMum;rif;onf) tMuifolwdkYudk
&Sdcdk;\? xdkolwdkYudk tuREkfyfonfvnf;
&Sdcdk;yg\} }[k (&Gwfqdk\)/

rCvkvifjzpfzl;aom? okZm\cifyGef;jzpfaoam?
tBuD;trSL;jzpfaoam odMum; rif;onf bpum;udk
qdkNyD;í &[ef;oHCmudk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
&xm;xufodkY wufpD;av\

'kwd,0*f NyD;V

3-wwd,0*f 1-aqwGmokwf

267/ om0w¬ded'gef;/ xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyf
NyD;íhjrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnf\? wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
*gxmjzifh &Gwfqdk avQmufxm;\-

]]tb,ft&mudk jzwfawmufaomf csrf;ompGm
ae&ygoenf;? tb,f t&mudk jzwfawmufaomf
rpdk;&drf&ygoenf;/ a*gwrtEG,f jzpfawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m; tb,frnfaom wpfckaom w&m;udk
jzwfawmufjcif;udk ESpfoufawmfrlygoenf;}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

]]odMum;rif; trsufxGufjcif;]a'go}udk
jzwfawmufaomf csrf;ompGm ae&\?
trsufxGufjcif;]a'go}udk jzwfawmufaomf rpdk;&drf&?
tqdyfvQif t&if; tjrp&Sdaom csKdNrdefjcif;vQif
tzsm;&Sdaom trsuf]a'go}tm; jzwfawmufjcif; udk
t&d,mwdkYonf csD;rGrf;ukef\?
xdktrsuf]a'go}udkyifvQif jzwfawmuf onf &Sdaomf
rpdk;&drf&}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

2-'kAÁPÖd,okwf

268/ om0w→ded'gef;/ xdktcg/y/ pw&m;pum;ukd
rdefYawmfrl\ - &[ef;wdkY a&S;ujzpfzl; onfum;
½kyfqif;rvS ykuGaom ewfom;wpfa,mufonf
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;\ ae&mü xdkifae\?
&[ef;wdkY xdktcgü
wm0wðomewfwdkYonf]]tcsif;wdkY
tHhzG,fjzpfGwum;? tcsif;wdkY rjzpfzl;jrj
jzpfGwum;? ½kyfqif;rvS ykuGaom pewfonf
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;\ ae&mü xdkifaebd\}}[k
ujh&JUukef\? ½lwfcSukef\? jypfwifajymqdkukef\/
&[ef;wdkY wm0wðomewfwdkY ujh&JUwdkif;
½lwfcswdkif; tjypfajymqdkwdkif; xdkewfom;onf ydkí
tqif;vS\? ydkí ½lcsifzG,f&Sd\? ydkí MunfndKzG,f&SdV

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg wm0wðomewfwdkYonf
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;xHodkY csOf;uyfukefí
odMum;rif;tm; bpum;udk

avQmufMuukef\ -]]t&SifodMum;rif; ½kyfqif;rvS
ykuGaom ewfom; wpfa,mufonf ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;\ ae&mü xdkifae\? t&SifodMum;rif;
xdkodkYae&mü wm0wðomewfwdkYonf]tcsif;wdkY
tHhzG,fjzpfpgwum;? tcsif;wdkY rjzpfzl;jrj
jzpfpgwum;? ½kyfqif; rvS ykuGaom pewfom;onf
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;\ ae&mü xdkifaebd\}[k
ujh&JUukef\? ½lwfcSukef\? jypfwifajymqdkukef/
t&SifodMum;rif; ewfwdkY ujh&JUwdkif; ½lwfcswdkif;
tjypfajymqdk wdkif; xdkewfom;onf ydkí tqif;vS\? ydkí
½lcsifzG,f&Sd\? ydkí MunfndKzG,f&Sd\}}[k qdkukef/
tcsif;ewfwdkY xdkewfonf aum"bu©trnf&Sdaom
ewfjzpfvdrfhrnf xif\}}[k qdkv

&[ef;wdkY xdktcgü ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
xdkaum"bu©ewfom;xHodkY csOf;uyfí ychK;wpfzufü
tay:½Hkudk pHy,fwifvsuf vuf,m'l;udk ajrü axmufum
xdkaum"bu©ewfom; xHodkY vuftkyfcsDvsuf]]tcsif;
tuREkfyfonf ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;wnf;? tcsif;
tuREkfyfonf ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;wnf;}}[k
oHk;Budrfwdkif trnfudk ajymMum;/ &[ef;wdkY
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf trnfudk ajymMum;wdkif;
ajymMum;wdkif; xdkewfonf ydkí tqif; rvSonf ydkí
t½kyfqdk;onf ydkí ykuGonf jzpfí xdk&yfüyifvQif
uG,faysmufav\? &[ef;wdkY xdktcg ewfwdkY t&Sif
odMum;rif;onf rdrdae&mü xdkifí
wm0wðomewfwdkYudk qHk;rvdk&um; xkdtcsdefü
p*gxmwdkYudk &Gwfqdk\ -

]]igonf xdyg;vdkpdwf r&Sd? trsuf\ tvdkodkY
vdkufap&ef rvG,ful? igonf Mumjrihpgmaom
umvywfvHk; trsuf rxGuf? igü trsuf]a'go}onf rwnf/

igonf trsuf]a'go}xGufaomaMumifh Murf;wrf;aom
pum;udk rqdk?
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYudkhrajymMum;&m?

rdrdtusKd;udk aumif;pGm jrifonfjzpfí rdrdudk,fudk
aumif;pGm ESdrf\}}[k (&Gwfqdk\)/

3-orÁ&drm,mokwf

269/ om0w—ded'gef;/y/ jrwfpGmbk&m;onf podkY
rdefYawmfrl\ - &[ef;wdkY a&S;ujzpfzl; onfum;
a0ypdwådtok&defonf qif;&Jjcif;odkY a&mufum
jyif;pGm emusifonf jzpfí tema&m*g &cJhav\?
&[ef;wdkY xdktcgü ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
a0ypdwådtok&defxHodkY olemar;vdk onf jzpfí
csOf;uyf\? &[ef;wdkY a0ypdwådtok&defonf
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif; vmonfudk ta0;uyifvQif
jrifi]]odMum;rif; ighudk aq;ukygavmh}}[k podkY
pum;udk qdk\? orÁ&dtok&m\ vSnfhpm;rlrm,mudk
ightm; oifOD;avmh[k (odMum;rif;) qdk\?
tcsif;odMum;rif; tok&mwdkYudk ig
ar;jref;NyD;onfhwdkifatmif qdkif;iHhOD;avmh[k qdk\?
&[ef;wdkY xdktcsdefü a0ypdwådtok&defonf
tok&mwdkYudk]]tcsif;tok&mwdkY igonf
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;tm; orÁ&dtok&m\
vSnfhpm;rl rm,mudk oifay;&tHhavm}}[k ar;\? tcsif;
a0ypdwådtok&def oifonf ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;
tm; orÁ&dtok&m\ vSnfhpm;rlrm,mudk roifay;vifh[k
qdkukef\ &[ef;wdkY xdktcg a0ypdwåd tok&defonf
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;tm; *gxmjzifh &Gwfqdk
ajymMum;\-

]]o'``gpom; rsm;aom Opöm&Sdaom? okZm\
cifyGef;jzpfaom? ewfwdkY\ rif;jzpfaom odMum;rif;
(odMum;rif;onf) orÁ&drnfaom tok&m\ rm,m udk
wwfonf&Sdaomf]orÁ&dtok&mujhodkY}
tESpfpwf&mywfvHk; Murf;MuKwf aom i&JodkY
a&muf&m\}}[k (&Gwfqdk ajymMum;\)/

4-tpö,okwf

270/ om0w→ded'gef;/y/ xdktcg
&[ef;ESpfyg;wdkYonf jiif;cHkMuukef\?
xdk&[ef;ESpfyg;wdkYwGif &[ef;wpfyg;onf tvGeftusL;
ajymqdk\? xdktcg xdktvGeftusL; ajymqdkrdaom
&[ef;onf xdk&[ef;\ txHü tjypfudk tjypftavsmuf
ajymMum;\? xdk&[ef;onf onf;rcH/ xdktcg rsm;pGm
ukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;ukefvsuf
wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeukefNyD;aomf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; &[ef;ESpfyg;onf
jiif;cHkMuukef\? xdk &[ef;wdkYwGif &[ef;wpfyg;onf
tvGeftusL; ajymqdkyg\? toQifbk&m; xdktcg
xdktvGeftusL; ajymqdkrdaom &[ef;onf xdk&[ef;\ txHü
tjypfudk tjypftavsmuf ajymMum;\? xdk&[ef;onf
onf;rcHyg} }[k avQmufukef\

&[ef;wdkY olrdkufwdkYonf pESpfrsKd;wdkYwnf;/
tjypftavsmuf tjypfudk rjrifol? tjypfudk
ajymMum;onf&Sdaomf w&m;tavsmuf
vufrcHolwdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY olrdkufwdkYonf
pESpfrsKd;wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY ynm&SdwdkYonf
pESpfrsKd;wdkYwnf;/ tjypfudk tjypftavsmuf jrifol?
tjypfudk ajymMum;onf &Sdaomf w&m;tavsmuf
vufcHolwdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY ynm&SdwdkYonf
pESpfrsKd;wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY a&S;ujzpfzl;onfum; ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;onf ok"r®mobifü wm0wdom ewfwdkYudk
qHk;rvdkonf jzpfí xkdtcsdefü p*gxmudk &Gwfqdk\-

]]trsuf]a'go}onf oifewfwdkY\ tvdkodkY
rvdkufygapvifh? oifewfwdkY tm;
taqGcifyGef;wdkYjzifh rdwfrysufapvifh?

ruJh&JUxdkufoludk ruJh&JUMuukef vifh?
ukef;wdkufpum;udk rqdkMuukefvifh?
xdkodkYr[kwfc]haomf trsuf]a'go} onf
vl,kwfudk]awmifuJhodkY} vTrf;rdk;hESdrfeif;Edkif\}}
[k (&Gwfqdk\)/

5-tauúm"okwf

271/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\? xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYtm;/y/ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk
rdefYawmfrl\?]]&[ef;wdkY a&S;ujzpf zl;onfum;
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf ok"r®mobifü
wm0wðomewfwdkYudk qHk;rvdkonfjzpfí p*gxmudk
&Gwfqdk\-

]]tcsif;ewfwdkY oifwdkYtm; trsuf]a'go} onf
rvTrf;rdk;apvifh? trsuf xGufolwdkYtm; jyefí
trsufrxGufukefvifh/ trsufrxGufjcif;onfvnf;aumif;?
rn\$Of;qJjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; t&d,mwdkY\ tusifhwnf;/
xdkodkY r[kwfc]haomf trsuf]a'go} onf
vl,kwfudk]awmifuJhodkY} vTrf;rdk; ESdrfeif;Edkif\}}
[k (&Gwfqdk\)/

wwd,0*f NyD;V

ouúoH,kwf NyD;V

o*gxm0*³/₄oH,kwf NyD;V
